Evidence review: The effect of education programs on violence, crime, and related outcomes

With support
Children and youth continuously learn and develop social-emotional skills, promoting positive outcomes.

Academic pathways
Vocational pathways

Alternative educational opportunities and support for children and youth outside the traditional system

Without support
Children and youth lack opportunities to learn and develop social-emotional skills, promoting violence and crime.

March 2021
This publication was produced for review by the United States Agency for International Development under task order AID-OAA-M-12-00020. It was prepared by Emilie Bagby, Nancy Murray, Edith Felix, Sarah Liuzzi, Josh Meuth Alldredge, Nick Ingwersen, Paolo Abarcar, and Ale Aponte of Mathematica.
Evidence review: The effect of education programs on violence, crime, and related outcomes


DISCLAIMER
The authors’ views expressed in this publication do not necessarily reflect the views of the United States Agency for International Development or the United States Government.
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This report reflects the combined efforts of many people, including the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID) Latin America and the Caribbean (LAC) education team, including former and current members of the team, Karen Towers, Megan Meinen and Barbara Knox-Seith, who together provided us guidance and support throughout. We are also grateful to Anjuli Shivshanker and Ashley Henderson at the education and conflict team at E3 USAID for early input and comments on the report draft, as well as other reviewers at USAID.

We are also grateful to our expert panel reviewers for their insights and helpful comments on the draft report: Monica Bhatt, Wendy Cunningham, and Nancy Guerra.

We are grateful to the individuals we spoke with early on during our consultation process to form our thinking and understanding of the key bodies of literature related to violence, crime, education and the Latin American context, including: Todd M. Anderson, Susan Berk Seglison, Jeremy Biddle, Carlos Hasbun, Sarah Jones, Doug Pulse and Mitchel Seglison.

We would also like to thank our many colleagues at Mathematica who have provided helpful technical input along the way, as well as editorial and administrative support staff. In particular we would like to thank Larissa Campuzano for her guidance and support throughout the process. We would also like to thank Kim Boller and Camila Fernandez for insight into the literature on early childhood and social-emotional skill development; Sara Litke-Farzaneh, Abbie Turiansky, Jaimie Thomas, Erin Crosset, Sara Wilf and Katy Bullard for their contributions to early drafts of various report sections; Beryl Seiler, Sara Bryk, Josh Claxton for their assistance screening the thousands of results from our searches; Emily Sama-Miller for her expert guidance on developing our literature review approach to incorporate relevant aspects of a systematic review; and William Rafferty for his expertise and implementation of the systematic bibliographic literature search.

The opinions, conclusions, and any errors in this report are the sole responsibility of the authors and do not reflect the official views of USAID or Mathematica.
CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS ............................................................................................................................. iii
ACRONYMS ............................................................................................................................................... xvi
GLOSSARY .............................................................................................................................................. xviii
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY ............................................................................................................................ xxi
I. INTRODUCTION ................................................................................................................................... 1
   A. Context: Education, violence, crime, and migration in The Northern Triangle relative to Central America and Latin America and the Caribbean ........................................................ 1
   B. Local and international responses to the Northern Triangle’s challenges ............................. 5
   C. Review objectives ...................................................................................................................... 6
II. CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK ........................................................................................................ 9
   A. Education programming .......................................................................................................... 11
      1. Formal and non-formal education ..................................................................................... 11
      2. Extracurricular or education support services ................................................................ 13
      3. Community engagement ................................................................................................... 14
   B. Program populations ............................................................................................................... 14
   C. Violence, crime, and correlated outcomes .............................................................................. 16
      1. Outcomes correlated with violence and crime ................................................................. 16
      2. Violence and crime outcomes ........................................................................................... 25
      3. Outcomes included in this report ...................................................................................... 26
III. METHODOLOGY ........................................................................................................................... 29
   A. Foundational literature review ................................................................................................. 29
   B. Literature search protocol ........................................................................................................ 29
   C. Literature review protocol ........................................................................................................ 31
IV. EARLY CHILDHOOD EDUCATION .............................................................................................. 33
   A. Program description ................................................................................................................ 33
   B. Findings from the evidence review .......................................................................................... 34
   C. Recommendations ................................................................................................................... 38
      1. Recommendations for future research.............................................................................. 38
      2. Recommendations for investing in ECE programs ........................................................... 39
V. LITERACY AND NUMERACY PROGRAMS ................................................................................. 41
   A. Program description ................................................................................................................ 41
CONTENTS

B. Findings from the evidence review ................................................................. 43
C. Recommendations ......................................................................................... 47
   1. Recommendations for future research ...................................................... 47
   2. Recommendations for investing in literacy and numeracy programs ........ 47

VI. TEACHING AT THE RIGHT LEVEL ................................................................. 49
A. Program descriptions .................................................................................... 49
B. Findings from the evidence review ............................................................... 52
   1. Tracking ..................................................................................................... 52
   2. Remedial education ................................................................................... 54
   3. Computer-assisted instruction ................................................................. 55
   4. Tutoring .................................................................................................... 56
C. Recommendations ......................................................................................... 58
   1. Recommendations for future research ...................................................... 58
   2. Recommendations for investing in teaching at the right level .................. 58

VII. CLASSROOM-BASED SOCIAL-EMOTIONAL LEARNING ............................... 59
A. Program description ..................................................................................... 59
B. Findings from the evidence review ............................................................... 61
C. Recommendations ......................................................................................... 69
   1. Recommendations for future research ...................................................... 69
   2. Recommendations for investing in classroom-based SEL programs .......... 70

VIII. SCHOOL INFRASTRUCTURE .......................................................................... 73
A. Program description ..................................................................................... 73
B. Findings from the evidence review ............................................................... 75
C. Recommendations ......................................................................................... 77
   1. Recommendations for future research ...................................................... 77
   2. Recommendations for investing in school infrastructure programs .......... 77

IX. SCHOOL SECURITY MEASURES AND ZERO TOLERANCE POLICIES ............. 79
A. Program descriptions ..................................................................................... 79
B. Findings from the evidence review ............................................................... 80
   1. School security measures ...................................................................... 80
   2. Zero tolerance policies .......................................................................... 82
C. Recommendations ......................................................................................... 84
   1. Recommendations for future research ...................................................... 84
2. Recommendations for investing in school security measures and zero tolerance policies ................................................................. 84

X. SCHOOL-WIDE POSITIVE BEHAVIORAL INTERVENTIONS AND SUPPORTS (SWPBIS) AND RESTORATIVE PRACTICES (RP) ................................................................. 85
   A. Program descriptions ............................................................................................................... 85
   B. Findings from the evidence review .......................................................................................... 89
      1. School-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports ......................................... 89
      2. Restorative practices............................................................................................................. 92
   C. Recommendations ................................................................................................................... 96
      1. Recommendations for future research............................................................................... 96
      2. Recommendations for investing in SWPBIS and RP programs ....................................... 97

XI. CLASSROOM MANAGEMENT ..................................................................................................... 99
   A. Program description ................................................................................................................ 99
   B. Findings from the evidence review ........................................................................................ 101
   C. Recommendations ................................................................................................................. 109

XII. CLASS SIZE REDUCTION .......................................................................................................... 113
    A. Program description .............................................................................................................. 113
    B. Findings from the evidence review ........................................................................................ 114
    C. Recommendations ................................................................................................................. 116
       1. Recommendations for future research............................................................................. 116
       2. Recommendations for investing in class size reduction to improve outcomes ............. 116

XIII. SCHOOL-BASED ANTI-BULLYING AND SCHOOL-RELATED GENDER-BASED VIOLENCE PREVENTION PROGRAMS ................................................................. 117
    A. Program descriptions .......................................................................................................... 117
    B. Findings from the evidence review ........................................................................................ 120
       1. School-based anti-bullying programs .............................................................................. 120
       2. School-related, gender-based violence prevention programs ....................................... 123
    C. Recommendations ................................................................................................................. 126
       1. Recommendations for future research............................................................................. 126
       2. Recommendations for investing in anti-bullying and gender-based violence prevention programs ............................................. 127

XIV. DROPOUT AND EXPULSION PREVENTION PROGRAMS ...................................................... 129
    A. Program description .............................................................................................................. 129
    B. Findings from the evidence review ........................................................................................ 133
1. Dropout prevention programs ................................................................. 133
2. Expulsion prevention programs .............................................................. 136
3. Cost analyses .......................................................................................... 137
C. Recommendations .................................................................................... 137
    1. Recommendations for future research .................................................. 137
    2. Recommendations for investing in dropout and expulsion prevention programs .... 137

XV. INCREASED CLASS TIME ........................................................................ 139
A. Program description .................................................................................. 139
B. Findings from the evidence review .............................................................. 140
C. Recommendations .................................................................................... 142
    1. Recommendations for future research .................................................. 142
    2. Recommendations for investing in increasing class time ....................... 142

XVI. TRANSFER PROGRAMS .......................................................................... 145
A. Program description .................................................................................. 145
B. Findings from the evidence review .............................................................. 150
    1. Cash transfer programs ......................................................................... 150
    2. Scholarships and other student financial incentives ................................. 157
    3. School feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers ............... 160
    4. Cost effectiveness of transfer programs on outcomes of interest ............. 162
C. Recommendations .................................................................................... 163
    1. Recommendations for future research .................................................. 163
    2. Recommendations for investing in transfer programs .............................. 163

XVII. EXPANDING ACCESS TO HIGH QUALITY SCHOOLS ............................. 165
A. Program descriptions ................................................................................ 165
B. Findings from the evidence review .............................................................. 169
    1. Vouchers and lottery programs ............................................................... 169
    2. Merit-based scholarships ....................................................................... 172
C. Recommendations .................................................................................... 175
    1. Recommendations for future research .................................................. 175
    2. Recommendations for investing in programs expanding access to high quality schools ................................................................................. 176

XVIII. TEACHER INCENTIVE PROGRAMS ................................................. 177
A. Program description .................................................................................. 177
B. Findings from the evidence review .......................................................................................... 179
   1. Pay for performance .................................................................................................................. 179
   2. Contract teachers ....................................................................................................................... 180
C. Recommendations ..................................................................................................................... 181
   1. Recommendations for future research ..................................................................................... 181
   2. Recommendations for investing in teacher incentives programs ........................................... 182

XIX. SECONDARY CERTIFICATION .......................................................................................... 183
A. Program description .................................................................................................................... 183
B. Findings from the evidence review .......................................................................................... 185
C. Recommendations .................................................................................................................... 187
   1. Recommendations for future research ..................................................................................... 187
   2. Recommendations for investing in secondary certification ..................................................... 187

XX. WORKFORCE DEVELOPMENT PROGRAMS ....................................................................... 189
A. Program description .................................................................................................................... 189
B. Findings from the evidence review .......................................................................................... 192
C. Recommendations .................................................................................................................... 198
   1. Recommendations for future research ..................................................................................... 198
   2. Recommendations for investing in workforce development programs ..................................... 198

XXI. PROGRAMS FOR OUT-OF-SCHOOL CHILDREN AND YOUTH ............................................ 199
A. Program descriptions .................................................................................................................. 199
B. Findings from the evidence review .......................................................................................... 202
   1. CBE programs ............................................................................................................................ 202
   2. AEPs ........................................................................................................................................ 204
   3. ABE programs ............................................................................................................................ 206
C. Recommendations .................................................................................................................... 209
   1. Recommendations for future research ..................................................................................... 209
   2. Recommendations for investing in programs for OOSCY ......................................................... 210

XXII. EXTRACURRICULAR PROGRAMS .................................................................................... 211
A. Program descriptions .................................................................................................................. 211
B. Findings from the evidence review .......................................................................................... 213
   1. Mentoring ................................................................................................................................ 214
   2. Organized sports ......................................................................................................................... 216
   3. ASPs ........................................................................................................................................ 220
C. Recommendations ................................................................................................................. 223
   1. Recommendations for future research ............................................................................ 223
   2. Recommendations for investing in extracurricular programs ....................................... 224
XXIII. SCHOOL COUNSELING SERVICES ................................................................................. 225
   A. Program descriptions ........................................................................................................ 225
   B. Findings from the evidence review.................................................................................. 229
      1. School counselors ....................................................................................................... 229
      2. Responsive services ................................................................................................... 232
      3. Substance abuse prevention programs ....................................................................... 240
      4. Multicomponent programs .......................................................................................... 242
   C. Recommendations ........................................................................................................... 245
      1. Recommendations for future research ....................................................................... 245
      2. Recommendations for investing in school counseling services ................................... 245
XXIV. PARENTING PROGRAMS ................................................................................................. 247
   A. Program description ......................................................................................................... 247
   B. Findings from the evidence review .................................................................................. 248
   C. Recommendations .......................................................................................................... 252
      1. Recommendations for future research ....................................................................... 252
      2. Recommendations for investing in parenting programs ............................................ 253
XXV. COMMUNITY OUTREACH AND AWARENESS PROGRAMS .............................................. 255
   A. Program description ......................................................................................................... 255
   B. Findings from the evidence review .................................................................................. 256
   C. Recommendations .......................................................................................................... 258
      1. Recommendations for future research ....................................................................... 258
      2. Investing in community outreach and awareness programs ...................................... 258
XXVI. SCHOOL-BASED MANAGEMENT PROGRAMS .................................................................. 259
   A. Program description ......................................................................................................... 259
   B. Findings from the evidence review .................................................................................. 260
   C. Recommendations .......................................................................................................... 261
      1. Recommendations for future research ....................................................................... 261
      2. Recommendations for investing in SBM programs .................................................... 262
XXVII. CONCLUSIONS ............................................................................................................... 263
A. Motivation for review of the evidence on the effects of education programs on violence, crime, and related outcomes .......................................................... 263
B. Conceptual framework ............................................................................................ 264
C. Methodology .............................................................................................................. 266
D. Findings/Recommendations ...................................................................................... 267
   1. Promising programs with evidence from LAC countries or LMICs ....................... 267
   2. Promising programs with evidence from HICs, but insufficient evidence from LAC
      countries or LMICs .................................................................................................... 274
   3. Programs with insufficient evidence ....................................................................... 277
E. Future research recommendations ............................................................................ 281
F. Report limitations ....................................................................................................... 282

REFERENCES ................................................................................................................. 283
APPENDICES (available at https://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/PA00XGXW.pdf)

APPENDIX A: REVIEW OF LITERATURE ON FACTORS INFLUENCING INTERNATIONAL MIGRATION ................................................................. A.1

APPENDIX B: MECHANISMS UNDERLYING THE THEORIES OF CHANGE AND INTERVENTION ACTIVITIES ............................................. B.1

APPENDIX C: OUTCOME MEASUREMENT ........................................................................................................ C.1

APPENDIX D: COMPREHENSIVE LITERATURE SEARCH AND REVIEW PROTOCOL ........................................................... D.1

APPENDIX E: EARLY CHILDHOOD EDUCATION PROGRAMS .................................................................................. E.1

APPENDIX F: LITERACY AND NUMERACY PROGRAMS ................................................................................ F.1

APPENDIX G: TEACHING AT THE RIGHT LEVEL ........................................................................................................ G.1

APPENDIX H: CLASSROOM-BASED SEL PROGRAMMING ............................................................................. H.1

APPENDIX I: INFRASTRUCTURE .......................................................................................................................... I.1

APPENDIX J: SECURITY MEASURES AND ZERO TOLERANCE POLICIES ............................................................................ J.1

APPENDIX K: SCHOOL-WIDE POSITIVE BEHAVIORAL INTERVENTIONS AND SUPPORTS (SWPBIS) AND RESTORATIVE PRACTICES (RP) ................................................... K.1

APPENDIX L: CLASSROOM MANAGEMENT ......................................................................................................... L.1

APPENDIX M: CLASS SIZE ................................................................................................................................. M.1

APPENDIX N: SCHOOL-BASED BULLYING AND SCHOOL-RELATED GENDER-BASED VIOLENCE PREVENTION ......................................................... N.1

APPENDIX O: DROPOUT AND EXPULSION PREVENTION PROGRAMS .................................................................... O.1

APPENDIX P: CLASS TIME ........................................................................................................................................... P.1

APPENDIX Q: TRANSFERS ........................................................................................................................................ Q.1

APPENDIX R: ACCESS TO HIGH QUALITY SCHOOLS ........................................................................................ R.1

APPENDIX S: TEACHER INCENTIVES .................................................................................................................. S.1

APPENDIX T: SECONDARY CERTIFICATION ..................................................................................................... T.1

APPENDIX U: WORKFORCE DEVELOPMENT .................................................................................................... U.1

APPENDIX V: PROGRAMS FOR OUT OF SCHOOL CHILDREN AND YOUTH .......................................................... V.1

APPENDIX W: EXTRACURRICULAR PROGRAMS ............................................................................................... W.1

APPENDIX X: SCHOOL COUNSELING ............................................................................................................... X.1

APPENDIX Y: PARENTING PROGRAMS ............................................................................................................... Y.1

APPENDIX Z: COMMUNITY OUTREACH AND AWARENESS PROGRAMS ........................................................................ Z.1

APPENDIX AA: SCHOOL-BASED MANAGEMENT PROGRAMS ........................................................................... AA.1
## TABLES

| ES.1. | Outcomes correlated with violence and crime that education programming can impact | xxii |
| ES.2. | Strength of evidence and correlated outcomes: Promising programs with evidence from LAC countries and LMICs | xxvi |
| ES.3. | Strength of evidence: Promising programs with evidence from HICs, but insufficient evidence from LAC countries or LMICs | xxxii |
| ES.4. | Strength of evidence: Programs with insufficient evidence | xxxv |
| I.1. | Education, violence, crime, and migration indicators for LAC and for Northern Triangle countries | 4 |
| II.1. | Education programs | 13 |
| II.2. | Outcome domains included in the literature search | 27 |
| III.1. | Criteria for determining the strength and direction of a body of evidence | 32 |
| IV.1. | Summary of early childhood education programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals | 34 |
| IV.2. | Strength of evidence for impacts on the outcomes of interest: ECE programs | 35 |
| V.1. | Summary of literacy and numeracy programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals | 42 |
| V.2. | Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: literacy and numeracy programs | 44 |
| VI.1. | Summary of teaching at the right level activities: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals | 50 |
| VI.2. | Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: tracking | 53 |
| VI.4. | Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: CAI | 56 |
| VI.5. | Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: tutoring | 57 |
| VII.1. | Summary of classroom-based SEL programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals | 60 |
| VII.2. | Summary of findings for the strength of evidence on outcomes of interest: classroom-based SEL | 62 |
| VIII.1. | Summary of school infrastructure programs that affect violence and crime outcomes | 74 |
| VIII.2. | Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school infrastructure | 76 |
| IX.1. | Summary of school security measures and zero tolerance policies: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals | 79 |
IX.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school security measures .......................................................... 81

IX.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: zero tolerance policies .......................................................................................................................... 83

X.1. Summary of SWPBIS and RP programs ................................................................. 86

X.2. Summary of SWPBIS tiers .................................................................................... 86

X.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: SWPBIS ................. 90

X.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: RP .......................... 93

XI.1. Summary of classroom management programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals .......................................................... 100

XI.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: classroom management ......................................................................................... 102

XII.1. Summary of programs to reduce class size: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ............................................................. 114

XII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: class size reduction ...... 115

XIII.1. Summary of school-based anti-bullying and school-related gender-based violence prevention programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goal .............................................. 118

XIII.2. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: anti-bullying programs ....... 121

XIII.3. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: programs to prevent school-related gender-based violence ............................................................ 124

XIV.1. Summary of dropout and expulsion prevention programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ......................................................... 130

XIV.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: dropout prevention programs ................................................................................................. 134

XIV.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: expulsion prevention programs ................................................................................................. 136

XV.1. Summary of programs designed to increase class time: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ................................................................. 140

XV.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: increased class time .................................................................................................................... 141

XVI.1. Summary of transfer programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ................................................................. 146

XVI.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: cash transfers (conditional and unconditional) ................................................................. 151

XVI.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: scholarships and other student financial incentives ................................................... 158
XVI.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers ............................................................... 161
XVII.1. Summary of programs providing access to high quality schools: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ......................................................... 166
XVII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: vouchers and lotteries .......................................................... 170
XVII.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: MBS ........................................ 172
XVII.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: single-sex instruction ........................................................................................................................ 174
XVIII.1. Summary of programs to provide incentives for teacher performance: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ......................................................... 178
XVIII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: pay for performance .................................................................................................................... 180
XVIII3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: contract teachers ........... 181
XIX.1. Summary of secondary certification programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ................................................................. 183
XIX.2. Common secondary certification programs .................................................................... 184
XIX.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: secondary certification ........................................................................................................................ 185
XX.1. Summary of workforce development programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ......................................................................................... 190
XX.2. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: workforce development programs ......................................................................................................................... 192
XXI.1. Summary of programs for out-of-school children and youths: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ................................................................. 200
XXI.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: CBE programs .............. 203
XXI.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: AEP ........................................ 205
XXI.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: ABE programs .............. 207
XXII.1. Summary of extracurricular programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ........................................................................................................................ 212
XXII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: mentoring ....................... 215
XXII.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: organized sports .............. 217
XXII.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: ASPs ........................................ 221
XXIII.1. Summary of school counseling programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals ......................................................................................................................... 227
XXIII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school counselors .......... 230
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XXIII.3</td>
<td>Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: responsive services</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII.4</td>
<td>Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: substance abuse prevention programs</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII.5</td>
<td>Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: multicomponent programs</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV.1</td>
<td>Summary of parenting programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV.2</td>
<td>Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: parenting programs</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXV.1</td>
<td>Summary of community engagement programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXV.2</td>
<td>Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: community outreach and awareness programs</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVI.1</td>
<td>Summary of school-based management programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVI.2</td>
<td>Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school-based management programs</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.1</td>
<td>Outcomes correlated with violence and crime that education programming can impact</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.2</td>
<td>Strength of evidence and correlated outcomes: Promising programs with evidence from LAC countries and LMICs</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.3</td>
<td>Strength of evidence: Promising programs with evidence from HICs, but insufficient evidence from LAC countries or LMICs</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.4</td>
<td>Strength of evidence: Programs with insufficient evidence</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FIGURES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FIGURE</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ES.1</td>
<td>Conceptual framework</td>
<td>xxi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ES.2</td>
<td>Literature search process</td>
<td>xxiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.1</td>
<td>Conceptual framework</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.2</td>
<td>Programs by program population</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III.1</td>
<td>Literature search process</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.1</td>
<td>Education sector support for child and youth development</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# ACRONYMS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Acronym</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ABE</td>
<td>Adult Basic Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AEP</td>
<td>Accelerated Education Programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASP</td>
<td>After-school program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAI</td>
<td>Computer-assisted instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARSI</td>
<td>Central America Regional Security Initiative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CBE</td>
<td>Complementary Basic Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CBT</td>
<td>Cognitive and behavioral therapy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPTED</td>
<td>Crime prevention through environmental design</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ECE</td>
<td>Early childhood education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GCSE</td>
<td>Google custom search engine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GDP</td>
<td>Gross domestic product</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIC</td>
<td>High income country</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HDI</td>
<td>Human development index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICT</td>
<td>Information and communication technology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ISCED</td>
<td>International Standard Classification of Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>Latin American and Caribbean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LMIC</td>
<td>Low- and middle-income country</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LN</td>
<td>Literacy and numeracy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MBS</td>
<td>Merit-based scholarship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEET</td>
<td>No education, employment or training (<em>nini</em> in Spanish)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NGO</td>
<td>Nongovernmental organization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OOSCY</td>
<td>Out-of-school children and youth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAL</td>
<td>Peer-assisted learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PBIS</td>
<td>Positive behavior interventions and support</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PTA</td>
<td>Parent teacher associations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QED</td>
<td>Quasi-experimental design</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCT</td>
<td>Randomized control trial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RDD</td>
<td>Regression discontinuity design</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RP</td>
<td>Restorative practices</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SBCC</td>
<td>Social and behavioral change communication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SBM</td>
<td>School-based management</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acronym</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEL</td>
<td>Social-emotional learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMC</td>
<td>School management committees</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SRGBV</td>
<td>School-related gender-based violence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SRH</td>
<td>Sexual and reproductive health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SSI</td>
<td>Single sex instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SWPBIS</td>
<td>School-Wide Positive Behavioral Interventions and Supports</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TaRL</td>
<td>Teaching at the right level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TVET</td>
<td>Technical and vocational education and training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UN</td>
<td>United Nations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNDP</td>
<td>United Nations Development Program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USAID</td>
<td>United States Agency for International Development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WFD</td>
<td>Workforce development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WWC</td>
<td>What Works Clearinghouse</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## GLOSSARY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cohort studies</td>
<td>In education, studies that follow the path of a group of students to assess their progress through subsequent grades.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counterfactual</td>
<td>In an impact evaluation, the counterfactual is the estimate of what would have happened to program participants if they had not participated in the program being evaluated. In a randomized experiment, the counterfactual is estimated using outcomes for the randomized control group.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Difference in difference</td>
<td>A quasi-experimental impact evaluation approach that estimates a program’s causal effects as the difference between the before-after difference in outcomes for participants and the before-after difference in outcomes for non-participants, potentially with other control variables or in combination with other methods.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ex-post</td>
<td>Any evaluation conducted after an intervention has already taken place. This is in contrast to prospective evaluations like randomized controlled trials that are designed and implemented before an intervention begins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fixed effects models</td>
<td>Fixed effects regression models attempt to control for omitted variable bias by controlling for sample characteristics that are fixed, such as group means.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impact evaluation</td>
<td>An evaluation that uses a counterfactual, or a representative comparison group, to estimate an intervention’s causal impacts on outcomes of interest.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Incapacitation effect</td>
<td>The phenomenon in which an increase in participation in productive activities reduces participation in less desirable behaviors, such as risky or criminal behaviors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income effect</td>
<td>The phenomenon in which improved or increased employment with a higher income increases the cost of participating in crime by reducing their ability to work for money and increasing their risk of losing their employment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instrumental variables analysis</td>
<td>In impact evaluation, an instrumental variable is a variable that is correlated with participation in the intervention being evaluated, but is not correlated with the outcomes of interest beyond its correlation with participation in the intervention. Under certain assumptions, such a variable can be used to estimate an intervention’s causal impacts on outcomes of interest.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Likert scale</td>
<td>A numeric scale used in surveys to allow respondents to indicate how strongly they feel about something.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mediating factors</strong></td>
<td>Factors that influence how one variable affects another. For example, social skills could be a mediating factor influencing how an individual’s environment affects their likelihood of participating in crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Meta-analysis</strong></td>
<td>A statistical method that pools estimates from different studies of similar programs with similar outcomes. Typically, each study’s contribution is weighted by a measure of the strength of its contribution.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Opportunity cost</strong></td>
<td>The cost of a lost potential gain from choosing one option over another. For example, when a person chooses to spend more of his or her time in school, he or she loses the opportunity to spend that time working for pay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Peer effects</strong></td>
<td>The effects of an individual’s peers on his or her own outcomes. In education literature, this refers to the study of how a classroom or school composition affects individual students’ outcomes, including behavioral, academic, and other outcomes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pre-post</strong></td>
<td>An evaluation method that approximates the impact of an intervention by comparing participant outcomes before and after the intervention. This method relies on the strong assumption that outcomes would remain unchanged in the absence of treatment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Propensity score matching</strong></td>
<td>A quasi-experimental impact evaluation approach that estimates a program’s causal effects by matching participants with non-participants who are similar based on their propensity scores. Propensity scores estimate each individual’s probability of participating in the intervention being evaluated. The differences in outcomes between intervention participants and individuals with whom they are matched, based on their propensity scores, represent the estimated impact of the intervention.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Protective behaviors</strong></td>
<td>Behaviors that can reduce the likelihood that an individual would engage in or be affected by crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quasi-experimental evaluation</strong></td>
<td>An impact evaluation that creates a counterfactual to estimate causal impacts without randomizing assignment to treatment. Methods include instrumental variables analysis, regression discontinuity design, propensity score matching, difference in difference, among others.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Random effects models</strong></td>
<td>Random effects regression models control for group means that are considered a random sample from the population. This is in contrast to a fixed effects model that assumes that group means are fixed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Definition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randomized controlled trial</td>
<td>An experimental evaluation method in which subjects of the evaluation, such as schools, teachers or individual students, are randomly assigned to a treatment group that is invited to participate in the treatment or a control group that is not offered treatment. Differences in outcomes between the treatment group and the control group represent the estimated causal impact of the intervention on outcomes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regression discontinuity design</td>
<td>Regression discontinuity design analysis is possible when a discrete cutoff applied to a continuous variable determines access to an intervention either in whole or in part. This method creates a counterfactual for program participants based on the idea that participants on one side of the cutoff are similar to non-participants on the other side of the cutoff in all ways other than their access to treatment. The treatment effect is estimated as the difference in outcomes for participants on the two sides of the cutoff, though specific estimation methods vary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Risky behaviors</td>
<td>Behaviors that increase an individual’s likelihood of participating in criminal or socially undesirable activities in the short, medium, and long run. These include drug use, alcohol use, smoking, missing school, dropping out of school, and unprotected sex, among others.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Self-regulation</td>
<td>A skill characterized by the absence of impulsivity, response inhibition, an ability to delay gratification, self-control, emotion regulation, behavior regulation, and affect dysregulation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social skills</td>
<td>Skills that include interpersonal skills, the ability to take pro-social approaches to conflict, and the ability to perceive the intentions of others positively.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Skills related to motivation, integrity, and interpersonal interaction, including personal attributes, temperament, and attitudes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sub-groups</td>
<td>A portion of a population or sample with a common characteristic. For example, subgroup analysis might examine how a program’s impacts vary between males and females.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Systematic review</td>
<td>A type of literature review that uses a structured approach to collecting, assessing, and synthesizing literature on a given topic. Such reviews rate the quality of the studies available in the literature, and sometimes synthesize study findings using statistical techniques such as meta-analysis.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This report summarizes available global evidence on the potential of education sector programs and policies to prevent and mitigate violence and crime in the Latin America and the Caribbean region. The United States Agency for International Development (USAID) commissioned this review and evaluation of evidence to help education development stakeholders to make informed education programming decisions. The report synthesizes the available evidence, identifies programs that show potential to mitigate crime and violence and identifies gaps for future research.

A. Conceptual framework

The education system can help children and youth lead productive lives and prevent divergence onto negative pathways where violence and crime play a part. The conceptual framework, or theory of change, on how this happens is based on evidence showing that children and youth are most likely to avoid violence and crime if they remain safely engaged in school and continue their learning, while developing the social-emotional skills that will help them to avoid involvement in risky behaviors, violence, and crime (Figure ES.1).

Figure ES.1. Conceptual framework
Table ES.1 summarizes how these outcomes are correlated with reducing violence and crime. These outcomes associated with violence and crime are malleable throughout an individual’s development, including from ages 3 to 29.

**Table ES.1. Outcomes correlated with violence and crime that education programming can impact**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Mechanisms through which outcomes can affect violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>• School engagement, educational attainment, learning, employment, and earnings*</td>
<td>Cognitive skills alone can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime. How individuals allocate their time (time use) affects engagement in violence and crime: when in school, training, or at work, one is not engaging in (most) violent or criminal behavior. Students’ interest in school activities (school engagement) increases their participation in school activities and motivation to attend and remain enrolled in school—reducing risky behaviors and increasing learning and educational attainment, improving employment and earnings, and reducing violence and crime. Cognitive skills can improve educational attainment, learning, and/or employment and earnings outcomes, each of which can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime. Cognitive skills can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in risky behaviors, which in turn can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime. Educational attainment and learning improve employment and earnings outcomes, which can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime. Better employment and higher earnings increase the opportunity cost of violence and crime, can have an incapacitation effect by crowding out violence and crime, and can reduce violent and criminal behaviors through peer effects.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can affect the likelihood of engaging in violent and criminal behaviors by strengthening one’s ability to control their behavior, enable them plan ahead to avoid criminal activity, or help them to think through problems in ways that lead to solutions that avoid violence, and also through potential peer effects. Social-emotional skills can affect one’s likelihood of engaging in risky or protective behaviors, which can in turn affect engagement in violence and crime. Improved social-emotional skills can improve educational attainment and learning, which can in turn affect employment and earnings and likelihood of direct engagement in violence and crime. Social-emotional skills can improve one’s likelihood of obtaining and retaining better employment and of better earnings, which can in turn affect the likelihood of engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Environmental factors</td>
<td>The home environment, including within-household relationships (such as attachment or conflict), parent behaviors towards the child (such as warmth, bonding, or discipline), parent behaviors with each other (such as domestic violence), can contribute to child or youth social-emotional skill development and behaviors, which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways, as described above. The school environment, including teacher behaviors (such as attendance), teacher-student relationships, violence in schools, and peer effects, can contribute to child or youth learning, as well as social-emotional skill development and behaviors, each of which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways, as described above. The community environment including pro-social cohesion, peer effects, perceptions of and willingness to engage with public and community institutions and officials to prevent and report crime, can contribute to child or youth social-emotional skill development and behaviors, which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways, as described above. Risky, aggressive, and antisocial behaviors can increase the incidence of violent and criminal behavior.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Correlated outcomes | Mechanisms through which outcomes can affect violence and crime
---|---
- Risky and protective behaviors | Protective behaviors can decrease engagement in violent and criminal behaviors, either directly or indirectly through reductions in risky behaviors that may reduce engagement in violent and criminal behaviors.

* These standard education literature outcomes are not the focus of this report, which focuses on searching the non-standard outcomes.

### B. Methodology

The purpose of this review was to identify the global literature on the role of education programming in mitigating violence and crime, with a focus on identifying studies that were relevant to and conducted in the LAC region. Our approach to conducting this review began with building a foundational knowledge base for the study, which was important in developing a focused protocol for the comprehensive bibliographic and grey literature search. We then conducted the comprehensive literature search and review. We identified relevant literature from LAC countries, but also from low- and middle-income countries (LMICs) that face many similar development challenges. While the motivation of this review is based on the situation in the LAC region, it is relevant for LMICs in other regions, and much of the relevant literature is global in nature. It also was important to include literature from high income countries (HICs), as many potentially promising programs do not have a large evidence base in LAC countries or LMICs.

Key outcomes correlated with violence and crime include the focal outcomes of most education programs (educational attainment, learning, employment, and earnings), social-emotional skills, environmental factors, and risky and protective behaviors. In this review, we focused on the outcomes that are not typically included in education studies, and we didn’t include educational attainment, learning, employment, and earnings in our search. Because education programming at USAID focuses on children and youth ages 3 through 29, we too focus on those ages.

This evidence review focuses on the effects of education programming on violence, crime, and outcomes correlated with violence or crime, incorporating a systematic search for literature and review of the evidence. We conducted systematic bibliographic searches (in nine databases) for evidence from LAC countries and LMICs and grey literature searches (across 33 websites) for global evidence that were built on global foundational literature reviews of 43 education programming programs. We then used a common protocol to identify and review eligible qualitative and quantitative studies from the approximately 49,000 search results. We reviewed 475 studies across the different education programs using a common protocol (Figure ES.2).
Limitations. This evaluation of the evidence has several limitations. The main limitation is the scant evidence available on the topic—particularly evidence from LMICs and LAC. However, in addition to synthesizing what we do know about education programs’ ability to reduce violence and crime, this review also serves to highlight key gaps in the evidence base which still need to be addressed.

Due to the breadth of the research questions and scope of the review, we were unable to conduct a Spanish-language bibliographic literature search and may have missed some important studies relevant for LAC countries and LMICs. Fortunately, many Spanish-language journals translate abstracts to English, which would have been identified in the bibliographic literature search. Test searches of Spanish language databases confirmed this - several studies available in Spanish language journals had already been identified by our primary search process. This suggests that a Spanish language search was unlikely to provide much additional information. The majority of the key findings in the evidence were likely identified, and the overall conclusions about the evidence base would not change with an additional search in Spanish.

Although we used consistent criteria to define levels of evidence in each findings chapter and in this conclusions chapter, assessing the strength of each study and the body of evidence for...
each intervention requires judgment about where to draw the line between the evidence levels. Reasonable reviewers could disagree about how to assess evidence, but the conclusions about the overall evidence base would not vary greatly.

Finally, we opted for a landscape analysis of the overall existing research, rather than a review focused exclusively on rigorous quantitative analysis. Given the dearth of existing causal research on many of the programs included in this review, we considered high-quality qualitative research valuable to provide early indications of what programs held promise or should be prioritized for future research. However, due to this gap in causal evidence, for many programs, we were not able to provide conclusive recommendations around implementation.

C. Findings and Conclusions

There is very little evidence on what types of education sector programming work to prevent violence, crime, and mitigate correlated factors in LAC or in LMICs more broadly. Even in HICs, there is little rigorous research estimating causal effects.¹ Not only is there a wide gap in the literature on the impacts of education programs on violence and crime, but also on evidence of impacts on outcomes that are correlated with violence and crime. Due to this dearth of rigorous research, there is also a lack of understanding of the cost effectiveness of various programs or intervention components.

This section synthesizes the findings by the amount of evidence that is available by geographic location and by level of evidence. First, this section presents programs that provide compelling global evidence, including some evidence from LAC countries and LMICs, to consider implementing in LAC countries or LMICs (subsection 1). Second, this section presents programs that have generated compelling evidence in HICs only (subsection 2). These programs are grouped separately because programs that have been shown to work well in HICs will not necessarily work in a potentially very different developing country context. Then, this section presents findings for programs with insufficient evidence to draw conclusions about their effectiveness at improving violence, crime, and related outcomes (subsection 3). While there is more known about the effects of some programs than others, there are opportunities to contribute to the evidence base going forward for all programs included in this review.

1. Promising programs with evidence from LAC countries or LMICs

This section presents findings for the 21 programs with an evidence base that suggests they have promise for working to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes in LAC countries

¹ By rigorous causal research, we mean impact evaluations, including experimental and quasi-experimental designs, that are designed to reduce concerns about internal and external validity.
or LMICs. The evidence base for these programs may include those with emerging or better evidence from HICs with suggestive evidence from LAC countries or LMICs, or emerging or better evidence from LAC countries or LMICs. Table ES.2 summarizes the bodies of evidence for programs’ effects on the correlated outcomes and violence and crime, and from LAC countries or LMICs.

By providing young children a safe environment where they can begin learning and developing social-emotional skills at an early age, early childhood education (ECE) sets children up for success in the long run. Early childhood education has a strong evidence base for improving social-emotional skills in childhood and violence and crime outcomes in adulthood, generated by the well-known longitudinal studies in HICs. There is moderate evidence for ECE’s improvements in social-emotional skills in LAC. ECE is a promising approach to reduce violence and crime, although the benefits would not be realized until years after the intervention.

**Table ES.2. Strength of evidence and correlated outcomes: Promising programs with evidence from LAC countries and LMICs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Program (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Correlated outcomes</td>
<td>Violence and crime outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early childhood education (ECE) (IV)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Literacy and numeracy (V)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Tracking (VI, 1)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classroom-based social and emotional learning (SEL) (VII)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports (SWPBIS) (X, 1)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restorative practices (RPs) (X, 2)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classroom management (XI)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-based anti-bullying (XIII, 1)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-related gender-based violence (SRGBV) prevention programs (XIII, 2)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dropout prevention programs (XIV, 1)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class time (XV)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash transfers (conditional and unconditional) (XVI, 1)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School feeding, take-home rations and other in-kind transfers (XVI, 3)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vouchers (XVII, 1)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merit-based scholarships (MBS) (XVII, 3)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single sex instruction (SSI) (XVII, 4)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workforce development (XX)</td>
<td>☺</td>
<td>☺</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
By improving instruction, **literacy and numeracy programs** and **tracking programs** can improve learning. This can improve engagement in school and social-emotional skills, which can have effects on violence and crime through multiple pathways.

- Literacy and numeracy programs have a moderately strong evidence base from LMICs but a relatively weak base of evidence from HICs and LAC for improving social-emotional outcomes. There is a high likelihood that high-quality reading and literacy programming in schools will have positive impacts on social-emotional skills in addition to the desired learning outcomes. There is also evidence suggesting family and child-to-child literacy programs have similar effects, although we recommend further research to understand which components of family literacy programs produce desired social-emotional skills, protective behaviors, and family environmental outcomes.

- Tracking programs have an emerging evidence base from LMICs showing their potential to improve instruction and the school environment as teachers are more able to use instruction methods targeted to students’ specific level. However, because evidence from HICs and LMICs is mixed on social-emotional skills, policymakers may wish to take steps to minimize stigma associated with being assigned a low track or feelings of being overwhelmed if placed in a high track and monitor impacts of such policies on students’ social-emotional skills. We did not locate any evidence on tracking in LAC.

By fostering a positive school environment and working with children and youth to facilitate engagement in school and agency in life, programs—including **classroom-based social and emotional learning (SEL)**, **school-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports (SWPBIS)**, **restorative practices**, **classroom management**, **preventing school-based bullying** and **school-related gender-based violence (SRGBV)**, and **preventing dropout**—can improve engagement in school and social-emotional skills and, thus, encourage behavior change to reduce risky or violent behaviors.
• There is moderately strong evidence in HICs demonstrating positive or mixed effects of classroom-based SEL on crime and violence, social-emotional skills, and behaviors at different points in an individual’s life. There is some support for early intervention (though programs implemented later in youths’ lives have also succeeded), and there is strong evidence that skills are not fixed at a young age but are highly malleable throughout adolescence (National Academy of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine, 2019). This review finds limited evidence of the effects of classroom-based SEL in LMICs and LAC; however, the available studies do show some short-term benefits for social-emotional skills and behavior among children and adolescents.

• Evidence from HICs and LMICs suggests that, when implemented with fidelity, SWPBIS may have positive effects on the school environment, risky and protective behaviors, and, ultimately, school violence. Evidence on social-emotional skills, violent crime, and nonviolent crime is only emerging. We did not identify evidence on the effects of SWPBIS in LAC. Based on the theory of change and existing evidence base, we recommend implementing SWPBIS to mitigate violence and crime in the shorter and longer run.

• Evidence from HICs and LMICs suggest that restorative practices programs may improve the school environment, behaviors, and school violence. Evidence on social-emotional skills, violent crime, and nonviolent crime is only emerging, but this evidence is largely positive in HICs. We did not identify evidence on its effects in LAC. Based on the theory of change and existing evidence base, we recommend implementing restorative practices programs to mitigate violence and crime in the shorter and longer run.

• Classroom management has a moderate base of evidence for improving social-emotional skills and risky and protective behavior outcomes in LAC, as well as a moderate evidence base in HICs. There is little evidence on the intervention’s direct impacts on violence or crime but did find weak evidence of reductions in violent crime in HICs. Classroom management is a promising intervention to reduce violence and crime, both in the medium term as well as in the longer run, through prevention. By changing non-academic teacher practices and providing scaffolded support to students at risk in the school, student engagement in school can improve, social-emotional skills can develop, and behaviors can change. Different specific programs are required for different schooling levels, as the social-emotional skills as well as behaviors change as children develop.

• School-based anti-bullying programs have produced strong evidence of their potential to reduce school violence in HICs, as well as emerging evidence from LMICs and weak mixed findings from LAC. While there is strong and credible evidence for the effectiveness of bullying prevention programs in HICs, these studies do not guarantee that results will be easily replicated in LMICs or LAC. We recommend piloting anti-bullying programs before implementing them at scale in LMICs or LAC. A comprehensive, whole-school approach tends to work better at reducing bullying than programs that work individually with bullies or victims. Programs that incorporate firm disciplinary measures for tackling bullying, implement playground supervision, and last longer are also likely to have more positive results. When in doubt about features to include in a program, the Olweus Bullying Prevention Program can be a useful guide, but the model needs to be adapted to the context.

• The evidence for the ability of school related gender-based violence prevention programming to mitigate such violence in schools is well established for HICs, but not for LMICs or LAC. In HICs, the literature reveals that several gender-based violence prevention programs consistently yield positive impacts. These studies, however, do not guarantee that results will
be easily replicated in LMICs or LAC. We recommend piloting school-related gender-based violence prevention programs before implementing them at scale in LMICs or LAC.

- Evidence on dropout prevention programs suggests that they may reduce violence and crime, but the evidence is only emerging and relies on only two studies (one RCT in an HIC and one RCT in LAC). The emerging evidence on their impact on correlated outcomes is mixed in HICs but promising in LMICs. Based on the available body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how best to use dropout prevention programs to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes aside from its direct effect on improving dropout, which can directly affect violence and crime.

By increasing the amount of time children and youth spend in high-quality schools (either formally through more class time, or encouraging attendance to and progression in schooling through cash transfers, school feeding, take-home rations and other in-kind transfers), children and youth will be in a safe environment more conducive to learning for a longer period of time and will have fewer opportunities to engage in risky or negative behaviors and more opportunities to continue to develop useful skills.

- Programs to increase class time, either through lengthening the school day or the school year, have an emerging evidence base for decreasing violence and crime as well as risky behaviors from LAC countries and LMICs. Because longer school days or years have a direct effect on students’ time use, such policies could affect youth’s participation in crime in the immediate term, so studies could be completed relatively quickly by measuring short-term impacts. In addition, if the additional time is used productively, it would influence school engagement among other outcomes. This is a particularly relevant policy in LAC as some countries move from a traditional half-day school model to a full-day model or extend the academic year.

- In the large evidence base on cash transfers, there is moderate evidence of reduction in violent crime in LAC. This finding is consistent with the moderate evidence of improvements on outcomes correlated with violence and crime identified in LMICs. By getting children or youth to enroll and attend school, they are spending their time in an environment that provides the opportunity to learn new skills (including academic and social-emotional skills) and limits opportunities to engage in risky behaviors or violence or crime.

- An emerging body of evidence in LMICs suggests that school feeding, take-home rations and other in-kind transfer programs reduce risky behaviors such as transactional sex or early marriage. However, the evidence from HICs is mixed, and there is no evidence from LAC.

By increasing access to high-quality schools or learning environments through voucher programs, lotteries, or merit-based scholarships or expanding access to single-sex instruction, students gain access to a better school environment. In addition to improving engagement in school and learning, an improved environment can reduce participation in risky behaviors for students who change peer groups to a group that is less likely to engage in risky behaviors.

- The evidence base on vouchers and lotteries shows reductions in risky behaviors in LAC and HICs and reductions in crime in HICs. Emerging research on voucher programs in LAC, largely based on Chile’s longstanding voucher program, shows their potential for reducing students’ participation in risky behaviors by changing their peer group. This is supported by moderate research from HICs showing improvements in school environment and reductions
Studies on merit-based scholarships found impacts on students’ school environment and risky behaviors; this evidence base is entirely from LMICs, as there is no evidence from LAC or HICs. However, impacts on students’ school environment were not limited to impacts resulting from students changing schools—rather, teacher attendance (considered part of the school environment) improved within schools that participated in a merit-based scholarship program. Merit-based scholarships programs may be an effective policy to improve access to high-quality schools for promising students and to improve teacher attendance for all students.

● Studies on single-sex instruction have the potential to improve outcomes correlated with violence and crime, including school environment, social-emotional skills, risky behaviors, and—in one study—school violence. Although the large share of identified studies took place in HICs and some studies reported impacts for girls but not boys, there are positive impacts in studies LAC and one LMIC.

By helping out-of-school children and youth continue their learning, either by facilitating access to traditional academic schooling or to alternative schooling, workforce development and adult basic education programs facilitate learning and social-emotional skill development—which can have direct effects on behaviors and violence and crime as well as indirect effects on violence and crime through improved employment and earnings.

● Studies of workforce development programs have generated moderate but mixed evidence of impacts on violent and non-violent crime in LMICs, showing the promise of this intervention despite weaker evidence from LAC and HICs. Evidence from LAC and LMICs shows that workforce development components focused on SEL skills can influence SEL outcomes and that these outcomes are valued by employers.

● Adult basic education programs, which improve access to education for adults, have a moderate base of evidence for impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime in HICs, driven in part by stronger results for young women and mothers. These programs have moderate evidence of impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime in HICs, emerging evidence from LMICs, and weak evidence from LAC.

By providing structure and a safe positive space outside of school, after-school programming supports children and youth in their academic, physical, and/or social-emotional development. After-school programming has an emerging evidence base for decreasing violence and crime and improving correlated outcomes in LAC. The literature in HICs and other LMICs, however, is not well developed and shows mixed findings. Because of the wide variety of programs that can be incorporated into after-school programming (ASP), there is uncertainty about which combinations of extracurricular programs are most effective when combined into an ASP, as well as on the populations for whom and the contexts in which they are most effective. The evidence does suggest that integrating youth who are at the highest risk of committing violence or crime with youth who are at less risk could be more effective at reducing violence and crime among those high-risk youth than programs segregating them from other youth. However, caution should be taken in implementing such programs, because it is not entirely clear
whether there are secondary benefits or costs for the lower-risk youth who are included in the programs.

By improving non-academic school services that address an individual child’s or youth’s needs **responsive services** can improve social-emotional skill development, behaviors and school environments. Services are delivered in several modes (including individual counseling, skill building for strengthening students’ management skills, group counseling, referrals, consultation, and peer assistance programs) and assist youths in addressing specific issues, concerns, and needs, whether related to students themselves, their family, or their neighborhood and community. There is a large body of evidence on responsive services; however, it is based mostly in HICs and other LMICs, with few studies from LAC. Responsive services generally yield positive effects on risk and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills, but the strength of the evidence varies for different specific services. The evidence base on the effects of responsive services on violence and crime is weak, as few studies measure these outcomes, and those that do report mixed effects. Implementation characteristics are an important factor in program outcomes, and evidence suggests that recruiting professional providers for some programs can be more effective. Teachers, trained volunteers, and school nurses have proven to be effective in referring students for mental health and other responsive services in resource-constrained environments, but evidence supporting their efficacy as implementers is mixed.

By improving the environment where children and youth spend their time outside of school, programs that work with parents support children’s learning through social-emotional skill development and improving behaviors. **Parenting programs** have a moderate body of evidence across all three geographic regions for risky and protective behaviors, social-emotional skills, and environmental factors—specifically family environment factors. However, the consistency of the findings was low, with several evaluations finding mixed or no impacts within an outcome category. In addition, aside from a small handful of studies, the evidence of impacts on violence and crime and for other types of environmental factors was largely non-existent. We recommend that policymakers consider implementing parenting programs as an effective means of improving the home environment, as program efficacy seems to be sensitive to the local context or quality of implementation.

2. Promising programs with evidence from HICs, but insufficient evidence from LAC countries or LMICs

Based on the existing evidence, there are seven programs that seem worth investing in due to a strong evidence base in HICs, but they have not yet been sufficiently studied in developing country contexts. These programs should be considered for implementation. However, adaptation to the local context will be of primary importance, and implementation should be accompanied by studies to determine their effectiveness. These programs include: tutoring, class size reduction, lotteries, mentoring, organized sports, substance abuse prevention, and multicomponent counseling programs. Each intervention works through different mechanisms to facilitate engagement in school, as well as learning, social-emotional skill development, or improved behaviors. Table ES.3 summarizes the bodies of evidence for programs’ effects on the correlated outcomes and violence and crime, and from LAC countries or LMICs.

**Tutoring** programs improve instruction by offering individualized instruction on specific issues with which students are struggling. Tutoring programs have a moderate evidence base for
impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime—with evidence of improvements in social-emotional skills and risky and protective behaviors and emerging evidence showing the potential of tutoring to reduce violent crime. Evidence from LAC countries and LMICs was insufficient to say how effective tutoring has been in LAC countries or LMICs at reducing violence, crime, or correlated outcomes. However, the theory of change is strong and the evidence from HICs and on learning impacts from LMICs suggests this is a promising intervention for reducing violence and crime in LAC.

Table ES.3. Strength of evidence: Promising programs with evidence from HICs, but insufficient evidence from LAC countries or LMICs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Program (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Formal and non-formal education</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Tutoring (VI, 4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class size reduction (XII)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lotteries (XVII, 2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Extracurricular or education support services</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentoring (XXII, 1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organized sports (XXII, 2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counseling: Substance abuse prevention program (XXIII, 3)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counseling: Multicomponent programs (XXIII, 4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes: Each program is discussed in detail in the noted chapters in the report. HIC = high income country; LAC = Latin American and Caribbean; LMIC = low-and-middle income country.

- ⬤ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ⬞ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ⬟ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⬛ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⬔ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ⬢ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ⬚ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ⬠ = weak body of evidence; ⬝ = no body of evidence.

**Class size reduction** improves instruction and the classroom environment by enabling teachers to tailor instruction to their students and provide more individualized attention to students. The evidence on the role of class size reduction on violence, crime and correlated outcomes is scant and based entirely on evidence from HICs. Evidence from the United States and Sweden shows that class size reduction has the potential to improve social-emotional skills, behavior, and engagement in class in primary and lower secondary school, but these impacts did not always persist several years after the class size reduction. We did not find evidence from LAC countries or LMICs on social-emotional skills or other outcomes of interest. Given this weak body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how to use class size reductions to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes in developing country contexts.

School assignment through **lotteries** expands students’ access to higher quality schools, which may offer improved instruction as well as peer groups who are less likely to engage in
risky behaviors and more likely to be highly engaged in school. Lotteries have a moderate evidence base for improving violence and crime outcomes, and an emerging body of evidence shows their potential for reducing risky behaviors. However, the entire evidence base is from HICs. Although we have no information on which to base a recommendation or lotteries for LAC countries or LMICs, the theory of change for lotteries is promising for LAC countries and LMICs and operates similarly to vouchers (which show emerging evidence of reducing risky behaviors).

By improving non-academic school services, mentoring and organized sports provide students with structured and safe time outside of school to receive additional supports and develop connections with others—facilitating improved social emotional skills as well as academic learning (in the case of mentoring).

- The evidence for mentoring comes almost exclusively from HICs but is strong. HICs show moderate and strong evidence in all three categories of outcomes correlated with violence and crime, as well as moderate evidence of reductions in school violence and emerging evidence for crime reduction. However, we found only weak evidence of improvements in social-emotional skills in LMICs and no evidence for any outcome in LAC.
- Organized sports have a large evidence base from HICs, suggesting a relationship between organized sports activities and violence, crime, and correlated outcomes, though the evidence is somewhat mixed. The bulk of this suggestive evidence is focused on risky and protective behaviors and indicates that the relationship between sports activities and this outcome area is fairly heterogeneous—varying by type of sports, type of risky and protective behaviors, and across demographic groups. We also found some evidence from HICs of positive impacts of sports activities on social-emotional skills. Findings from LAC countries and LMICs are weak or mixed. We recommend implementing organized sports pilots that are evaluated for their effectiveness and incorporate research that explores the heterogeneity in impacts.

By providing counseling or training, substance abuse prevention programs and multicomponent counseling programs support students in addressing specific needs. Each may use different strategies to support students.

- Substance abuse prevention programs deliver structured lessons designed to prevent the use and/or abuse of alcohol, marijuana, tobacco, and other drugs. These lessons can be integrated into school curricula, taught by school counselors in collaboration with teachers and other school staff, or may take place in the space of just one classroom session or throughout the academic year. The moderate evidence base is almost entirely from HICs and shows positive effects on behaviors—with better results for interactive, skill-based programs and delivery during early adolescence. Efficacy varies depending on the targeted substance abuse, program design, timeline of the evaluation, and other factors. Substance abuse-specific programs are more beneficial when delivered in an individual rather than group format. We recommend prioritizing skills-based substance abuse prevention programs over approaches focused on generating knowledge or changing attitudes.
- The evidence base for multicomponent counseling services is moderate for behavioral outcomes in HICs, with some studies in LMICs and LAC. The effects of multicomponent programs on behaviors produced generally mixed results. In addition, we found limited,
mixed evidence on social-emotional skills and school environment. There are a few studies with positive effects (in HICs) or mixed effects (in HICs and LMICs) on their impacts on violence and crime. We recommend research exploring whether universal, group, or individual counseling programs are more beneficial and cost effective. Because at-risk students often do not take advantage of the available counseling services, programs should implement targeted supports for reaching such students.

3. Programs with insufficient evidence

There are 15 programs that have insufficient bodies of evidence to determine if they should be used to reduce violence and crime. These programs work in a variety of ways, including attempting to improve instruction, the school environment, non-academic teacher practices, and the environment where children spend their time. The specific programs include remedial education, computer-assisted instruction school infrastructure, school security measures and zero tolerance policies, expulsion prevention programs, scholarships, other student financial incentives, teacher pay-for-performance, contract teachers, secondary certification, complementary basic education, accelerated education programming, community outreach and awareness, and school-based management. Table ES.4 summarizes the bodies of evidence for programs’ effects on the correlated outcomes and affect violence and crime, and from LAC countries or LMICs.

The theory of change behind Teaching at the Right Level programs—to enable teachers to tailor their instruction to their students’ individual levels—is promising for supporting students who may be at risk of participating in violence, crime, or negative correlated outcomes. Evidence on remedial education shows it may improve violent crime and correlated outcomes (including in LAC), but this evidence base is weak. Similarly, the evidence base for computer-assisted instruction is weak, including only mixed findings on social-emotional skills. The evidence base is insufficient to draw conclusions about their effectiveness and justify recommending implementing remedial education or computer-assisted instruction to prevent violence and crime.

School climate measures that focus on infrastructure, security measures, zero tolerance policies, and expulsion prevention programs (that focus on systems change) are not well studied, despite their strong theory of change and potential to reduce violence in schools. The evidence that does exist, mainly from the United States, points to the unintended, negative consequences of zero tolerance policies. The most recent evidence signals no clear benefit in the use of metal detectors, school police officers, and surveillance cameras. Although the evidence base for security measures is based solely on research from the United States, the Gang Resistance and Education and Training (GREAT) program seems to have the potential to yield large, positive outcomes for students in LMICs. We advise caution in implementing other school security measures or zero tolerance policies in LAC countries or LMICs without first studying their effects further, particularly in developing country contexts.
### Table ES.4. Strength of evidence: Programs with insufficient evidence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Program (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Formal and non-formal education</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Remedial education (VI, 2)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Computer-assisted instruction (CAI) (VI, 3)</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School infrastructure (VIII)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School security measures (IX, 1)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zero tolerance policies (IX, 2)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expulsion prevention programs (XIV, 2)</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transfer programs: Scholarships and other student financial incentives (XVI, 2)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teacher incentives: Pay for performance (XVIII, 1)</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teacher incentives: Contract teachers (XVIII, 2)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secondary certification (XIX)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complementary basic education (CBE) (XXI, 1)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accelerated education programs (AEPs) (XXI, 2)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Extracurricular or education support services</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counseling: School counselors (XXIII, 1)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Community engagement</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community outreach and awareness programs (XXV)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-based management (XXVI)</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:** Each program is discussed in detail in the noted chapters in the report. LAC = Latin American and Caribbean; LMIC = low-and-middle income country.

- ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ○ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ● = weak body of evidence; ○ = no body of evidence.

Unlike the effects of cash and in-kind transfers, the effects of transfers in the form of scholarships and other student financial incentives on violence, crime, or correlated outcomes have not been well studied. The existing evidence is emerging and suggests they may have the ability to impact behaviors and social-emotional skill development, though the evidence is mixed and inconclusive.

The literature search identified no studies on the impacts of teacher incentives, including pay-for-performance and contract teachers, on violence or crime and few studies on outcomes correlated with violence or crime. The little available existing evidence was on the impacts of such arrangements on the school environment, suggesting that teacher incentives can...
potentially be effective in improving teacher attendance and teachers’ responsiveness to student needs. However, the evidence base was too weak to justify recommending implementing such policies to promote the reduction of violence and crime.

The overall evidence base for the effects of secondary certification, complementary basic education, and accelerated education programming (AEP) —three alternate pathways to learning—on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes is relatively weak, with mixed findings. Funder support will be particularly important for rigorous evaluations of AEP. In addition, evaluations that can rigorously identify the impact of adult literacy and numeracy programs alone or as part of larger programs would help policymakers compare the effects of literacy and numeracy initiatives on key outcomes to other program components or programs, such as vocational elements, workforce development programs, or parenting supports.

Evidence on the effect of school counselors comes only from HICs and generally has mixed findings on its impacts on behaviors, social-emotional skills, and the school environment. Evidence from HICs shows that school counselors can be effective in improving school violence and risk behaviors. However, studies of counselors’ day-to-day activities demonstrate that guidelines mandating a focus on specific services are important for ensuring effectiveness. Service guidelines may be needed to ensure the effectiveness of broad-based counseling services.

There is a weak body of evidence—from LMICs only—of the effect of community outreach and awareness programs on family, school, and community environmental factors. The findings suggest that outreach programs may improve community members’ knowledge and sensitivity to issues that affect schooling decisions and experiences of children and youth in their communities, but more research is needed to understand when and how such programs can have an impact.

There is an emerging body of evidence of the impacts of school-based management programs on the school environment from LAC countries and LMICs only. This evidence was weak and largely drew on studies that did not allow for separately identifying the impacts of school-based management from impacts of other programs occurring simultaneously.

D. Future research recommendations

Given the overall dearth of research on how programming in the education sector can affect violence and crime, we recommend additional research, particularly on those promising programs identified in this review, to fill the gap. In each chapter, across the 43 programs reviewed in this report, we have made recommendations for improving the evidence base. There are also several recommendations that are relevant for building the evidence base across programs. In this section, we discuss these cross-cutting research and evaluation recommendations.

Invest in expanding the evidence base in LMICs and LAC. As noted, evidence on most programs that have been shown to be effective at mitigating violence, crime, or correlated outcomes is heavily concentrated in HICs, and it is noticeably lacking in LMICs and LAC. Given the unique contexts and issues faced by children and youth in many of these countries, some of the existing evidence from HICs might not help much in understanding whether the
programs that worked in those countries will also work in LMICs, or specifically in the LAC region, without efforts to tailor the evidence on what works to those contexts.

Consider evaluating the longer-term impacts of programs. In our review, we found that a short follow-up period is an important limitation of many existing evaluations. Indeed, our assessment of the literature in LMICs and LAC reveals that conclusions are typically drawn from data collected immediately after the intervention and up to a few months later. Few of the evaluations examined looked at impacts beyond a year after completion of the intervention. This makes it difficult to establish whether the impacts, if any, are sustained over time, change in magnitude, or have important impacts on longer term outcomes associated with crime and violence over time. Understanding such longer-term impacts as well as validating the theory of change would be of interest to policymakers seeking to invest in these programs.

Invest in research to improve measurement of violence and crime outcomes. Measurement of such outcomes is challenging and is part of the reason why these outcomes have not been measured in some studies. We discuss this further in Appendix C.

Evaluate impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime for studies not designed to detect impacts on violence or crime. Detecting statistically significant impacts on violence or crime may require large sample sizes because violence and crime are relatively rare. Studies not powered to detect impacts on violence and crime should focus on detecting impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime, which are more likely to be detected with smaller sample sizes.

Support research and evaluations that disentangle the effects of specific components or different combinations of components in programs. For the most part, the existing evidence base on the impacts of multiple-component programs cannot isolate the effects of specific program components, and what information does exist suggests that some impacts may be context-specific. Additional research is needed to help policymakers better understand which components work best for which populations and why. From a cost-effectiveness perspective, it is important to determine which components or combinations of components are the most effective.

Support research and evaluations that explore the heterogeneity in impacts for different subgroups. Additional research is needed to understand if and how programs will impact the outcomes or subgroups that policymakers are interested in reaching.

Prioritize documenting the costs and cost-effectiveness of programs. Policymakers need to understand not only whether programs work, but whether they produce benefits that justify their costs. Documenting costs and cost-effectiveness would help decision makers determine the appropriate trade-offs in investing in human capital, particularly in resource-constrained settings such as low-income countries.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
I. INTRODUCTION

The U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID) funds education programming globally because of its importance as an investment in development, including its contribution to two key goals: reducing poverty and promoting resilient, democratic societies. In Central America, education programming also responds to USAID’s objectives for its work in the region: prosperity, governance, and security. Many USAID development programs across sectors share the goals of preventing violence, reducing crime, and mitigating migration—particularly in Central America and in Latin America and the Caribbean as a whole, but also in other parts of the world. The education sector can influence outcomes related to those three goals as well, but the question what education programming should be introduced when there is a desire to improve educational outcomes as well as other outcomes remains unanswered.

The purpose of this evidence review is to better understand and describe the link between education programming and violence and crime, and to understand which education programs are most effective in which contexts. We focus on programs that often appear in the education literature and are funded by USAID, and report what we know about them, exploring their underlying theories of change. Often, programming has an implicit theory of change that involves expectations about effects on violence and crime outcomes, and our goal is to make it explicit by identifying which programs or links in the theory of change have an evidence base. This review will therefore describe the literature that looks at the relationship education programs have to violence prevention and crime reduction. Because of the nascent evidence base on some programs’ roles in preventing violence, this review also includes evidence on the link between promising programs and outcomes that are correlated with violence and crime.

A. Context: Education, violence, crime, and migration in The Northern Triangle relative to Central America and Latin America and the Caribbean

Central American countries have younger populations on average than the rest of the world (Dickerson et al. 2019), making an understanding of the links between education and crime particularly important for affecting the trajectories for growth and development in these countries. They also share many development challenges, including high levels of poverty, unemployment, insecurity (crime and violence), and migration, along with low levels of human capital development. El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras—the Northern Triangle—stand out in Central America and in the Latin America and the Caribbean (LAC) region as a whole for their poor performance on these indicators, as shown in Table I.1. Although all Northern Triangle countries are middle income, they all also have high rates of persistent poverty and inequality, and inconsistent rates of economic growth (Acosta et al. 2017; World Bank 2018a). Data from 2014–2016 indicate that the proportion of families living below the national poverty line in El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras is 32, 59, and 63 percent, respectively (World Bank 2018). Honduras had the highest inequality in the Northern Triangle, with a Gini

2 According to the World Bank, for “the current 2019 fiscal year, low-income economies are defined as those with a GNI per capita, calculated using the World Bank Atlas method, of $995 or less in 2017; lower-middle–income economies are those with a GNI per capita between $996 and $3,895; upper-middle–income economies are those with a GNI per capita between $3,896 and $12,055; high-income economies are those with a GNI per capita of $12,056 or more.” [GNI = gross national income]
coefficient of 57.0 in 2003–2012. Gini coefficients for El Salvador and Guatemala are also high, at 48.3 and 55.9 (World Bank 2018b).³

In Northern Triangle countries, the quality of education is poor, attainment levels are low, the amount of learning in school is limited, and there are high rates of youth unemployment, and at the same time investments in the education sector are lower per student than the global average (Dickerson et al. 2019). Educational attainment in Guatemala is particularly low, with an average of six years of completed schooling among the population ages 15–24. In 2015, completion rates for lower secondary school in El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras were 88, 63, and 53 percent, respectively (World Bank 2018b). Honduras and Guatemala participated in the most recent PISA-D, an international learning assessment, and results revealed learning levels well below proficiency in both reading and mathematics (Ward 2018). In 2017, youth unemployment was nearly 10 percent in El Salvador, 8.2 percent in Honduras, and 5.8 percent in Guatemala. Those who are employed are more likely to work in the informal sector.⁴

Crime and violence are serious issues in all three Northern Triangle countries. El Salvador has one of the highest homicide rates in the world; intentional homicides⁵ per 100,000 inhabitants were at 105 in 2015 and 62 in 2017. Crime and violence persist in Honduras as well; there were 42 intentional homicides per 100,000 inhabitants in in 2017. Guatemala also faces significant crime and violence levels, albeit not as severe, with 26 intentional homicides per 100,000 inhabitants in 2017 (World Bank World Development Indicators 2020). El Salvador and Honduras had much higher homicide rates than the rate for the entire Caribbean and the LAC region (35 and 22 homicides per 100,000 inhabitants, respectively) (World Bank 2018b). As a region, in 2017 LAC had more homicides than any other region in the world as well as a

⁴ The informal sector is not monitored by the government.
⁵ Intentional homicide is defined as unlawful death purposefully inflicted on a person by another person.
higher homicide rate than other regions (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (2019). Youth and gang violence is also a threat to public safety and development in El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras, and youth are the most likely homicide victims in the Northern Triangle countries (Acosta et al. 2017). In a recent report, UNICEF ranked countries based on the mortality rates of boys and girls ages 10–19 who perished as a result of homicide and other violence. El Salvador, Honduras, and Guatemala ranked in the top 10 globally (UNICEF 2017).
### Table I.1. Education, violence, crime, and migration indicators for LAC and for Northern Triangle countries

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country or region</th>
<th>2019 Human Development Index (HDI)</th>
<th>2019 Annual GDP growth (%)</th>
<th>2018/9 National poverty rate (%)</th>
<th>2017/8 Living on less than $1.90 per day (%)</th>
<th>2018/9 Primary completion rate (%)</th>
<th>2018/9 Lower secondary completion rate (%)</th>
<th>2017/8 Upper secondary completion rate (%)</th>
<th>2018 Education attainment for population ages 15–24 (years)</th>
<th>2020 Unemployment rate (%)</th>
<th>2020 Youth (ages 15–24) unemployment rate (%)</th>
<th>2019 time-related underemployment rate (%)</th>
<th>2018 Intentional homicides per 100,000 inhabitants</th>
<th>2019 Emigrant population (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Global</td>
<td>0.737</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>89.5</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>5.4</td>
<td>15.5</td>
<td>10.1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LMIC</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>10.9</td>
<td>88.5</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>5.6</td>
<td>15.8</td>
<td>9.4</td>
<td>6%*</td>
<td>NA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>0.766</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>98.3</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>44f</td>
<td>10.0f</td>
<td>8.1</td>
<td>17.7</td>
<td>15.9</td>
<td>19f</td>
<td>8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central America</td>
<td>0.687</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>7.6f</td>
<td>84.4</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>30h</td>
<td>8.4</td>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>11.0</td>
<td>12.9</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>10%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caribbean</td>
<td>0.694</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>NA</td>
<td>89.6</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>7.3</td>
<td>16.7</td>
<td>13.3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>19%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>0.673</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>86.6</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>9.4</td>
<td>4.2</td>
<td>16.0</td>
<td>11.0</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>25%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guatemala</td>
<td>0.663</td>
<td>3.8</td>
<td>59h</td>
<td>8.8h</td>
<td>79.1</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>27h</td>
<td>7.2h</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>12.5</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>7%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honduras</td>
<td>0.634</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>16.9</td>
<td>79.5</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>8.3</td>
<td>5.2</td>
<td>10.1</td>
<td>19.1</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>8%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sources: World Bank World Development Indicators; United Nations Development Program Human Development Report 2020; United Nations (UN) Department of Economic and Social Affairs; Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean; International Labour Organization Database of Labour Statistics.

Notes: Unless otherwise noted, regional figures are weighted by population or gross domestic product (GDP) as appropriate.

* 2014 poverty rate according to calculations defining poverty as surviving on less than $1.90 per day per person and using 2011 purchasing power parity figures.

f Number of new entrants in the last grade of primary education, regardless of age, divided by the population at the entrance age for the last grade of primary education.

g Lower secondary completion for youth ages 15–24.

d Upper secondary completion for adults 25 and older.

* 2015 data.

f Unweighted (simple) average.

g 2014 data.

h The weighted average for Central America was calculated using data collected in 2010 to 2018.

i Includes 16 countries commonly grouped as the Caribbean region. Uniform data on these indicators are lacking across the countries, and some of the statistics here reflect weighted averages from fewer than the 16 states.

* 2013 data.

LMIC = Low and middle income countries; NA = not available.
B. Local and international responses to the Northern Triangle’s challenges

Northern Triangle governments and local actors have sought to address these challenges and their relationship to the region’s ongoing security crisis through a range of relatively aggressive policies. All countries have increased the role of the military in maintaining public safety; some have extended the presence and responsibilities of security forces to schools and other public areas. In 2016, for example, El Salvador’s national civil police, in association with the armed forces, implemented protection and/or prevention initiatives in 993 schools, or 19.2 percent of the country’s public schools (Cuéllar-Marchelli and Góchez 2017). Guatemala’s Escuelas Seguras program also provides schools with protection services, but has a lower coverage rate (Álvarez 2017). Recent efforts in Central America suggest a push toward more comprehensive policies—for example, rehabilitation and reinsertion programs for individuals seeking to leave gangs, and in-school counseling services provided to at-risk youth (Meyer and Seelke 2015; Berk-Seligson et al. 2014). However, these policies are generally limited in scope, uncoordinated, and underfunded (Meyer and Seelke 2015). National and, to a more limited extent, regional reforms have also shaped countries’ responses. The creation of institutions designed to coordinate crime prevention strategies is another widely adopted reform (Meyer and Seelke 2015). In 2016, El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras pledged to pass anti-gang legislation and create a regional task force to coordinate intelligence sharing and extradition (Seelke 2016). Foreign government donors, multilateral organizations, and other actors are responding to these urgent needs through a range of policy changes.

Increasingly, national governments, foreign governments donating funding and support, and multilateral organizations focused on increasing security in the region look to the education system to advance their objectives, but the role it can play in mitigating violence and migration is not fully understood. Initiatives in the education sector are based on the belief that building human capital and protective factors either through the formal or nonformal system in academic or vocational pathways, or through alternative pathways to support continued learning, can prevent violence and crime, and these programs often feature comprehensive support services for those who have engaged in and been convicted for violence or crime (see, for example, Heller et al. 2017). In addition to providing learning opportunities, schools and other educational institutions offer after-school programs and workforce development opportunities that have the potential to improve a range of factors associated with crime, violence and the long-term earning potential for youth. USAID’s education strategy (USAID 2018) supports access to education in crisis and conflict settings, and this is a high priority issue to tackle in Northern Triangle countries.

USAID has long supported efforts to improve educational attainment and learning, livelihoods, and security in Central America, and the agency’s work in the region is expanding. The U.S. Strategy for Engagement in Central America was launched in 2014, building on the Central America Regional Security Initiative (CARI) (Meyer 2019). The Trump administration released an updated version of the strategy in 2017. The strategy includes three broad lines of action: promoting prosperity and regional integration, strengthening governance, and improving security. The bulk of the $2.6 billion in funding approved for this strategy in FY 2016–2019 was allocated to El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras, and nearly all the foreign assistance is distributed through USAID and the U.S. Department of State. USAID funds projects under each
of the three strategic lines: promoting prosperity, strengthening governance, and improving security.

Under the 2017 plan, activities under two of those lines—promoting prosperity and improving security—included support for education and security; specifically, support of the basic education programs in Nicaragua, and labor market integration for university graduates in El Salvador. In addition, in the Northern Triangle, violence-prevention supports were provided in education programming at the primary risk level, where programs offer safe spaces for youth and families; at the secondary risk level, where high-risk youth and their families are given behavior change counseling, and or at the tertiary risk level, where programs offer supports to juvenile offenders as they reintegrate into society (Meyer 2019). Such programs have positive effects on lessening violence and crime (Berk-Seligson et al. 2014; Rosnick et al. 2016).

As USAID invests in research on the impacts of education on violence and crime, it lays the groundwork for developing new programs in its strategic lines of action. However, in March 2019, the Trump administration suspended most assistance for the Northern Triangle in response to the continued flow of migrants and asylum-seekers from the region to the United States. After pausing access to FY2017 funds and reprogramming almost all of the assistance that had been appropriated in FY2018, USAID resumed programming in Central America with remaining FY2017 funds and appropriated FY 2019 funds through a series of tranches in 2019 and 2020.

C. Review objectives

In broad terms, the purpose of this evidence review is to conceptualize and synthesize existing evidence on the role of the education sector in preventing crime and violence. More specifically, it is intended to identify what works or what could work when education programming or policy change is used to prevent violence and crime in the LAC region and in the Northern Triangle in particular. The review focuses on the global evidence base regarding the effects of education programming on individual engagement in different types of violent and criminal behaviors, rather than the education sector’s effects on societal violence and crime. Ultimately, the goals of the evidence review are to (1) help USAID and other education practitioners identify programming that has potential to mitigate crime and violence, and (2) identify gaps in the evidence base that could be the focus of future programming and research. Policy makers and practitioners will need to think about the local context, including structural conditions, when considering whether and how particular programs could be effective in their local context. Although migration is an outcome of interest to USAID, it is not part of this literature review. Appendix A summarizes the migration literature and includes suggestions for a complementary literature review that could focus on the link between education and migration.

This is the first evidence review to synthesize findings from developing countries, particularly in LAC, of studies on the effects of a wide range of education programming on

---

6 A cluster-randomized evaluation showed that communities receiving the program had significantly fewer robberies, extortion attempts, and murders than nonrecipient communities did.
violence, crime, and other outcomes highly correlated with violence and crime. This review is ambitious in its effort to review the bodies of evidence on 42 different education programs. In addition, because there is limited research available that incorporates measurement of the outcomes of interest (violence and crime, as well as correlated outcomes) for education programs, this review us as inclusive as possible when summarizing what has been studied, so that we can have as well informed recommendations for future directions as possible. Therefore, this review brings together high-quality studies in all forms, from causal to correlational to qualitative, and incorporates a systematic bibliographic and grey literature search, and uses a common protocol to identify eligible studies and review them.

---

7 USAID’s E3/ED Knowledge Product Guidance (March 2020) defines types of knowledge products. Based on this guidance, this review would be considered a review of the evidence.

8 Due to the magnitude of the effort, this evidence review does not have ratings of the quality of the research included in the review, nor does it include a meta-analysis. Systematic reviews are designed to be unbiased appraisals and syntheses of available literature on a specific topic; they accomplish this by rating the quality of the studies available in the literature. Systematic reviews identify these studies using a predefined search plan that specifies eligible study designs, search terms, databases, and other key search details. Some systematic reviews synthesize study findings using statistical techniques such as meta-analysis. Meta-analysis is statistical analysis designed to determine the strength of relationship between a given intervention and outcome, and is based on results contained in existing literature. It uses data from several studies to estimate a summary or mean effect size. Mean effect sizes comment on the significance and the strength of the relationship between an intervention and an outcome. This evidence review incorporates some elements of systematic reviews, but not all (e.g. it does not rate the quality of each study, nor does it conduct meta-analysis).
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
II. CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK

This literature review was guided by three overarching questions:

1. What evidence exists to demonstrate the relationship between education programming and violence and crime? Globally? In LAC?
2. What education programs are most effective or most promising in their potential to prevent and mitigate violence and crime in general? For children and youth ages 3 to 29 in particular?
3. What are the gaps in the current evidence base?

Our evidence review incorporates a broad range of programming in the education sector, including foundational and add-on changes at the system, school or center, instructor and student level, in both the formal and nonformal education sectors, and through traditional and non-traditional pathways; we use the term education programs throughout for simplicity. Our review includes studies that use both quantitative and qualitative methods. Given the breadth of eligible study designs, programs, outcomes, and populations, we first present a framework for understanding the links between education programs and violence and crime that lays out the causal chain, followed by a discussion of foundational evidence for each link in the causal chain. We identified the foundational evidence through consultations with experts and a literature search and review. We then conducted a systematic global literature search of published and grey literature to identify evidence of promising education programs in low- and middle-income countries (LMICs) and in the LAC region. After we considered the quality of the evidence from the comprehensive literature review, we drew conclusions from the overall evidence base. Based on the findings and on the gaps we identified in the evidence base, we propose suggestions for future education programming or research that USAID might consider.

The conceptual framework for this review is based on the social science literature, particularly in the disciplines of economics, public health, and psychology. It is structured on the assumption that different education programs affect violence and crime through different pathways. We group education programming into three broad types: formal and non-formal education, extracurricular or education support services, and community engagement.

The conceptual framework for this review is based on the social science literature, particularly in the disciplines of economics, public health, and psychology. It is structured on the assumption that different education programs affect violence and crime through different pathways. We group education programming into three broad types: formal and non-formal education, extracurricular or education support services, and community engagement.

9 This age range was selected because USAID education sector funding works with children and youth ages 3 to 29.

10 There are two additional cross-cutting interventions that we had considered including separately in the framework, but instead we discuss them throughout. Based on our review of the literature, institutional strengthening activities are typically bundled with programming in the other intervention categories and therefore difficult to study as standalone interventions. In addition, the link from institutional strengthening to violence and crime is less direct than the education programming included in this review. Additionally, teacher training activities are bundled with other activities or are described through specific interventions that are included in this review.
in the figure). The majority of the existing literature on these relationships focuses on either the links between education programs and outcomes that are correlated with violence and crime (Link 2) or the link between outcomes correlated with violence and crime violence and crime (Link 3). While this review covers all three links in the framework, this review identifies more evidence on the effects of education programs on the correlated outcomes (Link 2) than on their effects on violence and crime directly (Link 1). This is because there is a large gap in the literature on the link between education programs and their effect on violence and crime (Link 1). This gap is due to several factors including that most education programs do not attempt to directly affect violence and crime, most education programs affect outcomes that are precursors or correlates to eventual violence or criminal behavior and because of the length of time required to observe effects from education programs on such longer-term outcomes as violence and crime, even if they are conceptually targeting these outcomes.

**Figure II.1. Conceptual framework**

We organized the outcomes of interest into two groups: violence and crime outcomes, and other outcomes that are correlated with violence and crime. We then grouped violence and crime outcomes into three domains: violent crime, nonviolent crime, and school violence. Next, we identified four domains for outcomes of programs in the education sector that are correlated with violence and crime: (1) standard outcomes of education programs, including educational attainment, achievement, attachment, and learning (we refer to these as education in the figure for simplicity), skills development, employment, and earnings; (2) social-emotional skills; (3)
environmental factors in the home, at school, or in the community; and (4) risky and protective behaviors of children and youth. The outcomes in these domains can be affected by education sector programs, mostly (but not necessarily) manifest at the child or youth level, and can be proximate or ultimate outcomes. We included many that are typically external to education programs but are sometimes incorporated (such as parent attitudes towards schooling, which can be affected by an intervention that communicates with parents about the importance of education).

Two key assumptions underlying the links proposed above are that the outcomes associated with violence and crime are malleable throughout an individual’s development from ages 3 to 29, and that programs and policies in the education sector can change them. A direct effect on these correlated outcomes can potentially lead to a direct effect on violence and crime or on other correlated outcomes. There are, however, additional contextual factors that are not affected by education programming, but that influence these links. These contextual factors include individual characteristics such as age and language, and the environment in which an individual lives, which can encompass local crime rates, the probability of being apprehended, the legal system, economic factors, and labor market and other factors.

We use the remainder of this chapter to detail the educational programs and outcomes included in our framework. We specify the target populations related to each class of programs and detail the mechanisms linking programs to violence and crime. The subsequent chapters on individual programs, which begin with Chapter IV, cover the evidence available on the relationships between educational programs and both groups of outcomes.

A. Education programming

Education programming comes in many forms and is designed for a wide range of age groups. Different programs in the education system can have distinct links to violence and crime. Hence, we grouped the education programs discussed in this report and defined in this section into three main categories: formal and non-formal education, extracurricular or education support services, and community engagement. Within each, programs can occur at the system, school or center, instructor, or student or learner level. In this section, we define each, and describe common programs that fit in each category. Table II.1 shows each and should be used as a guide to the reader for the rest of the report. See Appendix B for a list of each intervention category, and the programs and activities that are included within it.

1. Formal and non-formal education

Although formal and non-formal education programs are implemented in different ways, they often incorporate many of the same activities. It is challenging to isolate these activities as belonging to the formal or non-formal sector for the purposes of understanding their effectiveness. We therefore grouped all activities that occur in either the formal, non-formal or both sectors, into a single category for the purposes of this report.

- **Formal education.** The International Standard Classification of Education (ISCED) defines formal education as “education that is institutionalized, intentional, and planned through public organizations and recognized private bodies and—in their totality—constitutes the formal education system of a country” (UNESCO Institute for Statistics 2012). Formal
education consists mostly of basic education, including primary and secondary (defined as the formal education before entrance into the labor market), vocational education, and special needs education; components of adult education are often recognized as part of the formal education system. Formal education takes place in institutions that are designed to provide full-time education for students “in a system designed as a continuous educational pathway” (UNESCO Institute for Statistics 2012). Programs that are part time and take place partly in the workplace may also be considered formal education if they lead to a credential that is recognized by national education authorities (for example, apprenticeships).

• **Non-formal education.** ISCED defines non-formal education as education that is institutionalized, intentional, and planned by an education provider (like formal education), but that is an addition, an alternative, and or a complement to formal education (UNESCO Institute for Statistics 2012). It is often provided to guarantee the right of access to education for all. Typically, such programs target people of all ages, but do not adhere to a continuous pathway structure: they may be short in duration; low intensity; and offered in the form of short courses, workshops, or seminars. In addition, such programs sometimes yield qualifications that are not recognized as formal by relevant national or subnational education authorities, and the successful completion of non-formal education does not necessarily give access to a higher level of education.

This report focuses on formal and non-formal programs centered on the school or other learning environments, which may also include complementary community-based programs. Pre-primary to tertiary education programs that take place within the school or classroom include programs focused on improving the classroom, school environment, or school and teacher quality; developing students’ learning and social-emotional skills; and retaining students are included. We also consider secondary certification, workforce development (which can be formal or non-formal), and complementary and accelerated education programs.
Table II.1. Education programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Intervention</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Formal and non-formal education</strong></td>
<td>Early childhood education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Literacy and numeracy programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Teaching at the right level – Tracking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Teaching at the right level – Remedial education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Teaching at the right level – Computer-assisted instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Teaching at the right level – Tutoring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Classroom-based social-emotional learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School infrastructure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School security measures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Zero tolerance policies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Schoolwide positive behavioral interventions and supports</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Restorative practices</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Classroom management</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Class size reduction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School-based anti-bullying programming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School-based gender-based violence prevention programming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dropout and expulsion prevention programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Increased class time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Transfers: cash transfers (conditional and unconditional)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Transfers: scholarships and other student financial incentives</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Transfers: school feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Expanding access to high quality schools – Vouchers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Expanding access to high quality schools – Lotteries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Expanding access to high quality schools – Merit-based scholarships</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Expanding access to high quality schools – Single sex instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Teacher incentive programs – Pay for performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Teacher incentive programs – Contract teachers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secondary certification programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Workforce development programs (including technical and vocational education and training)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Programs for out-of-school children youth – complementary basic education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Programs for out-of-school children and youth – accelerated education programming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Programs for out-of-school children and youth – adult basic education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Extracurricular programs – Mentoring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Extracurricular programs – Organized sports</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Extracurricular programs – After-school programming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School counseling services – School counselors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School counseling services – Responsive services</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School counseling services – Substance abuse prevention programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School counseling services – Multicomponent programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Parenting programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Community outreach and awareness programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>School-based management programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Extracurricular and education support services</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Community engagement</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: This table should be used as a guide for the rest of the report.

2. **Extracurricular or education support services**

Following Bartkus et al. (2012), we define extracurricular and education support services as academic or nonacademic activities that are not part of the curriculum and are conducted under the auspices of the school but outside normal classroom time. Extracurricular activities or education support services typically do not involve grades or academic credit, are optional for students and their parents, can be directly related to coursework (and reinforce learning), or can emphasize other elements of a well-rounded education, such as sports, art classes, or religious
groups. The extracurricular and education support services covered in this report are school-based and include mentoring services, sports, after-school programs, and counseling services.

3. Community engagement

Community engagement is defined as a range of activities that connect the overall community—or specific members of the community such as parents, guardians, and mentors—with schools. Other characteristics of community-school engagement activities are that they include elements of shared decision making and elements of support and/or advocacy. Epstein (1992) identified a framework that describes six main types of involvement including parenting training, communicating with parents about school activities, student progress and the value of education, supporting family volunteering, engaging families to work with their children on academic learning at home, including families in management of the school, such as through school management committees [SMCs] or parent-teacher associations [PTAs], or collaborating with the broader community to encourage child and youth learning.

In this report, we categorize these community activities as belonging to three types of education programs: school-based family/youth services (for example, parenting training or wraparound services), school management programming (such as support or training for PTAs, and SMCs), and community outreach and awareness (which can include promoting parent and community engagement in children’s education, and social and behavioral change communication [SBCC]).

B. Program populations

Figure II.2 maps the intervention categories shown in Table I.1 to the beneficiary populations they are designed for and that we focus on here. To facilitate linking to the literature on education programs, we focus on beneficiary populations instead of specific age groups. Children and youth across this wide age range are in different stages of development, and their propensity to be victims or perpetrators of violence and crime changes as they age (Know Violence in Childhood 2017). Young people of different ages also vary in their responsiveness to different types of education programs, depending on their stage of development, but they all have characteristics that can be affected by education programs.

The literature on human development groups youth into several categories by age, such as early childhood (birth to age 4), middle childhood (ages 5 to 9), early and late adolescence (ages 10 to 19), and older youth (ages 20 to 29). The exposure to and perpetration of violence and crime are related phenomena and vary by age. According to the “age-crime curve,” there is a substantial increase in violent and nonviolent criminal behavior during adolescence, peaking in early adulthood and declining thereafter. Youth ages 20 to 29 have the highest incidence of both victimization and perpetration (Chioda 2017). Older youth are more likely be at tertiary risk, meaning they have already behaved in a criminal or violent way, including joining a gang, and
that they may require individualized violence-prevention programs (Hare et al. 2018) or remediation programs. Older youth are also more likely to be out of school.

As youth age, their exposure to violence, both as victims and perpetrators, increases, as does their likelihood of suffering the consequences of such behavior. During early adolescence (ages 10 to 14), children gain more independence and are able to interact with more groups of people outside of the family. In early adolescence, there is an increase in fighting between peers, which can involve the use of weapons such as firearms and knives. In some settings, youth are also at risk of online violence or cyberbullying (Know Violence in Childhood 2017). During late adolescence (ages 15 to 19), youth continue to be exposed to corporal punishment.

However, these age groups, as defined in the human development literature, do not map directly to the typical school cycle (pre-primary, ages 3 to 5; primary, ages 6 to 12; lower secondary, ages 12 to 15; upper secondary, ages 15 to 18; and postsecondary, ages 18 to 29). In addition, some education programming focuses on improving basic skills of people who are older than the ages encompassed by these mappings (for instance, adult basic education works with adults 18 and older to improve their learning in basic education skills). We focus on the school cycles in this report, because most education programs are tightly linked to these cycles.

Figure II.2. Programs by program population

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Pre-primary &amp; primary</th>
<th>Lower secondary</th>
<th>Upper secondary</th>
<th>Postsecondary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Formal and non-formal education</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School and classroom programs, including teacher training and pedagogical support, social emotional learning, and school quality (such as teaching at the right level, teacher incentives, etc.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classroom and school environment programs, including infrastructure improvements, security measures and deterrence policies, schoolwide positive behavioral interventions and restorative justice, classroom management, and class size</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preventing school-based bullying and gender violence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basic literacy and numeracy</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dropout/expulsion prevention</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Secondary certification</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TVET/workforce-readiness programs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Extracurricular/education support</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentoring</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organized sports</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>After-school programs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School counseling services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Community/school engagement</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parenting programs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community outreach and awareness-raising</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-based management</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data limitations make it difficult to trace the age-crime curve and demographic profiles of perpetrators and victims for gang crimes and other key offenses affecting Northern Triangle countries. Nonetheless, available data suggest that gang activity is concentrated in youth ages 15–25 and that its perpetrators and victims are predominantly young men in that age range (Serrano-Berthet and Lopez 2011).
C. Violence, crime, and correlated outcomes

1. Outcomes correlated with violence and crime

There is a range of mechanisms through which education programs can affect violence and crime. This section describes outcomes related to violence and crime that could be affected by education programs. For every individual, there are factors at play that put him or her at risk for negative outcomes, and other factors that protect him or her from negative outcomes (ecological risk framework; Bronfenbrenner 1979). Not only are the factors present within an individual, but also there are factors in an individual’s environment that put youth at risk or protect them. The extent to which these risk and protective factors are present in our lives influences the level of risk that each person faces, ranging from Type 0 (little risk) to Type III or tertiary risk (high risk) (U.S. Office of the Surgeon General 2001). Behavior is a result of cumulative risk as one ages. The strong correlations between these and other factors, and violence and crime have been documented extensively elsewhere. Some studies, including those conducted in the LAC region, have even established causal relationships as well (Cunningham et al. 2008). The education system is an important influencer in these risk and protective factors. We discuss outcome measurement in detail in Appendix B.

a. Learning, education attainment, employment, and earnings

Learning and skills development, educational attainment, better employment, and higher earnings—all outcomes that are affected by education programming either directly or indirectly—can affect violence and crime through several channels. A primary goal of education is to facilitate learning of cognitive skills, literacy, numeracy, and other subjects. Cognitive skills development includes the construction of thought processes such as problem solving, and learning itself (for example, learning literacy or numeracy, or other subjects). Learning and skills development can have a direct effect on violence and crime, or they can affect violence and crime through their effects on educational attainment, employment, earnings, inequality and poverty. While educational attainment and employment are important, this report will not cover the evidence related to the effect of educational programming on them as they are typically studied when estimating the effects of education programs.

Learning outcomes or cognitive skills development. Studies have documented a correlation between cognitive skills\(^\text{12}\) and outcomes later in life. Increases in cognitive skills (Boissiere et al. 1985; Green and Riddell 2003; Altonji and Pierret 1997) increase earnings. Low literacy and reading difficulties are strongly correlated with the perpetration of crime, even when controlling for socioeconomic status, intelligence or IQ, and other correlated factors (Gross et al. 2009). Cognitive skills have also been shown to have an effect on employment and earnings, two important intermediate outcomes that affect crime and violence (Gottfredson 1997; OECD 2015). A low IQ has been consistently correlated with the perpetration of crime (Moffitt et al. 1981; Reyes 2015). The evidence also indicates that IQ is most malleable during early childhood, and

\(^{12}\) Although USAID often uses alternative terminology, we have decided to use the terminology common across the literature we reviewed. USAID typically calls literacy/numeracy learning outcomes, and SEL skills can be cognitive or noncognitive.

16
that it is fairly unchangeable by age 10 (Cunha et al. 2006, 2010; Shonkoff and Philipps 2000; Carneiro and Heckman 2003).

**Educational attainment, employment, and earnings.** These outcomes can affect violence and crime through multiple pathways. First, they affect the way individuals use their time, a limited resource. Sometimes called *incapacitation effects*, productive activities can crowd out criminal activities simply by absorbing an individual’s time (Jacob and Lefgren 2003). Therefore, simply being occupied in a safe space could reduce someone’s risk of perpetrating a crime. Second, the outcomes can expose individuals to “better” peers, who have a positive influence on an individual’s behaviors, known as *peer effects* (Hoxby 2002). Third, the outcomes can affect crime outcomes for youth in the workforce through an *income effect*. Better employment with a higher income discourages youth from participating in crime by increasing the cost of engaging in criminal behavior instead of earning a formal income (Lochner 2004). Increases in earnings raise the opportunity cost of engaging in violence and crime, and the risk of getting caught (Becker 1968; Grossman and Kim 1995). There is empirical evidence for these effects, although the importance of each relative to each other and to other mechanisms is unclear. For instance, studies show that in urban areas, an increase in the number of days out of school (for example, absences) is correlated with an increase in property crime, but a decrease in violent crime (Jacob and Lefgren 2003; Luallen 2006). Similarly, Davis and Heller (2017) found that a summer jobs program for adolescents in Chicago significantly reduced arrests for violent crime, both while the adolescents were otherwise busy (during the summer) and for several months after. The authors argue that a more likely mechanism than time use could be at work here; namely, the development of key social-emotional skills, such as conflict management, social information processing, and goal-setting.

There is also empirical evidence for the sizable effects of policies that influence educational attainment on reducing crime. In particular, high school completion in the United States (Chioda and Rojas-Alvarado 2014; Lochner 2004; Lochner and Moretti 2004) has been shown to be critical in reducing crime and violence. Similarly, in a study of child labor in the illegal coca production and processing industry in Peru, Sviatschi (2017) found a causal link between children who left school to work in the industry and their likelihood of being arrested as adults. However, these long-term effects of early exposure to illegal industries were mitigated by a conditional cash transfer program to increase school attendance and reduce the use of child labor. In addition, studies in Colombia have shown that leaving school prior to completing the secondary level is correlated with delinquency (Muggah and Tobón, 2018).

b. Forming social-emotional skills

Investments in human capital can improve both social-emotional skills (sometimes called soft skills or noncognitive skills) and cognitive ones. Improved social-emotional skills strengthen people’s ability to resist the temptation to be violent, help them control their temper, enable them plan ahead to avoid criminal activity, or help them think through problems in ways that lead to solutions that avoid violence—all of which can directly affect violence and/or criminal behaviors. Improved social-emotional skills (combined with other skills) may also indirectly change an individual’s peer group via employment or assortative matching, thus creating a positive peer effect. In Latin America and the Caribbean, this positive peer effect can enable individuals to avoid both victimization and forced engagement in crime (for example, recruitment into gangs). It
could also indirectly change the community an individual is likely to live in as a consequence of employment or associated changes in preferences. However, such positive effects may not allow individuals to avoid all forms of violence; gang-related extortion of families or businesses, for example, can affect those with education just as it can impact individuals without it.

Social-emotional development focuses on measures related to motivation, integrity, and interpersonal interaction, including personal attributes, temperament, and attitudes (Heckman and Kautz 2012; Kautz et al. 2014; and CASEL 2019). The development of social-emotional skills can have a direct effect on violence and crime, or the skills can affect violence and crime through their effects on educational attainment and employment. Increases in noncognitive skills (Heckman et al. 2006) lead to increased earnings.

Social-emotional skills are robustly associated with crime outcomes and a variety of correlated factors, including educational achievement, employment, and earnings in adulthood (Deming 2017; Gutman and School 2013, Durlak et al. 2011). A recent USAID literature review (Gates et al. 2016) synthesized studies on the relationship between noncognitive skills and violence, and drew conclusions about which skills have the strongest evidence base. The authors reviewed the literature on the correlations between youth/young adult social-emotional skills and outcomes across three domains: labor market outcomes, violence prevention, and sexual and reproductive health (SRH, including gender-based violence). The key findings on social-emotional skills from this literature review are described below.

- **Self-regulation.** The link between self-regulation and violence has the strongest evidence base. This skill is also referred to as lack of impulsivity, response inhibition, an ability to delay gratification, self-control, emotion regulation, behavior regulation, and affect dysregulation. Thirty-six of 54 studies identified in the review show a strong association between self-regulation and preventing youth violence globally. Only one of these studies is from LAC region: it links a lack of self-control with youth aggressive behaviors in Jamaica (Meeks et al. 2007).

Studies across the globe have linked self-control to improved outcomes for the five types of violence considered by Gates et al. (2016): aggressive behavior, bullying, intimate partner violence, violent crime, and group/gang violence. Children develop skills and learn

---

13 “Social-emotional skills” refers to a broad set of interrelated skills, for example, self-awareness, self-management, social awareness, relationship skills, and responsible decision making. The literature uses several terms to refer to this concept—for example, noncognitive skills, soft skills, personality traits—and to particular skills (Kautz et al. 2015, p. 13), and different authors structure their work using distinct different frameworks—for example, the “Big Five,” CASEL framework, or personal versus interpersonal skills. Throughout this report, we will use the term “social-emotional skills” and refer to particular social-emotional skills by the names used to describe them in the literature. We will not attempt to standardize the definitions of any skills.

14 “Affect dysregulation” is distinct from “deficient affect.” One psychological study found them to be unrelated to each other but closely related to aggression, whereas only deficient affect was related to actual violent and nonviolent offending (Penney and Moretti 2010).

15 Other key studies include Duell et al. (2018) for executive function (working memory, response inhibition or inhibitory control, attention, and cognitive flexibility) and self-regulation (aggression and emotion dysregulation).
behavior mechanisms to self-regulate and avoid physical aggression as they age (Chioda 2017). Evidence suggests that individuals with aggression problems during adolescence and adulthood are likely to have had the same problems during childhood. For example, Huesmann et al. (1984) followed 600 individuals for 22 years and found that the more aggressive 8-year-olds were also the most aggressive 30-year-olds.

- **Social skills.** These include interpersonal skills, the ability to take pro-social approaches to conflict, and the ability to perceive the intentions of others positively. Numerous correlational studies link social skills to aggressive behavior, group/gang violence, and violent crime. However, only one of them is from the LAC region: a study in Mexico linked the ability to successfully resolve conflicts with reductions in verbal-emotional abuse in relationships (Antonio and Hokoda 2009).

- **Empathy.** This social-emotional skill refers to the “ability to feel and understand what someone else is feeling” (Lippman et al. 2014). It is linked to reducing all five types of violence (defined earlier) considered in Gates et al. (2016).

Gates et al., (2016) and other research show that other social-emotional skills have been found to correlate with violence and crime—including but not limited to higher-order thinking, positive self-concept, integrity, and resilience—but evidence on the strength of the link is limited.

- **Higher-order thinking skills.** These skills include problem solving, critical thinking, sound planning behavior, and decision making. Nine studies correlate them with aggressive behavior (Gates et al. 2016). Higher-order thinking skills are also closely linked to labor market outcomes and to SRH outcomes and behaviors.

- **Positive self-concept.** This construct refers to “a realistic awareness of oneself and one’s abilities that reflects an understanding of his/her strengths and potential” (Lippman 2015). It is positively associated with violence prevention in 10 of the 25 studies we considered, has null effects in 9 of these studies, negative effects in 5 studies, and mixed effects in 1 study. There is some evidence, for example, that low self-esteem can predict that an individual will join a gang, but there is also evidence that high self-esteem predicts violent behavior, and that an individual will become a gang leader (Dmitrieva et al. 2014).

- **Other soft skills.** Evidence of a correlation between integrity and ethics, also referred to as a “moral system of belief,” and the absence of violent behaviors appears in nine of the studies reviewed by Gates et al. (2016). Resilience and communication skills also have evidence in the literature to support that they are key soft skills correlated with violent behavior. A

---

Raver and Blair (2015) and Moffit et al. (2011) linked self-control with long-term outcomes. Best et al. (2011) and Blair and Raver (2014) linked self-control with long-term social competence and academic achievement.

16 Also, there is limited correlational evidence that youths’ ability to think about and plan for the future, or future orientation, is correlated with violence (Culyba et al. 2018).

17 This limitation does not necessarily imply that higher-order thinking skills or positive self-concept share a weaker correlation with violence and crime. These skills may be less prevalent in the literature simply because they are studied less often than other skills.
related issue is normative beliefs about violent behavior, meaning that those who believe
violence and aggression are socially acceptable are more likely to exhibit these behaviors.
Gates et al. (2016) also reviewed studies of the links between responsibility, goal orientation,
and a positive attitude, on the one hand, and labor market outcomes, violence, and SRH on
the other hand; they found less or weaker evidence for a relationship between these skills and
violence.

- **Preferences.** People vary substantially in what economists and psychologists call
preferences, or the choices people make when confronted with alternatives. To the extent that
violent and criminal behavior is the result of a deliberate decision, understanding the
relationship between preferences and these decisions can inform our understanding of crime
and the link between education programs and crime. Education systems can affect how
individuals, given their preferences, choose to react to situations.

In considering the above-mentioned evidence, we caution against drawing strong conclusions
about the associations between specific social-emotional skills and outcomes. Social-emotional
skills are interrelated, and there is little clarity as to how they can confound or overlap within the
processes that lead to behavioral change (Belfield et al. 2015). Behavioral improvements
following the enhancement of one skill could be the product of this enhancement, a contingent
change in a related skill, or both. Likewise, the interrelated nature of skills can make it difficult to
define some skills in a way that fully excludes others, and so isolate the contributions of each.
This is especially challenging because we currently lack a standard taxonomy of noncognitive
skills (Osher et al. 2016).\(^{18}\)

Finally, the relevance of particular skills should not be established without considering an
individual’s developmental stage. Social-emotional skills and personality traits change as humans
develop and build on each other. Social-emotional learning occurs sequentially as age-appropriate
skills (based on both brain development and the social context to apply the skill) are learned
(Guerra et al. 2014; Cunningham et al. 2016). Evidence suggests that after childhood, most
measured personality traits change throughout young adulthood (Ross et al. 2019; Almund et al.
2011) and potentially beyond (Damian et al. 2019). The responsiveness of traits and social-
emotional skills to programs varies with an individual’s age (Heckman et al. 2006; Sánchez
Puerta 2016). For instance, some programs designed to improve emotional and social
competencies have been shown to be effective with children ages 5 to 11 (Uylings 2006; Rutter
2007). In addition, improvements in social-emotional skills in early primary school have been
shown to have a positive effect on academic learning (Jennings and DiPrete, 2010). Several
studies suggest that personality traits are also malleable during adolescence and early adulthood.
The part of the brain that regulates self-control, delayed gratification, impulsivity, and risk-taking
behavior does not mature until age 25 (Raine 2013). Nonetheless, adolescents may benefit from
social-emotional skills distinct from those that benefit children, because they have unique needs
and navigate different social environments (Martins 2010; Bloom et al. 2009,). For example,
while children may benefit from skills that allow for appropriate emotional expression, adolescents require skills that will enable them to manage peer pressure (Osher et al. 2016).

c. Environmental factors

An individual’s home environment—including family factors such as relationships, conflict, violence, substance use, domestic violence, income, or unemployment—strongly influences future behaviors. Child maltreatment is strongly associated with juvenile conviction and adult criminality (Currie and Tekin 2012), and the quality of the early environment is a key predictor of life-cycle outcomes, such as criminal behavior (Chioda 2017). During childhood, children are at risk of exposure to physical violence from their caregivers in the form of corporal punishment. Children and youth may also be exposed to repetitive family violence that can lead to disturbed school behaviors (Osofsky et al. 2003). In families with abused women, 60 to 75 percent have children who are also abused. These children are more likely to have problems in parenting and a tendency to mistreat their own children (Wathen and MacMillan 2013).

There is a documented correlation of household factors, poverty, and community factors with violence and crime. In the United States, socioeconomic status, poverty, and having antisocial (violent or criminal) parents have been found to be factors moderately related to youth violence; this is most likely to be an environmental rather than a genetic factor because violence is learned, not inherited (U.S. Office of the Surgeon General 2001). Household and community factors have been found to be correlated with substance use and violence among Colombian youth (Brook et al. 2001, 2002). Brazilian youth who have been incarcerated for violence are disproportionately the sons of poor, uneducated, violent fathers (Hutz and Silva 2003). Studies in psychology have found a strong link between toxic stress in early childhood and risk-taking, violent, and criminal behaviors well into adulthood (Shonkoff et al. 2012). Good parenting and a healthy home environment are also linked to aspects of a child’s self-regulation, such as emotion regulation and attention (Landry et al. 2006; Blair and Raver 2012). Environmental factors are important determinants of antisocial behavior during the transition from childhood to adolescence (Moffitt 2005; Moffit et al. 2010). Adolescents who experience family conflict, depression, little monitoring by their mothers, and feelings of anger are prone to perpetrate bullying and physical dating violence and sexual harassment (Foshee et al. 2016).

Although the linkages between income and crime and violence are complex, a higher household income enables families to dedicate more resources to children’s development, which could then lead to better behavioral outcomes in the children. A higher household income can also improve parenting, because additional resources can improve parents’ mental health and psychological well-being, which could then lead to better behavioral outcomes in children (Chioda 2017).

A diverse body of literature shows that the school environment, or climate, is malleable and plays a significant role in moderating school violence and risk behaviors, in enhancing social-emotional development, and in improving academic outcomes (Janosz et al. 1998; Janosz et al. 2008; Johnson 2009; Steffgen et al. 2013; Reaves et al. 2018; Cohen et al. 2009; Thapa et al. 2018).
2013; Wang et al. 2015). The presence of violence in school, bullying in school, positive peer relationships, positive student-teacher relationships, peer-related crime, substance use, or antisocial behavior are factors that can affect an individual’s outcomes. Children can be subject to corporal punishment from teachers, and they are also susceptible to both physical and emotional abuse from their peers. “By the age of 9, nearly 80 percent of children [globally] have experienced emotional violence” (Know Violence in Childhood 2017). Violence related to differences in gender also begins to materialize during childhood, sometimes in the school environment. According to Know Violence in Childhood (2017), abuse or bullying from peers starts at about age 6 and peaks at ages 8 to 11, by which point 25 to 30 percent of children have been exposed to physical violence. The quality of peer associations has also been found to have a profound effect on the tendency to perpetrate bullying or gender-based violence (Cho et al. 2019; Jewkes 2002).

The U.S. literature reveals a relationship between various aspects of the school social environment and school violence. The aspects include positive classroom social interactions, the students’ feelings of belonging and sense of support from their teachers, the students’ belief in the fairness of rules, their involvement in school (McNeely and Falci 2004; Sprott 2004; Welsh 2003), and negative interactions with peers that put them at greater risk for violence. Peer effects in school have been found to be one of the strongest predictors of youth violence in the United States. Adolescents with weak social ties and/or antisocial peers are at an elevated risk of engaging in violent behavior (U.S. Office of the Surgeon General 2001). Peer effects start to play a prominent role when children enter adolescence, as peer influences replace family influences (Cuéllar-Marchelli and Góchez 2017).

The school environment or climate refers to the contextual factors that shape children’s and youths’ experience in school. It is a multidimensional construct, broadly defined as “the norms, values, and expectations that support people feeling socially, emotionally, and physically safe” (National School Climate Council 2012). Researchers and practitioners have yet to agree on which specific aspects of the school context define school climate, although the definitions are broadly consistent. A recent overview of over 300 studies of school climate suggests that school climate comprises four domains (Wang et al. 2015): (1) the academic climate captures how schools promote learning and instruction through, for example, pedagogical strategies and

---

19 There are three frameworks that can explain this relationship. The first is based on the ecological risk framework, posits that outcomes associated with a given individual are influenced by that individual’s interactions with others in the environment. The school climate frames such interactions and can thus influence how interactions materialize and affect violence and correlated outcomes. The second is based on attachment theory and social control theory and suggests that the formation of social bonds in school helps young people develop social-emotional skills (for example, greater self-reliance) and other strengths (for example, a sense of commitment) that prevent them from engaging in problem behaviors, including violence. The third is based on the risk and resilience perspective and suggests that the school climate may provide students with protective factors that strengthen their capacity to overcome challenges and take advantage of opportunities in their environment. Enhancing protective factors directly and indirectly affects violence, crime, and correlated outcomes.

20 For boys, physical violence also peaks at ages 8 to 11, and by this age, half of them have been physically abused.

21 Garibaldi et al. (2015) provide an overview of school climate frameworks advanced by the American Institutes for Research (Conditions for Learning), National School Climate Council, and U.S. Department of Education (Safe and Supportive Schools).
curricular approaches; (2) the relational climate refers to the quality of school-centered relationships, such as the warmth of student-teacher interactions; (3) safety encompasses the measures schools take to ensure students’ physical and emotional security, such as the adoption of “zero tolerance” and other disciplinary policies; and (4) the institutional climate covers structural characteristics of schools, including quality of buildings, class size, and school size. See Appendix B for information on how we map programs discussed in this report to this framing on school climate from the literature.

The relevance of each mechanism through which school climate can affect the outcomes of interest for different school climate programs depends on factors such as programs’ scope and approach and students’ developmental stage. Regarding students’ development stage, Wang et al. (2015) note that mechanisms related to attachment are most relevant during the first years of school; those years are noteworthy for the early formation of social bonds. Social control theory, on the other hand, emphasizes the importance of social bonds in building conformity to behavioral and social norms—an issue that may be more relevant during adolescence.

The community environment—including its social cohesion, who one’s peers are, pro-social activities, safe spaces, and neighborhood violence—matters. At-risk and high-crime communities affect children and youth of all ages. A safe environment and the opportunity to engage in productive behavior or to build positive relationships can decrease young people’s exposure to violence and the likelihood of victimization. The share of criminals living in an area influences a young person’s longer-term participation in crime (Damm and Dustmann 2014). Hot-spot policing as a strategy to prevent crime in specific high-crime areas has led to declines in crime and disorder (Braga and Bond 2008; Weisburd et al. 2006). However, hot-spot policing in one area can end up just displacing crime to neighboring areas, especially crimes that are most easily displaced such as drug trafficking and property crimes (Blattman et al. 2019; Dell 2015). The perception of safety and trust in local and national institutions is also linked to violence and crime outcomes. For instance, living in a neighborhood perceived to be “very safe,” “somewhat safe,” or “somewhat unsafe,” compared with living in a neighborhood perceived as “unsafe” reduced the probability of victimization by 20, 15, and 10 percentage points, respectively (Chioda 2017). Although trust in the judicial system and police can affect victimization, their effects appear to be small in magnitude. Trust in the police is associated with a 0.8 percentage point reduction in the probability of victimization, whereas trust in the judicial system is associated with a 2.6 percentage point reduction (Chioda 2017).

Peer effects can manifest in the community as they do in schools. Associating with peers who are more productive and less likely to engage in criminal behavior can allow for social interactions that could dissuade youth from engaging in risky behaviors. On the other hand, associating with peers who engage in risky behaviors can have the opposite effect. The concentration effect (Lochner and Hjalmarsson 2012; Chioda 2017) happens when many disengaged youth form a cluster and engage in group-based criminal activity.

---

22 We have adopted some terms that differ from those used by Wang et al. (2015) for coherence with the rest of this report. Wang et al. (2015) use community instead of relationship climate and institutional environment instead of institutional climate.
d. Risky and protective behaviors

Children and youth engage in a range of behaviors, many of which are linked to violence and crime and can be affected through education programming. Next, we cover risky behaviors, aggressive and antisocial behaviors, and protective behaviors.

**Risky behaviors.** Some risky behaviors can have significant implications for the likelihood that youth will engage in crime and violence in the short, medium, and long term. Risky behaviors include, among others, drug use, alcohol use, and smoking; unprotected sex; missing school often, dropping out, or getting expelled; and delinquency (our literature search does not include school absenteeism, dropout, or expulsion as search terms). Risky behaviors often co-occur (Cunningham et al. 2008). Gruber’s (2000) review of the literature found a strong intertemporal link between risky behaviors during both youth and adulthood. Simons et al. (2002) also found that adolescent delinquency increases the risk for crime during early adulthood. However, the age at which an individual engages in risky behaviors may be important. A review of studies in the United States found that substance use before age 12 is a strong predictor of violence during adolescence, whereas substance use during adolescence is a weaker predictor of later violence (U.S. Office of the Surgeon General 2001). Higginson et al.’s (2016) systematic review identifies alcohol use, soft drug use, sexual behaviors, and being male as strong correlates with youth gang violence.

**Aggressive and antisocial behaviors.** Both aggressive and antisocial behaviors, which reflect a lack of important social-emotional skills, are linked to violence and crime. Several U.S. studies have found that different types of aggression are a moderate risk factor for physical violence and nonviolent juvenile delinquency among boys up to age 17 (U.S. Office of the Surgeon General 2001; Nagin and Tremblay 1999). Stattin and Magnusson (1989) found a strong connection between aggressiveness ratings at ages 10 and 13, and adult delinquency. Other studies have also found that physical aggression peaks during early childhood (Tremblay et al. 2004; Alink et al. 2006). Hawkins et al. (1998) found that antisocial behaviors, including dishonesty, rule-breaking, hostility to police, and a favorable attitude toward violence, constitute risk factors for youth violence.

**Protective behaviors.** These behaviors can protect an individual from engaging in or being affected by crime. They include pro-social behaviors; behaviors such as participating in positive social activities, going to school, and holding a job, among others. When faced with possible violence and crime, individuals could alter their behaviors in a variety of ways. The Latin America Public Opinion Project has identified the several key crime-avoidance behaviors in Central America, including preventing children from playing in the street, not leaving the house alone at night, avoiding the use of public transportation, and moving to a safer neighborhood (Raaderstorf et al. 2017).

---

23 In LMICs and LAC, evidence suggests that poverty, child labor participation, rurality, being indigenous, and repeating a grade all predict students’ future dropout (UNESCO 2014). High rates of violence, such as those experienced by youth in the Northern Triangle of Central America, also drive dropout and even irregular migration (Fiszbein and Stanton 2018).
2. Violence and crime outcomes

Violence and crime are intertwined and manifest in a range of forms. The range of violence and crime that one can experience or perpetrate, sometimes called the violence continuum (Abt and Winship 2016), is broad and can vary over an individual’s life cycle. As noted, we grouped violence and crime outcomes into three domains: violent crime, nonviolent crime, and school violence. This section defines these domains and discusses the specific acts of crime and violence that fall under them. We also discuss constructs that are used in the literature to measure outcomes across these domains (Appendix C includes more information about outcome measurement). The literature includes various outcome constructs that have been used to measure violence and crime. For each outcome, we considered both perpetration and victimization as useful constructs, following common practices in the literature, including systematic reviews (Mihalic 2017; National Institute of Justice 2017).

Violent crime. This domain includes a range of behaviors that result in deliberate harm to others. Violent crime outcomes measures include, but are not limited to, the following: child abuse, domestic violence, physical abuse, assault, sexual violence, gang participation and violence, political violence, violent extremism, armed crimes/violence, homicide, torture, kidnapping, and human trafficking.

Non-violent crime. The two main sub-domains of non-violent crime are property crimes (including theft and vandalism) and substance-related crimes. Although some sources, including the U.S. Department of Justice, report property crime as a separate category, we grouped it with nonviolent crime for analytic purposes. Substance-related crimes include the illegal use or possession, distribution, or manufacturing of drugs or alcohol, including drug trafficking. In our framework, substance-related crimes are considered risk factors for violent crime. Outcomes measures for nonviolent crime include the following: property crimes (burglary, shoplifting, robbery, and vandalism), substance-related crimes (drug and alcohol use, drug production/possession, drug dealing and driving under the influence), and other crimes such as fraud and money laundering. There are also several general measures of crime often used by law enforcement.

---

24 See Sherman et al. (1998); Crimesolutions.gov developed by National Institute of Justice (2017); Mihalic (2017); Baliki (2014); The World Bank (2010); Heinemann and Verner (2006); and Ruiz-Rodriguez Mariella (2017).

25 Including victimization provides a more complete picture of the actual incidence of violence and crime. Survey-based measures of victimization in the United States show that significant proportions of criminal and violent activities are never reported to the police (Morgan and Kena 2017). Of the criminal and violent activities that are reported, fewer still result in prosecution or conviction.

26 See Sherman et al. (1998); Crimesolutions.gov developed by National Institute of Justice (2017); Mihalic (2017); Baliki (2014); The World Bank (2010); and Heinemann and Verner (2006).

27 See Sherman et al. (1998); Crimesolutions.gov developed by National Institute of Justice (2017); Mihalic (2017); Baliki (2014); The World Bank (2010); and Heinemann and Verner (2006). Other nonviolent crimes include fraud and money laundering.

28 The U.S. Department of Justice (https://www.bjs.gov/content/pub/pdf/DRRC.PDF), distinguishes between drug-defined offenses (illegal use, possession, distribution, or manufacturing) and drug-related offenses (for example, violent behavior results from the effects of drugs, stealing to get money to buy drugs, or violence against rival drug dealers) (Craddock et al. 1994).
enforcement that do not specifically measure violent or non-violent crime. These measures include arrests, apprehensions, detentions, convictions, incarceration, criminal delinquency, recidivism, criminal behavior/offenses, crime victimization, and self-reported criminal participation. Depending on the information provided in each study, we categorize these measures under the violent or nonviolent crime domains and provide a justification for their inclusion under the selected domain.

**School violence.** Aggression or violence in schools is not included in the violent or nonviolent crime domains. School violence is generally defined as any act intended to harm others at school or near school grounds (Capp et al. 2017). School shootings or suicides are well-publicized, shocking forms of extreme violence, but they are rare. The more common types involve physical violence toward others that does not necessarily result in fatalities; student fighting, bullying, or corporal punishment (physical punishment by school staff); psychological violence in the form of cyberbullying or verbal abuse; and sexual and gender-based violence, including sexual harassment, unwelcome touching, assault or rape. Common outcome measures for school violence include bullying, substance abuse, corporal punishment, use/possession of weapons, assault, unwelcome touching, sexual harassment, sexual assault, and abusive relationships. In practice, school related bullying behavior and gender-based violence are difficult to distinguish, because bullying can be gender-based (Espelage, Basile, De La Rue, and Hamburger 2015; Pepler 2012).

3. **Outcomes included in this report**

In this report, we focus our discussion of the literature on the effectiveness of the 43 education programs listed in Table II.1 on a subset of the outcomes discussed above. We focus our literature search on violence and crime, and on the outcomes correlated with violence and crime that are not commonly included in studies on the effectiveness of education programs. We did not conduct an extensive search on the effects of the selected education programs on standard education outcomes (such as performance, attainment, employment, or earnings). Specifically, we conducted an extensive literature search on the outcome domains and the key mechanisms through which the outcome domains can affect violence and crime (Table II.2). See Table XXVII.1 for a broader version of the outcomes studied in the education literature and their paths to affecting violence and crime.

---

29 These “noisy” measures of crime are among the most common outcomes reported in even the most rigorous evaluations and systematic reviews of the topic (Heller et al. 2017; Sherman et al. 1998; Mihalic 2017; National Institute of Justice 2017). The outcomes are not typically broken out by whether or not they reflect violent or nonviolent crime. Additionally, an individual could be wrongfully arrested and convicted, can commit a crime but never be charged, or be arrested but not convicted, and so on. Therefore, in the literature that involves these type of outcomes, it is difficult to identify the specific causal pathways between education and violence and crime. In most cases, however, these general measures of crime are the most readily available data points.
### Table II.2. Outcome domains included in the literature search

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Outcome domain</th>
<th>Key mechanisms through which the outcome can affect violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1. Social-emotional skills</strong></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can directly affect one’s likelihood of engaging in violent and criminal behaviors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can affect one’s likelihood of engaging in risky or protective behaviors, which can in turn affect the incidence in engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can affect one’s educational attainment and learning, which can in turn affect employment and earnings and likelihood of directly engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can affect one’s employment and earnings, which can in turn affect the likelihood of directly engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2. Environmental factors</strong></td>
<td>The home environment, including within-household relationships (such as attachment or conflict), parent behaviors towards the child (such as warmth, bonding, or discipline), parent behaviors with each other (such as domestic violence), can contribute to child or youth social-emotional skill development and behaviors, which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The school environment, including teacher behaviors (such as attendance), teacher-student relationships, violence in schools, and peer effects, can contribute to child or youth learning, social-emotional skill development and behaviors, which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The community environment, including pro-social cohesion, peer effects, perceptions of and willingness to engage with public and community institutions and officials to prevent and report crime, can contribute to child or youth social-emotional skill development and behaviors, which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3. Risky and protective behaviors</strong></td>
<td>Risky, aggressive, and antisocial behaviors can increase the incidence of violent and criminal behavior.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Protective behaviors can decrease the incidence of engaging in violent and criminal behaviors either directly or indirectly through reduced engagement in risky behaviors which may then result in reduced engagement in violent and criminal behaviors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>4. Violence and crime</strong></td>
<td>n.a.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

n.a. = not applicable.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
III. METHODOLOGY

We took a two-phased approach to carry out our review of the education programs discussed in Chapter I. The approach began with building a foundational knowledge base for the study, which was important in developing a focused protocol for the comprehensive literature search. We then conducted the comprehensive literature search and review according to the methodology described in this chapter. Our goal was to identify the global literature on this topic, with a particular focus on identifying studies that were conducted in LMICs and LAC.

A. Foundational literature review

We first developed foundational knowledge of the overall literature to build a knowledge base for the target programs and outcomes of interest. This involved consultations with stakeholders, as well as a literature search focused on existing literature reviews, influential published studies, and grey literature to build a knowledge base of the key literature on each education intervention. We incorporated studies in any country and included rigorous correlational, causal, and qualitative research. We targeted links between education programs and direct violence and crime outcomes, as well as links between education programs and outcomes correlated with violence and crime. In addition, we reviewed and documented strong links between correlated factors and violence and crime outcomes, validating the use of these correlated factors in our primary review. We also consulted experts at USAID and those who have worked with USAID in the fields of education, violence, and crime to identify additional key bodies of literature to review.

B. Literature search protocol

We searched for published and grey literature on education programs in LMICs and LAC. We used the findings from the foundational literature review to develop search terms for each type of education intervention, direct violence and crime outcomes, and correlated outcomes presented in Table II.1. We focused our search on education programs’ direct effects on crime and violence and indirect effects through other, non-traditional outcomes. We did not search on education programs’ effects on education outcomes that are typically studied in the literature (and reviewed in multiple systematic reviews and meta-analyses) such as school completion, learning, employment, and earnings. Although education and employment outcomes are correlated with violence and crime, we did not search on the effect of education programs on these education and employment outcomes given the large body of existing literature on their effects. Instead, we focused the comprehensive literature search on outcomes that are not traditionally studied in connection with education programs that are violence- and crime-related (see Table II.2). Much of the literature, though not all, identified through the foundational literature review process was from high-income countries (HICs). We did not conduct an additional comprehensive search to find further evidence in such countries, instead focusing the additional searching on LMICs and LAC. We organized the discussion of the findings from this review accordingly.

We used four strategies in the literature search. First, we searched for published literature in nine bibliographic databases. Second, we used a Google custom search engine to search for grey literature in the websites of 29 organizations. With each search, we retrieved the top 100 most relevant items. Third, for additional grey literature, we searched the specialized databases of four
key organizations’ websites directly. See Appendix D for details on the databases, websites, and search terms used across the bibliographic and grey literature searches.

We screened the results of the search to identify studies that were eligible for this report. The eligibility criteria include topic, sample, location, language, and publication type. For instance, the study had to focus on an education intervention within the four categories covered in this report: formal and non-formal education, extracurricular, and community outreach and awareness. The study also had to examine the effectiveness of an education intervention on an outcome within one of the direct violence and crime outcomes or within one of the domains of correlated factors covered in this report. The study could be conducted in any country, but had to focus on children and youth ages 3 to 29. Finally, the study had to be available in English or Spanish and could not be a dissertation. Figure III.1 summarizes the results of our search and screening processes. See Appendix D for details on the search and screening results (including eligibility criteria).

**Figure III.1. Literature search process**

```
Foundational Literature Review Across 28 Program Categories (over 800 studies)

Comprehensive search terms developed for search of education programs’ effects on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes

Comprehensive bibliographic search (9 databases)

11,639 results screened

221 studies eligible

150 studies eligible

Comprehensive grey literature search (33 websites)

37,324 results screened

104 studies eligible

Review eligible studies (475 studies reviewed)
```
C. Literature review protocol

In reviewing a body of evidence, we must consider two key dimensions: the strength of the evidence, which is a function of both quality and quantity, and the direction of the evidence. We included well-executed quantitative and qualitative research in our review of the evidence. We defined a strong evidence base as one that has two key features: (1) quantitative studies in which there is a valid counterfactual that can be used to identify an intervention’s causal impacts on the outcomes of interest (“causal studies”) and (2) appropriate samples. Although we included well-executed descriptive quantitative or qualitative research as part of the evidence base, it is not enough to be the foundation for a strong evidence base on its own. It would instead be characterized as a moderate or emerging evidence base. In addition, a large body of causal and descriptive evidence that reflects inconsistent findings on the outcomes of interest could represent strong evidence that the impacts are context-specific, which we would describe as “mixed findings.” This section outlines our approach to assessing both the strength and direction of the evidence.\footnote{This approach is consistent with that of BE2 Guidance Note (Hinton 2015).} See Table III.1 for a summary of our approach to assessing a body of evidence. Details are in Appendix D.

**Assessing causal quantitative evidence.** We assessed the strength of causal quantitative evidence by evaluating its internal and external validity.

- **Internal validity.** First, for any given study, we must assess how likely it is that the evidence presented represents a valid estimate of an intervention’s causal impacts on the outcomes of interest. This process includes evaluating the validity of the evaluation design, whether the implementation was true to the design (for example, random assignment was followed as prescribed), and whether the assumptions on which the evaluation design is based hold up (for example, whether groups created through random assignment were similar at baseline). We did not include quantitative studies with weak internal validity in this review.

- **External validity.** Second, we must also assess how likely it is that the evidence presented would be replicated if a similar intervention were repeated at a different time or in a different place. This process involves assessing both the sample size and how well the sample resembles the population of interest. We included studies with various levels of external validity, but took this into consideration when assessing the strength of an evidence base.

**Assessing descriptive quantitative or qualitative evidence.** We also considered well-executed descriptive quantitative and qualitative studies, which must be based on a logic model and on a systematic approach to drawing the sample; the sample must be drawn from a relevant population. Strong descriptive quantitative or qualitative research can be the basis for an emerging or moderate evidence base, and it can contribute to strong evidence; however, we did not consider strong descriptive quantitative or strong qualitative research to be a strong evidence base on its own.
Mixed results. Regardless of the strength of a body of evidence, findings can be consistently positive, consistently negative, or mixed. It is possible to have strong evidence for mixed impacts, or weak evidence for positive or negative impacts. When evidence is mixed, the next step is to evaluate how well we can identify which factors make the impacts vary.

Table III.1. Criteria for determining the strength and direction of a body of evidence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Strength of evidence: Quality and quantity</th>
<th>Moderate evidence base</th>
<th>Emerging evidence base</th>
<th>Weak evidence base</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Strong evidence base</strong></td>
<td>A combination of causal studies with weak or moderate external validity; alternatively, a combination of strong descriptive quantitative or qualitative studies with strong external validity.</td>
<td>A combination of descriptive quantitative or qualitative studies with strong internal validity and weak external validity.</td>
<td>A small number of weak studies—anything that is not at least at this level would be classified as “no evidence base.”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>At least one causal study with strong internal (and external) validity that is built on a descriptive (quantitative and/or qualitative) evidence base, or multiple causal studies with strong internal validity and strong external validity when combined.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Direction of evidence</th>
<th>Positive impacts</th>
<th>Negative impacts</th>
<th>Mixed findings</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Consistent findings of the intervention’s beneficial effect on outcomes of interest (e.g. reducing violence or crime or improving social-emotional skills).</strong></td>
<td>Consistent findings of the intervention’s harmful effect on outcomes of interest (e.g. increasing violence or crime or reducing social-emotional skills).</td>
<td>Existing evidence consists of contradictory effects.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: When studies include findings that show heterogeneous effects for different populations, we classified the direction of the evidence as mixed and discussed the heterogeneity in the chapter.
### IV. EARLY CHILDHOOD EDUCATION

#### Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Early childhood education</td>
<td>⬤</td>
<td>⬤</td>
<td>⬤</td>
<td>Development of social emotional skills at an early age may improve school engagement and learning in primary school, and promote long-run success in school and employment. Stronger social emotional skills may also reduce participation in risky behaviors, reducing participation in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ⬤ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ⬤ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ⬤ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⬤ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⬤ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⬤ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ⬤ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ⬤ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ⬤ = weak body of evidence; ⬤ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

#### A. Program description

In this chapter, we discuss the impacts (or lack thereof) of formal, center-based, or in-home early childhood educational programs on standard educational outcomes and on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Pre-primary education, a major component of early childhood development (ECD), is intended to affect students’ learning outcomes as well as their social-emotional skills and behaviors in the short run, with potentially large effects on their life course trajectory. Pre-primary education encompasses early childhood education (ECE), which takes place in a formal school setting that incorporates pedagogic activities (direct instruction by a trained educator), as well as nonpedagogic early childhood learning supports. Here, we focus on ECE as it takes place in a school setting.\(^\text{31}\) In Table IV.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of early childhood education programs included in this chapter.

---

\(^{31}\) A large body of literature on nonpedagogic early childhood interventions, such as home visiting and parenting programs, shows such programs’ potentially wide-ranging impacts on outcomes, including parent-child interactions, children’s cognitive and social-emotional skills, and employment and crime outcomes in adulthood. We discuss this literature in more detail in Chapter XXV on community outreach and awareness.
Table IV.1. Summary of early childhood education programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Early childhood education</td>
<td>3 to 5 years</td>
<td>Young children before primary school age</td>
<td>Activities to promote the development of cognitive and social-emotional skills</td>
<td>5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Health and nutrition support</td>
<td>6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- **Theory of change.** The mechanisms through which early childhood experiences affect life trajectories are well documented. The consensus is that high-quality ECE can have positive impacts on academic learning and social-emotional skills, which translate into improved educational outcomes (Camilli et al. 2010; Nores and Barnett 2010). Educational attainment and social-emotional skills can then lead to a reduction in violence and crime during an individual’s youth, and to positive impacts on employment and earnings and then a reduction in violent or criminal behavior in adulthood (Cannon et al. 2017; Heckman et al. 2013; Reynolds, Temple, and Ou 2010; Reynolds et al. 2011a).

- **Target beneficiary profiles.** Pre-primary education may benefit all young children. However, the impact of preschool depends on the activities it displaces. For children who would otherwise receive age-appropriate stimulation at home, preschool is expected to have small impacts, and lower quality preschool could even lead to outcomes that are less desirable than staying home with an engaged parent. For children who would otherwise receive little age-appropriate stimulation at home or in other care settings, high-quality ECE is expected to have significant impacts on social-emotional skills and learning as well as academic outcomes.

B. Findings from the evidence review

The evidence on pre-primary programs’ impacts on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes is strong in HICs and is emerging in LMICs and LAC. Our search for literature on pre-primary programs identified 2,870 papers, of which 36 were eligible for inclusion in the study and are included in this chapter. Across those, we found 16 from the 4 seminal longitudinal studies from the United States, 5 from other studies in HICs, 8 from LAC, and 7 from LMICs outside LAC. The studies include randomized controlled trials and quasi-experimental studies that estimated causal impacts. We discuss this literature below. Appendix E provides additional details on the studies reviewed in this chapter, including details on study intervention and follow-up time frames and target populations. In Table IV.2, we summarize findings on ECE programs’ impacts on violence and crime and on outcomes correlated with violence and crime, presented by outcome domain and region.

32 See Chapter 2 for definitions of violence, crime, and correlated outcomes.
Table IV.2. **Strength of evidence for impacts on the outcomes of interest: ECE programs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ECE</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>·</td>
<td>·</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>·</td>
<td>·</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>·</td>
<td>·</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 36 were eligible for inclusion.

= strong body of evidence with positive findings;  = moderate body of evidence with positive findings;  = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;  = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;  = weak body of evidence;  = no body of evidence.

**HICs.** In HICs, the evidence of the effects of ECE on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes is strong and is based largely on a small number of seminal longitudinal studies. These studies demonstrate that ECE can improve cognitive skills in the short term, increase educational attainment in the longer term, and strengthen social-emotional skills in the long run, all of which reduce the likelihood of perpetrating violence or crime in adolescence and adulthood (Heckman et al. 2013; Elango et al. 2015; Reynolds et al. 2011b [in Science]; Garces, Thomas, and Currie 2000). However, some research also shows that, in some cases, center-based early childhood programs do not improve social-emotional skills (Baker, Gruber, and Milligan 2019; Magnuson et al. 2007; Bouguen et al. 2013) or cognitive skills (Bouguen et al. 2013).

Four longitudinal studies of ECE programs in the United States have provided foundational evidence for such programs’ impacts on social-emotional skills, family environment factors, violence and crime, and cognitive skills. These seminal studies include the randomized Perry Preschool and Abecedarian evaluations and the quasi-experimental Chicago Longitudinal Study (CLS) of the Chicago Child-Parent Centers (CPC) program. Evidence on a fourth seminal program, Head Start, comes from various non-experimental studies using national longitudinal data and from a more recent randomized evaluation (known as the Head Start Impact Study (HSIS)). Each of these four programs enrolled children from low-income (and typically minority) families for up to four years in center-based ECE programs offering high quality, age-appropriate materials and activities. Two programs (CPC and Head Start) incorporated additional training for or support to parents; Abecedarian was unique in that it offered support to children starting in infancy. All four studies used counterfactuals that were either other (typically lower quality) ECE programs or no ECE program at all, and all included shorter- and longer-term follow-ups. The longitudinal CPC and Head Start studies were quasi-experimental but included larger sample sizes (1,700 and 1,500 children, respectively), whereas the Perry and Abecedarian studies were randomized experiments that were limited by small sample sizes (123 and 111 children, respectively). The ongoing randomized HSIS has a large sample size (5,000 children).

Three of the four foundational longitudinal studies of preschool programs led to improvements in short-term social-emotional skills and/or family environmental factors as well
as to subsequent reductions in adult crime and violence. The Perry Preschool program reduced school-age “externalizing behavior” such as stealing, lying, or cheating and aggressive behavior toward peers at ages 7 through 9. Subsequently, the program reduced the number of violent and nonviolent crimes committed by age 40 as well as the number of arrests by that age (Schweinhart et al. 2005; Heckman et al. 2013). Similarly, the CPC program reduced trouble-making behavior in school and delinquency, juvenile arrests, and felony arrests by age 28 (Reynolds, Ou, and Topitzes 2004; Reynolds et al. 2010; Reynolds et al. 2011a; Reynolds et al. 2011b). A path analysis showed that impacts for black male participants in the CPC program resulted from early impacts on parent involvement and academic achievement in grade 3, which led to positive impacts on social-emotional skills in adolescence and reduced crime in adulthood (Giovanelli et al. 2018). In the case of Head Start, the quasi-experimental study results indicate that children experienced early-age improvements in family environmental factors and improved social-emotional outcomes in adolescence (although evidence on social-emotional outcomes is mixed at younger ages) (Schanzenbach and Bauer 2016; Carneiro and Ginja 2008). In the long term, the quasi-experimental study also found that black Head Start participants were significantly less likely than black nonparticipants to have been charged or convicted of a crime as adults, but the program did not reduce crime for white participants (Garces, Thomas, and Currie 2000). However, the results of the Head Start Impact Study found small and mostly nonsignificant impacts on social-emotional skills through grade 1 (Bitler et al. 2014) and demonstrated that impacts on social-emotional skills in grade 3 were positive when reported by parents but negative or nonsignificant when reported by teachers (Puma et al. 2012). For the Abecedarian Project, however, evidence is mixed on the program’s impact on risky behavior correlated with crime, such as drug use, and on adult violent or nonviolent crime activity (Campbell et al. 2012; Heckman et al. 2013). Even though several studies assess impacts of the Abecedarian Project on cognitive outcomes at younger ages, this review did not identify studies that assessed social-emotional or family/school environmental outcomes.

The benefits of each of the programs evaluated in the seminal studies exceed their costs. The CPC program generated $10.83 in benefits to society per dollar invested by the time participants reached age 26 (Reynolds et al. 2011a [in Child Development]). The Perry Preschool Program generated $7.10 to $12.20 in benefits to society (depending on the cost to society of a murder averted by the preschool program and assuming a 3 percent discount rate) (Heckman et al. 2010). The Abecedarian Project yielded an estimated $7.33 per dollar invested over participants’ lifetimes, based on benefits and cost at age 35 (Garcia et al. 2016). Kline and Walters (2016) found that Head Start produced $1.83 in benefits for every dollar invested after accounting for reduced costs as a consequence of Head Start students shifting out of other early childhood programs. The other studies we identified from HICs did not report results of cost-effectiveness analysis.

Impacts depend in part on children’s characteristics and home environment. The impacts of ECE are greater for children from socioeconomically disadvantaged backgrounds than for children from socioeconomically advantaged backgrounds. Elango et al. (2015) summarized the findings of several studies that found that children from more disadvantaged households—measured by mother’s education level or household income—benefited more in terms of cognitive skills in both the short and long runs (Brooks-Gunn et al. 1994; McCormick et al. 2006; Brooks-Gunn 1992; Duncan and Sojourner 2013). The benefits of CPC preschool were greater for children of mothers who had not completed high school than those of mothers who
had, with greater impacts on juvenile prosecutions (Arteaga et al. 2014), and on high school completion, felony charges, and substance abuse by age 28 (Reynolds et al. 2011b [in Science]). Head Start’s impacts on children’s social-emotional skills were also greater for students from homes with more risk factors and for Black students as compared to white students (Puma et al. 2012). Garcia, Heckman, and Ziff (2018) show impacts by gender for the Abecedarian Project. They found more and larger impacts for girls than for boys in the overall sample and argue that the larger impacts for girls (as related to, for example, cognitive skills, social-emotional skills, risky behavior, and crime) reflect the fact that girls’ fathers are less likely than sons’ fathers to support their families.

**Some studies have shown examples of large-scale ECE programs that are of lower quality than the demonstration programs and serve students who from a broader spectrum socioeconomically, and had worse social-emotional and behavioral outcomes.** Consistent with the seminal studies’ findings on the positive impacts of access to improved care, Baker, Gruber, and Milligan (2019) found that, when access to lower quality child care was expanded in Quebec, children experienced declines in social-emotional skills in childhood and higher crime rates later in life. Furthermore, according to analysis of the Early Childhood Longitudinal Study—Kindergarten (ECLS-K) longitudinal data from the United States by Loeb et al. (2007), when lower-income children spend longer hours in ECD programs (more than 30 hours per week), academic outcomes improve, but behavioral outcomes worsen. Loeb et al. also found that, for children of any income level, starting center-based care before age 2 had negative effects. Using the same data set, Magnuson et al. (2007) found that, even though prekindergarten attendance was associated with improved cognitive skills, it was also associated with negative impacts on social-emotional skills in early elementary school. Manship et al. (2015) used a regression discontinuity design to evaluate the impact of California’s Transitional Kindergarten Program, which offered a year of schooling before kindergarten for students who would be among the youngest in their cohort. The study found that the program significantly improved cognitive skills and executive function but did not improve other social-emotional skills, including cooperation, engagement, or avoiding problem behaviors (Manship et al. 2015).

**LMICs.** Consistent with evidence from the United States, moderate evidence from LMICs reveals the potential for ECE programs to improve social-emotional skills, but the evidence is weak regarding ECE programs’ potential impact on crime and we found no results on cost-effectiveness from LMICs. In sub-Saharan Africa, studies revealed that preschool programs in Mauritius (Raine et al. 2003) and Mozambique (Martinez, Naudeau, and Pereira 2017) led to significant improvements in socio-emotional development and behavior, including criminal behavior in early adulthood in the case of the Mauritius study. In a quasi-experimental study in Zambia (McCoy et al. 2017), researchers found that preschool students had higher social-emotional skills than other children. However, an evaluation of two types of

---

33 In Japel et al. (2005), just over 60 percent of centers evaluated were considered minimal quality while about one quarter met criteria to be considered good, very good, or excellent. Centers were evaluated using the Early Childhood Rating Scale, Revised, which includes seven equally weighted subscales: space and furnishings, personal care routines, language and reasoning, activities, interactions, program structure, and parents and staff. The subscales with lowest scores overall were personal care routines and activities; those with highest scores were program structure and parents and staff (both had median scores rated “good”, whereas the other five subscales had median scores rated “minimal”).
preschools in Cambodia found that neither formal nor community volunteer-run preschools improved children’s cognitive or social-emotional skills. Authors attributed the disappointing findings to failures in implementation and low take-up (Bouguen et al. 2013). Later, another experimental evaluation of preschool in Cambodia found positive effects on social-emotional skills, and these impacts were larger for children who would otherwise have stayed home in the absence of access to preschool (Berkes and Bouguen 2019). However, two other studies found mixed results. A program to increase kindergarten participation in Bulgaria found that Bulgarian children showed improved social-emotional skills, but Roma and Turkish children’s social-emotional skills declined, suggesting the need for additional or different support for minority children (Huillery et al. 2017). Zhang (2017) used propensity-score matching to estimate the impacts of attending preschool in China on adolescents in grades 7 and 9 found mixed impacts on social-emotional skills.

**LAC.** As in HICs and LMICs, a moderate body of evidence from LAC countries shows that ECE programs can have significant positive impacts on social-emotional learning. Several studies found that preschool can have impacts on social-emotional skills. In their evaluation of the Hogares Comunitarios program in Colombia, Bernal et al. (2009) reported that the program led to reduced social isolation and improved appropriate behaviors, but increased aggressive behaviors for children in the program at ages 3 to 6, as is consistent with some of the studies of lower quality programs from HICs discussed above (Baker, Gruber, and Milligan 2019; Magnuson et al. 2007). In their evaluation of a similar program in Bolivia, Behrman et al. (2004) found positive impacts on social skills. However, an evaluation of Hogares Infantiles Mejorados in Colombia found no impact on social-emotional skills (Andrew et al. 2018). In Argentina, children with improved access to preschool had stronger social-emotional skills, including attention, effort, class participation, and discipline, in grade 3 (Berlinski et al. 2009). Angeles et al. (2014) found that free access to child care for low-income families in Mexico significantly improved children’s communication skills and social-emotional skills as well as mothers’ employment. However, several other evaluations of programs to improve access to day care found no impacts: evaluations in Ecuador (Rosero and Oosterbeek 2011; Rosero 2012) and Brazil (Attanasio et al. 2017) found no significant impacts on social-emotional skills.

We found no studies from LAC that evaluated the effect of ECE programs on violence or crime outcomes or on school or community environment. This suggests that donors and policymakers should focus on longer-term evaluations of ECE programs that include such outcomes.

We found no studies that evaluated the cost effectiveness of ECE programs in LAC for reducing violence, crime, or correlated outcomes. Several studies have shown the seminal studies from the US to be cost-effective, largely based on reductions in crime attributed to the programs, but no such evidence exists for LAC.

**C. Recommendations**

1. **Recommendations for future research**

The findings in this chapter reveal a strong body of evidence on ECE programs’ impacts on social-emotional skills and educational attainment, and—in the United States—crime reduction. However, important evidence gaps remain. We found no evidence from LAC on crime or
violence and none on two correlated factors of interest—school environment and risky and protective behaviors. We recommend investing in research that evaluates long-run impacts on violence and crime, but also evaluating impacts on correlated outcomes observed in the short run. New research should use study designs that generate learning on how specific program elements (for example, teacher training, length of school day, or class size), contextual factors (such as urban or rural location), or student characteristics (such as age, gender, and parent education level) affect outcomes. All new research should report on costs as well as benefits.

- **New research should assess the systems-level changes required to support ECE investments.** A growing body of research identifies the potential of ECE and ECD programs to improve economic outcomes and prevent crime. However, the institutional environment must be conducive to such investments and the coordination of their implementation. Yoshikawa et al. (2018) identify the key challenges associated with taking ECD programs to scale and lay out a research agenda to address those challenges.

### 2. Recommendations for investing in ECE programs

Evidence from HICs as well as from LAC countries and LMICs demonstrates that high quality ECE programs have the potential to improve participants’ outcomes in both the short and long terms. According to results from the United States, benefits exceed costs—in some cases, by ratios as high as 12:1 (Heckman et al. 2010)—and investments in early childhood programs are generally more cost-effective than remediation efforts (Reynolds et al. 2011a). Emerging evidence from LAC countries and LMICs shows the promise of ECE in a broader context. Because budget constraints limit governments’ abilities to make high quality ECE available to all children, policymakers may wish to focus their efforts in the following ways:

- **Target low-income and otherwise vulnerable populations for ECE programs.** Evidence from HICs has shown that ECE programs are most beneficial for children facing the greatest socioeconomic disadvantage in terms of improving their social-emotional skills, cognitive skills, and eventual participation in crime (Elango et al. 2015; Reynolds 2011a; Puma et al. 2012). This may also hold true in LAC countries and LMICs. Policymakers can make the most productive use of their scarce resources by targeting low-income and otherwise vulnerable children who would otherwise receive the least ECE.

- **Take steps to ensure that ECE offerings are of high quality and that plans for expanded access include consider supporting quality in expanded offerings.** Because expanding access to low quality ECE programs is unlikely to improve outcomes (see, for example, Baker, Gruber, and Milligan 2019), policymakers should evaluate the feasibility of expanding access to high quality, formal, classroom-based pre-primary education and support quality improvement in existing programs as needed. In places where few children are enrolled in high quality ECE, policymakers must carefully assess what steps are required to prepare teachers to provide high quality ECE.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
V. LITERACY AND NUMERACY PROGRAMS

### Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Literacy and numeracy programs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ⚫ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ⪒ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ⪒ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⬛ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⭗ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⭗ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ⪒ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ⭗ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ⭗ = weak body of evidence; ⭗ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

### A. Program description

According to the World Bank (2019), roughly half of the world’s primary students move through school without acquiring adequate literacy and numeracy, foundational skills which are the building blocks for subsequent academic success, higher employment and earnings, and reduced poverty and lower levels of social conflict. Research has also shown that literacy and numeracy skills can help young children develop their social-emotional skills (World Bank 2019). In this chapter, we review evidence on the impact of programs that seek to improve children and youth outcomes by supporting literacy and numeracy (LN) education on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes.

Literacy and numeracy programs are efforts executed mostly within formal educational settings with the goal of producing reading, writing, and arithmetic abilities sufficient for a child’s continued educational attainment. LN programs often go beyond the business-as-usual curriculum and target (1) students who are below grade level in those skill areas or (2) standard education systems deficient in LN offerings. Stand-alone literacy programs are more common in LMICs than similar numeracy programs (or combined programs) because policymakers and funders tend to view early literacy as the more important basis for subsequent learning (Evans et al. 2019). Such a perspective has produced a gap in rigorous studies on numeracy programs even though early numeracy predicts academic success, grade repetition, and reading (Harris and Petersen 2019; Evans et al. 2019). In Table V.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of literacy and numeracy programs.

---

34 Programs for out-of-school adolescents and young adults age 13 to 29 years that include literacy and/or numeracy components are the topic of Chapter XXI, Adult Basic Education.
Table V.1. Summary of literacy and numeracy programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Literacy and numeracy programs</td>
<td>Birth through 15 years</td>
<td>Children whose reading, writing, and arithmetic skills are below what is expected for their grade or age, or whose standard school curriculum does not offer adequate instruction to develop such skills</td>
<td>• Teacher training&lt;br&gt;• Family and community engagement programs&lt;br&gt;• Curriculum improvements, assessments, and materials&lt;br&gt;• ICT programs&lt;br&gt;• Literacy-focused after-school programs</td>
<td>1. Improve literacy and numeracy skills&lt;br&gt;2. Increase educational success and retention&lt;br&gt;3. Improve employment outcomes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

LN programs typically combine several of the following core activities:\(^{35}\)

- Teacher training (including instructional coaching and professional development)
- Family and community engagement programs (including family reading programs and community awareness-raising campaigns)
- Curriculum, assessments, and materials (including improved lesson plans, new assessment tools, new instructional materials, and access to more or better reading and mathematics materials)
- ICT programs (including access to school computers and instructional materials and lessons delivered on cellphones)
- Literacy-focused after-school programs (including peer-to-peer programs and tutoring)\(^{36}\)

LN programs can have broad positive impacts on individuals and society. Literate and numerate individuals can acquire more education, access better employment opportunities, enjoy higher incomes, and reduce their risk of contact with crime (McIntosh et al. 2006; Hernandez 2012; Daniel et al. 2006; Kim et al. 2019). These benefits targeted to the individual accrue at the societal level as well, providing policymakers with long-term returns on investment through reductions in adult education needs and criminal justice expenditures (Gross 2009; Graham and Kelly 2018). Literacy is defined as the ability to read (and entails phonemic awareness, phonics, and other related skills).\(^{35}\) These LN activities are the program components most frequently identified in syntheses, systematic reviews, and working papers from Graham and Kelly (2018), LAC Reads Capacity Program (2016), Kim et al. (2019), Evans et al. (2019), and Alvares de Azevedo (2018). School management programs, including school improvement plans and parent decision making on school grants, may also influence LN outcomes (LAC Reads Capacity Program 2016). However, school management interventions have broader goals than literacy and numeracy development and are thus reviewed elsewhere in this report (Chapter XXVI). Each of the components listed above may also fall into another class of interventions in this report. For example, family and community engagement programs may be deployed to support social-emotional learning. Here, we consider the effectiveness of each of the intervention areas only insofar as they are parts of a larger program with an explicit goal of improving literacy and numeracy.\(^{36}\) Unlike the tutoring and other extracurricular activities discussed in Chapters VI and XXII, respectively, the after-school literacy interventions we address in this chapter are specifically designed to improve literacy outcomes.
vocabulary, fluency, and comprehension) but often also includes writing ability and oral language use (Zakharia and Bartlett 2014). Numeracy may be defined as number sense or fluency with numbers in real and abstract entities and flexibility with the use of numbers to execute mental mathematics (Platas et al. 2014).

**Theory of change.** LN programs should increase learning in critical areas of literacy and numeracy (such as phonemic awareness and number sense) (Kim et al. 2019), which should then translate to additional learning, social-emotional skills development and employment, all of which can affect violence and crime. Literacy and numeracy abilities allow children to continue human capital formation in the formal school system because literacy and numeracy can yield self-esteem gains and motivation for more learning and develop children’s ability to take on more challenging learning tasks, successfully complete grades, and attain higher education levels (Evans et al. 2019). Higher educational attainment then allows individuals to engage with civil society and pursue higher-skilled career opportunities, which can diminish exposure to and participation in crime and violence (Ball 2011; Daniel et al. 2006; Gross 2009; Graham and Kelly 2018).

**Target beneficiary profile.** Literacy and numeracy programs in the formal education system typically target pre-primary and school-age children (birth through 15 years) whose literacy and numeracy skills are below expectations for their age or grade level or whose access to adequate LN programming through their standard school curriculum is limited.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

The evidence of the effects of LN programs on outcomes correlated with violence and crime ranges from emerging to moderate in strength. We found no evidence of impacts on violence and crime, but some evidence of impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime. We found only one study from LAC. We summarize the evidence on the effects of LN programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table V.2. Our search process for LN programs identified 1,064 papers, of which 11 studies were eligible for inclusion in this chapter, including 5 in HICs, 5 in LMICs, and one in LAC. Appendix F presents more information about all studies of secondary certification programs included in this review, including information on the age group of interest and the type of included activities.

---

37 Social-emotional skills may also facilitate literacy and numeracy gains; evidence from Tanzania suggests that grit and self-control are significantly correlated with strong performance on reading and mathematics assessments (RTI 2016).
## Table V.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: literacy and numeracy programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Literacy and numeracy programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Moderate Evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Emerging Evidence" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="No Evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Emerging Evidence" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Mixed Evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Mixed Evidence" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 11 were eligible for inclusion.

- ![Moderate Evidence](image) = moderate body of evidence with positive findings;
- ![Emerging Evidence](image) = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;
- ![Mixed Evidence](image) = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- ![No Evidence](image) = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- ![No Body of Evidence](image) = no body of evidence;
- ![No Evidence Identified](image) = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** We found moderate evidence in HICs that family-based LN programs can improve children’s social-emotional skills and behaviors. Beckett et al. (2012) conducted an experimental evaluation of the United Kingdom’s Helping Children Achieve (HCA) initiative, which aimed to support literacy and behavior improvement in children age 5 to 7 years from low-income families. The evaluation included three treatment arms: (1) SPOKES program, a 12-week family literacy program that included weekly home sessions, a workshop, and a home visit; (2) the Incredible Years program, a 12-week program to improve behavior and parent-child-relationships through a curriculum on positive relationships and good behavior supports; or (3) a combination of the two programs. Contrary to the researchers’ expectations, the SPOKES treatment arm led to a significant and substantial reduction in children’s anti-social behaviors (which was larger than the impact of the combined treatment arm). Children’s problem behaviors showed significant and strong reductions across all three treatment arms. A quasi-experimental evaluation of a similar intervention in the United Kingdom, Peers Early Education Partnership (PEEP), which engaged parents to support their children’s early literacy and numeracy through group sessions and home activities, found that the program significantly improved participating children’s self-esteem by increasing their senses of competence and acceptance (Evangelou and Sylva 2003). However, because the PEEP program and the SPOKES programs delivered literacy and numeracy supports to children through training their parents, researchers could not identify whether increases to children’s senses of competence and acceptance were due to their corresponding gains in literacy and numeracy skills or to the broader benefits of increased parent engagement in children’s education.

In addition, we found emerging evidence from HICs that family-based LN programs may improve family environmental factors. Lam et al. (2013) conducted an experimental study...
study on a paired reading program in Hong Kong where parents and caregiving grandparents in treated families were trained on how to read with their children daily. Children and their caregivers assigned to the LN intervention built significantly stronger parent-child bonds and grandparent-child bonds than did children in the comparison group. Quick et al. (2012) used a weaker pre-post design with a seven-month follow-up to assess the effects of the Family Literacy Initiative in Los Angeles, which targeted low-income families with children ages birth through 5 years and included an early childhood education component, parent-child interactive literacy activities (PCILA), parenting education, and adult education. Parents in participating families reported significantly higher use of positive parenting tools, such as rule setting and praise for good behavior. In contrast, Beckett et al. (2012) found while that the Incredible Years treatment arm of the HCA initiative resulted in significant reductions in negative parenting behaviors, such as corporal punishment, and significant improvements in positive parenting behaviors, such as consistency of discipline, the SPOKES literacy development component of HCA did not produce significant effects on those outcomes. This suggests that strictly literacy-focused parent and caregiver training programs may be less likely to affect family environmental factors than those programs that also include training for caregivers on interactive learning activities and positive parenting behaviors.

Evidence from HICs further suggests that intensive classroom-based reading programs can have positive effects on a child’s social-emotional skills. Using a quasi-experimental design, Tanner et al. (2011) examined the impact of the Reading Recovery treatment, which is part of the United Kingdom’s Every Child a Reader (ECaR) program. Reading Recovery targets children ages 5 and 6 who are struggling to read with an intensive 20-week program of one-on-one, small-group, and classroom reading and writing supports provided by a specialist teacher. After the 20-week program, Reading Recovery participants were 18 percentage points more likely than their untreated peers to be able to initiate their own activities and ideas in school and were significantly more likely to show confidence in beginning a new book. There were, however, no significant differences between treated and comparison students in their confidence in their general abilities, their willingness to participate in classroom activities, and their motivation and interest to learn. Parents of ECaR children were also significantly more likely than parents of untreated children to express that encouraging their child to read was important.

LMICs. Consistent with evidence in HICs, we found emerging evidence of positive and mixed impacts of LN programs—several of which were technology-based—on social-emotional learning and protective behaviors. Experimental evidence from a computer-assisted instruction (CAI) math instruction program in China suggests that computer-based LN programs may have had slight positive effects on treated children’s self-confidence, a social-emotional skill (Lai et al. 2015). In another computer-based math instruction program, grade 3 students from lower-income families who participated in an after-school computer-based remedial mathematics program liked school significantly more than their untreated peers. Mundy et al. (2014)

---

39 Lai and coauthors found the program effects on children’s self-confidence to be significant only at the 10% level, so findings should be interpreted with caution.

40 Positive effects of the program on pseudo-word decoding, reading fluency, and reading comprehension were modest but significant in medium-sized communities. However, the effects were not significant in large
conducted a UNICEF-funded quasi-experimental evaluation of the 36-week Child-to-Child School Readiness Program, which deployed grade 5 to 8 students as tutors for children age 5 to 10 years in Ethiopia. The study suggests that task persistence and confidence are both significantly higher among young children in the treatment group than those in the comparison group. In addition, qualitative methods indicate that program participation increased young children’s confidence and positivity about school and tutors’ sense of leadership and belonging in the community. Correlational studies conducted by Cheung et al. (2018) in the Philippines and by Borisova et al. (2017) in Ethiopia likewise found a positive association between LN program exposure and social-emotional skills. In Zambia, Ome et al. 2018 conducted an experimental study of an ICT-based LN program that sent reading materials (160-character stories) to children in grades 2 and 3 several times per week via their families’ cellphones. Families could also call into the program for additional content and attend monthly meetings for technology troubleshooting and guidance on how to engage with children around stories. Comparing treated and untreated households, the study found no significant effects of the program on a child’s likelihood of participating in out-of-school reading programs in the community, a key protective behavior among the outcomes correlated with violence and crime.

**LAC.** Contrary to the findings from HICs and LMICs, emerging evidence from one experimental study in LAC suggests that LN programs may not have significant impacts on social-emotional skills. Bagby et al. (forthcoming) evaluated the *Espacios para Crecer* (Spaces to Grow, EpC), an after-school reading program in Nicaragua, and found no significant effects on measured social-emotional skills. Specifically, the researchers detected no program impacts on risk behaviors, such as moral disengagement (beliefs that justify unethical or unlawful behaviors), impulsive risk-taking, attitudes toward delinquency, or bullying and peer victimization. However, these risk behaviors were relatively low before the intervention began. Researchers also did not detect significant program impacts in terms of social-emotional skills: social competence (ability to establish and maintain healthy relationships), self-esteem, or intercultural competence.41

**Cost effectiveness.** Cost-effectiveness calculations for LN programs in terms of impact on violence, crime, and associated domains are rare. However, several observational studies from HICs suggest that investments in literacy can generate substantial returns for individuals as well as for society at large in terms of violence and crime. Gross (2009) examined the long-term costs of illiteracy and low literacy in the United Kingdom and showed that £1 invested in the *Every Child a Reader* program could yield between £1.50 (at a high-certainty estimate) and £12.90 (at a lower-certainty estimate) in savings by the time the individual reaches age 37. These savings are manifest in reduced public expenditures, lower costs of crime prevention and criminal justice communities (possibly because of student-level randomization and high rates of noncompliance) and were no longer significant at the 5 percent level in medium communities after adjusting estimates for base-year literacy scores. Impacts on school attendance were also nonsignificant.41 Positive effects of the program on pseudo-word decoding, reading fluency, and reading comprehension were modest but significant in medium-sized communities. However, the effects were not significant in large communities (possibly because of student-level randomization and high rates of noncompliance) and were no longer significant at the 5 percent level in medium communities after adjusting estimates for base-year literacy scores. Impacts on school attendance were also nonsignificant.
proceedings,\textsuperscript{42} and higher tax revenues. Unfortunately, these are low-certainty estimates of cost-benefit.\textsuperscript{43} In evaluating a computer-based remedial mathematics program in China, Lai et al. (2015) showed that total program cost per student was between $7.90 and $8.80, implying an investment of $5.60 to $6.30 per 0.10 standard deviation (SD) gain in standardized mathematics scores. The authors did not provide cost-effectiveness figures for social-emotional outcomes, but calculations based on the authors’ models suggest that a 0.10 SD gain in “liking school” cost $2.50 to $2.80.

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

In this chapter, we identified weak evidence from HICs and moderately strong evidence from LMICs that LN programs may improve social-emotional outcomes, but an experimental study of an after-school LN program in Nicaragua failed to find positive impacts. We recommend additional longer-term research on the impact of LN programs on violence, crime and correlated outcomes, particularly in LMICs. We also recommend supporting research to understand which components of family literacy programs produce desired social-emotional skills, protective behaviors, and family environmental outcomes (that is, whether the driver of such benefits is additional caregiver contact or the literacy and numeracy programming itself).

2. Recommendations for investing in literacy and numeracy programs

Based on the global evidence, we recommend continued funding for reading and literacy programming in schools.

- In addition to reading and literacy programming in schools, supporting family and child-to-child literacy programs has proven effective in improving social-emotional skills and could be worth funding. The evidence further suggests that these family and peer-to-peer programs may have an added benefit of improving the family environment (for family programs) or

\textsuperscript{42} Martin and Hodgson (2014) confirmed the relationship between LN skills and crime in the United Kingdom (as much as was possible with correlational data), noting that prisoners and young people in the custody of law enforcement had significantly lower numeracy levels than the general population.

\textsuperscript{43} Several studies eligible for review in this chapter offered estimates for general costs per child per year. For the Child-to-Child School Readiness Program in Kenya, for example, cost-effectiveness estimates varied from $12.01 per child per year in 2009 to $53.73 in 2012. Zero class (government preschool) was a comparable $28.55 but did not take into account the capital costs of school construction (Mundy et al. 2014). Borisova et al. (2017) and Lam (2013) noted only that parent reading programs may be less costly than traditional center-based programs and can produce similar learning outcomes, but the authors did not offer calculations. In the case of the Family Literacy Initiative in Los Angeles, Quick et al. (2012) indicated that the cost per child per year was $3,086 and per family was $3,873 (given that families could enroll more than one child in the program). However, the Family Literacy Initiative involved adult education and parenting components, which are beyond the strict definition of literacy programs used here. In the Zambia LN program discussed below the Early Grade Reading Assessment provided cost-effectiveness calculations. Evaluators indicated that $10 could produce significant gains in non-word reading, oral reading fluency, and reading comprehension (with effect sizes ranging from 0.09 to 0.13). Costs per student were between $20 and $22 per student for the nine-month program (Ome et al. 2018). None of the studies included in the review of LN programs stated change-per-dollar with regard to violence, crime, and correlated outcomes.
social-emotional skills among youth tutors (for peer-to-peer programs) (Lam et al. 2013; Beckett et al. 2012; Mundy et al. 2014).
VI. TEACHING AT THE RIGHT LEVEL

### Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tracking</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>Increased engagement in school may improve social-emotional skills and learning, reduce risky behaviors, and increased educational attainment and employment in the long run, all of which are expected to reduce violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remedial education</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Computer-assisted instruction</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tutoring</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ▼ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ★ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; □ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ▼ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; □ = weak body of evidence; □ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

### A. Program descriptions

Teaching at the right level refers to methods to maximize students’ learning potential by matching students to educational programming at their level. The premise of programs designed to teach students at the right level is based on the idea that students learn best when they are not challenged too much or too little. Teaching students at their level is of particular relevance in LMICs. The rapid increase in first-generation learners that accompanied a surge in school enrollment has led to heterogeneity in students’ preparation and abilities as students enter school and progress to higher grades (Glewwe and Muralidharan 2016; Muralidharan and Zieleniak 2014).

Some empirical analysis suggests that teaching students at the right level may play a critical role in keeping students engaged in school and learning while they are there. Pritchett and Beatty (2012) found that a majority of students in South Asia and Africa spend years in school learning little because instruction is based on curricula that move at a faster pace than the pace at which most students learn, leaving many students further behind every year. In an example of what happens when learning materials are not suited to students’ level, Glewwe et al. (2009) found in an RCT in Kenya that test scores did not improve for the majority of students who received textbooks but that the most advanced students, for whom the textbooks were at an appropriate level, did learn more.

This chapter reviews the evidence for four strategies to match students to instruction at their level: tracking, remedial education, computer-assisted instruction, and tutoring. In Table VI.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of programs to promote teaching at the right level.
Table VI.1. Summary of teaching at the right level activities: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Tracking                      | Primary and secondary school | All students, typically in secondary schools | Students are placed in classes or schools based on their estimated ability, typically based on a test score | • Enable teachers to offer instruction or material more closely tailored to students’ ability  
• In some cases, offer different types of material, such as college preparatory or vocational skills training |
| Remedial education            | Primary or secondary school | Low-performing students                | Additional instruction in basic skills for low-performing students either during or outside school hours | • Help low-performing students acquire the basic skills they are lacking  
• Proceed with grade-level instruction for students who are at grade level |
| Computer-assisted instruction | Primary or secondary school | All students                            | Computer-based programs provide instruction that is tailored to students’ level and may be continuously adjusted based on student performance | • Continuously challenge students by providing instruction and exercises at their specific level |
| Tutoring                      | Primary or secondary school | Children and adolescents who are underachieving academically | One-on-one instruction designed to support classroom instruction, provided by non-professional adults or peers | • Improved mastery of class materials/academic performance  
• Time outside of school spent in structured, supervised activities |

**Tracking programs.** Tracking programs place students into different classrooms or classes to allow more instruction that is more targeted—either based on students’ ability level or interests. In primary and secondary school, tracking is often based on ability level. Secondary schools may also offer college preparatory and vocational education tracks.

**Remedial education programs.** Remedial education programs focus on providing additional instruction and or support for lagging students in gaining skills they were lacking, enabling them to engage with the curriculum for their grade and go on to learn new skills (Glewwe and Muralidharan 2016; Damon et al. 2016). These classes may take the form of small-group sessions during the school day, tutoring or catch-up programs after school, or additional school time during breaks from the school year (similar to summer school in the United States). Remedial education may be suited to students at the primary, secondary, or tertiary levels. A potential benefit of remedial lessons offered during the school day is that pulling some students aside allows teachers to work with a smaller group of remaining students.

**Computer-Assisted Instruction (CAI).** CAI offers instruction tailored to students’ individual levels without requiring additional human resources. Computer-assisted instruction includes a broad variety of instructional software. In this chapter, we focus on the subset of software that is tailored to each user’s level and adjusts dynamically based on the user’s progress. CAI is grounded in established algorithms that serve students material based on the
skills that students have demonstrated through the completion of tasks within the software, such as solving problems or answering multiple-choice questions. The CAI approach differs from more general use of computers in education, such as word processing, Internet availability, or access to video games. Unlike remedial education, individualized CAI does not require additional instructors or volunteers beyond those needed to set up the computers.

**Tutoring.** Individualized tutoring may allow children to receive additional instruction that is tailored to the needs of the individual student. In this review, we focus on tutoring provided by non-professional tutors for two reasons. First, school-based tutoring is typically provided by “unskilled” tutors (for example, adult paraprofessionals, volunteers or other students). They are neither subject matter experts nor trained in tutoring pedagogical practices, and they are often teachers who have greater substantive knowledge but may not have received formal tutoring training. Second, using professional tutors is likely to be more costly and harder to recruit than non-professional tutors. Tutoring provided by other students is commonly known as peer or student-to-student tutoring (or cross-age tutoring, if the tutor is older than the tutee) and is part of a larger body of peer-assisted learning (PAL) programs, which includes small-group learning activities “aimed at enhancing learning, motivation, and, consequently, achievement” by applying “peer-mediated teaching strategies” (Rohrbeck et al. 2003; Ginsburg-Block et al. 2006).

**Grade retention, which involves repetition of an entire grade for lagging students, represents another strategy to match students to instruction at their level.** In this chapter, we do not include the results of a systematic search about grade retention because most countries already rely on such a practice. Further, according to existing evidence (Glick and Sahn 2010; Jimerson 2001), grade retention is not a promising intervention for improving outcomes of interest for this study. The theoretical advantage of grade retention is that students have another opportunity to learn the material for that grade, with the goal of preparing them better for the next grade. However, empirical studies have shown that students who repeat a grade do not typically benefit compared to similar students who progress to the next grade (Glick and Sahn 2010; Jimerson 2001). In addition, grade repetition is costly because school districts must pay for an additional year for repeating students. Furthermore, unless schools plan for them, high

---

44 Most literature on grade retention indicates that retention does not improve students’ academic outcomes and may hurt students’ academic trajectories (Jimerson 2001; Pagani et al. 2001; Garcia-Perez et al. 2014; Andrew 2014), although some rigorous quasi-experimental studies provide examples of positive experiences (Jacob and Lefgren 2004; Schwerdt et al. 2017). Studies from Uruguay and Senegal also found negative impacts on academic trajectories in the form of increased dropout and decreased enrollment following grade retention (Manacorda 2012; Glick and Sahn 2010).

Most evidence of the impacts of grade retention on behavior is negative. In his review of the literature on grade retention, Jimerson (2001) found that out of 148 estimates on the impacts of grade retention on social- emotional and behavioral outcomes, 86 percent were not significant. Of the remaining impacts, 9 percent found favorable outcomes for students who were not retained, and 5 percent found better outcomes for students who were retained. Pagani et al. (2001) found that children’s anxious, inattentive, or disruptive behaviors persisted or worsened after retention. Nagin et al. (2003) used longitudinal data on boys from a low socioeconomic area in Montreal, Canada, and found that grade retention affected students’ propensity to be involved in violence but that the relationship between grade retention and violence depended on students’ previous developmental history and on the age at which the student was held back. The authors also reported that grade retention at early ages was more likely to lead to violence than grade retention at older ages and that, for older students, impacts on violence were more likely to be seen outside school than inside school.
rates of grade repetition can lead to overcrowding in classrooms by swelling the sizes of grades with many repeaters.

**Common theory of change.** For students who entered school with less preparation than their peers or have lagged behind during their time in school, teaching students at their level can help them catch up to the level expected for their grade, allowing them to more productively engage with the curriculum for their grade. Students who are more engaged in school may be more likely to learn social-emotional as well as other important skills during school, which can in turn limit engagement in violence and crime through multiple mechanisms as discussed in Chapter II. In contrast, if the curriculum continues at the set pace even as some students lag behind, the lagging students may continue to fall behind and ultimately disengage from school. Disengaged students may be more likely to drop out and engage in risky behaviors outside school, which may in turn make them more likely to participate in violence or crime.

Activities that take place outside the standard school schedule, which could include tutoring, remedial education, summer school, and computer-assisted instruction, may also steer students away from violence and crime and correlated outcomes by providing them with structure and supervised activities outside school hours. Such a favorable outcome is a byproduct of activities that are supplemental to those provided in school, but occupying student time is not a focus of this chapter. We cover extracurricular activities in Chapter XV.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** The availability of additional instruction to students who could benefit from it and the availability of instruction at the appropriate level are relevant across a broad age range. Both are relevant in the early grades because students begin their formal education with diverse levels of preparation. They continue to be relevant in the upper grades of primary school and in secondary school because students commonly develop cumulative deficits as they move through grades without mastering each grade’s content. Tutoring or remedial classes available outside the standard school schedule have the additional benefit of offering an alternative activity to students who may engage in risky behavior outside of school. Accordingly, some programs target “at-risk” youth. Some of these programs are offered at the tertiary level, but they are not germane to our discussion. At a country level or within countries, teaching students at the appropriate level is most important in schools with students at different levels. These are likely to be schools or districts with large out-of-school populations that have recently enrolled or with socioeconomically diverse student populations.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

1. Tracking

In this section, we review the literature on the impacts of tracking on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Our search for evidence on teaching at the right level, which used terms for tracking, remedial education, and computer-assisted instruction, identified 3,004 documents, of which 16 were eligible for inclusion in this chapter. Five of those papers dealt specifically with

---

45 We did find one study on the impacts of tracking on academic outcomes for university students in South Africa. Garlick (2014) found that tracking students into residence halls by academic ability reduced lower-achieving students’ grade point averages but had little impact on higher-achieving students’ grades.
tracking. Of those, 2 were in HICs, 3 were in LMICs outside LAC, and none was in LAC. The studies measured changes in social-emotional skills and school environment. The studies from LMICs included one randomized controlled trial and two quasi-experimental evaluations, and the two studies in HICs were non-experimental descriptive studies. Appendix G presents additional information on the studies included in this review. We found no literature on the impacts of tracking on violence or crime. Table VI.2 summarizes the evidence on the impacts of tracking on outcomes of interest.

**Table VI.2. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: tracking**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracking</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 16 were eligible for inclusion.

○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☑ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs. Research from HICs does not show that tracking improves students’ self-concept.** Using a large, multi-country data set that combined Programme for International Student Assessment (PISA) test scores with data on secondary school student tracking and self-concept, Salchegger (2016) found that placement in a higher track can reduce students’ self-concept through what is known as a “big-fish-little-pond effect.” The other study the review identified found that tracking did not affect primary school students’ self-confidence (Siu and Tse 2012).

**LMICs. Research from LMICs is consistent with that from HICs, showing that tracking can affect students’ self-confidence, although the direction is mixed.** Consistent with Salchegger’s findings based on international data, Pop-Eleches and Urquiola (2013) used a regression discontinuity approach and found that students in Romania who were tracked into more selective high schools were more likely to feel marginalized and to consider themselves relatively weak compared to their peers. However, in China, Feng and Wang (2018) used a regression discontinuity design to estimate the impacts on university students’ self-concept, self-expectation, and academic interests as related to placement in a higher- or lower-ability track; the authors found that placement in the higher-ability track increased all three outcomes.

---

46 In Chapter II, we defined positive self-concept as “a realistic awareness of oneself and one’s abilities that reflects an understanding of his/her strengths and potential,” based on Lippman (2015).
In Ghana, preliminary evidence from an RCT shows that an intervention involving tracking students for instruction in groups of students with similar ability levels for one hour within the school day improved teaching quality. Observers noted that teachers in the intervention group were more likely to be in the classroom for the duration of their lesson and more likely to be actively engaged with students than teachers in the control group whose students were not tracked (Beg et al. 2018).

**LAC.** We did not locate studies on tracking in LAC countries.

2. **Remedial education**

Our review identified evidence of the potentially positive impacts of remedial education—predominantly from LMICs and LAC. The evidence outlined below suggests that remedial education may also have beneficial impacts on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Our search for evidence on teaching at the right level, which used terms for tracking, remedial education, and computer-assisted instruction, identified 3,004 documents, of which 16 were papers eligible for inclusion in this chapter. Three of those papers dealt specifically with remedial education. Of those, one each was in an HIC, an LMIC outside LAC, and one LAC country. The studies measured changes in social-emotional skills, family environment, community environment, risky behaviors, and violent crime. The study methodologies included one RCT, one comparison group design, and one correlational study. Appendix G provides additional information on the studies included in this review. Table VI.3 summarizes the evidence on the impacts of remedial education on outcomes of interest.

**Table VI.3. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: remedial education**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remedial education</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 3 were eligible for inclusion.

☐ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Evidence of the impacts of remedial education on violence, crime, or correlated outcomes is weak but promising. We identified one observational study from the United States that involved formerly incarcerated youth. The study focused on resettlement support in the form of remedial education and vocational training and demonstrated an association with reduced substance use, further educational attainment, and improved employment outcomes (National Council on Crime and Delinquency 2009, cited in Adler et al. 2016).
**LMICs.** As with HICs, we found weak but promising evidence from LMICs of the potential impact of remedial education on social-emotional skills and violent crime. Using a comparison group design, UNICEF (2015b) found that a project intended to support children in Palestine by providing counseling and remedial education contributed to several emotional and social benefits for participants: improved ability to listen and moderate feelings, fewer negative feelings toward their families, more interaction with their neighborhoods, and lower levels of human insecurity. However, given that the intervention included both counseling and remedial education, it is not possible to separate the contributions of each intervention on the outcomes.

**LAC.** We found only one eligible study from LAC. It took place in Jamaica and found promising results on the impact of remedial education on risky behaviors. Guerra et al. (2010) evaluated the impact of the YMCA Youth Development Programme in Kingston, Jamaica. The program offered a remedial education program for at-risk out-of-school youth. The authors used wait-list controls to evaluate outcomes for currently enrolled participants and used community controls for youth who had completed the program in the last five years. The authors found that the intervention significantly reduced participants’ aggressive behavior (both samples) and propensity for aggressive behavior (graduate sample only).

### 3. Computer-assisted instruction

In this section, we review findings on CAI and how it may be used to tailor education to students’ levels and educational needs. Our search process, which used terms for tracking, remedial education, and computer-assisted instruction, identified 3,004 documents, of which 16 were papers eligible for inclusion in this chapter. One of those papers dealt specifically with CAI. It is an RCT from Chile and reported on impacts on social-emotional skills and school environment, two outcomes correlated with violence and crime. We found no studies on the impacts of CAI on violence or crime. Appendix G provides additional information on the study included in this review. Table VI.4 summarizes evidence of the impacts of CAI on outcomes of interest.

---

47 We present results on interventions for out-of-school youth in Chapter XXI. We present results for this program in this chapter because of its remedial education component.
Table VI.4.  Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: CAI

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAI</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☓</td>
<td>☓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☓</td>
<td>☓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☓</td>
<td>☓</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 1 was eligible for inclusion.

In emerging or larger body of evidence; ☓ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ☒ = no body of evidence; ☒ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

HICs and LMICs. Our search did not locate eligible studies from HICs or LMICs.

LAC. A CAI program in Chile that promoted competition among students increased math anxiety, improved students’ concept of self-efficacy, and reduced students’ preference for teamwork. Araya et al. (2019) used a randomized design to evaluate a CAI program that encouraged competition among classmates to motivate them. The program led to significant impacts on learning, as described in Appendix G, and encouraged a favorable attitude toward learning among students. After using the program, students were more likely to believe that they could become more intelligent through hard work (self-efficacy)—a likely favorable outcome. However, the program’s competitive elements may have also had some unintended consequences. After the intervention, students had more math anxiety and were less interested in working with their peers, outcomes that affected students individually and affected the school environment. The result suggests that programs that promote competition over collaboration may contribute to social-emotional skills that could be correlated with violence or crime.

4. Tutoring

We found moderate evidence of the impacts of academic tutoring on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes—mostly from HICs. We summarize the body of evidence of these effects in Table VI.5, reflecting the literature that we found through our foundational literature review; our bibliographic search of studies in HICs, LMICs, and LAC; and our search of websites for grey literature (as described in Chapter III). Our search process incorporated tutoring in the search for studies related to out-of-school-time activities, mostly discussed in Chapter XXII. The process identified 4,915 papers, of which 4 were focused on using tutoring as a strategy to teach at the right level and were eligible for inclusion in this chapter. Of those, 3 were from HICs, one was
from an LMIC outside LAC, and one was from an LAC country. Appendix G presents additional information on the studies included in this review. We discuss this literature below.

### Table VI.5. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: tutoring

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tutoring</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td><img src="image1" alt="Moderate evidence with positive findings" /></td>
<td><img src="image2" alt="Emerging evidence with positive findings" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td><img src="image1" alt="No evidence identified" /></td>
<td><img src="image2" alt="No evidence identified" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td><img src="image1" alt="No body of evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image2" alt="No body of evidence" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 5 were eligible for inclusion. 

- ![Moderate body of evidence with positive findings](image1) = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; 
- ![Emerging evidence with positive findings](image2) = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; 
- ![Findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence](image3) = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; 
- ![Weak body of evidence](image4) = weak body of evidence; 
- ![No body of evidence](image5) = no body of evidence; 
- ![No evidence identified](image6) = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** We found moderate evidence of positive impacts of peer-assisted learning (PAL) activities on risk and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills, weak evidence of no impacts on environmental factors, and one high quality study showing marginally significant reductions in violent crime. A meta-analysis conducted by Ginsburg-Block et al. (2006) examined the impact of PAL on social-emotional skills and risk and protective behaviors among primary school students across 36 experimental and quasi-experimental evaluations. The study found that, on average, the evaluations demonstrated small to moderate positive effects of PAL programs on the two sets of outcomes. Our bibliographic search identified a randomized evaluation of a nine-week PAL intervention for grade 7 students in Hong Kong (Leung et al. 2013), which found no significant impacts of the intervention on social-emotional skills or environmental factors (family or school). However, the relative weight of evidence in the two studies suggests that the average impact of PAL on social-emotional skills in HICs is likely positive. A rigorous study of the impact of the Match tutoring program, which provided one hour per day of math tutoring for disadvantaged, low-performing high school students in grades 9 or 10 in Chicago, found small reductions in arrests for violent crime (Cook et al. 2015). This study also evaluated impacts on disciplinary measures taken in school and found no impacts.

**LMICs/LAC.** The evidence base of the impact of tutoring on violence- and crime-related outcomes from LMICs and LAC is almost nonexistent. We identified two experimental studies of tutoring programs in LMICs that evaluated the impact on outcomes

---

48 Tutoring initially was part of the extracurricular activities chapter (Chapter XXII) and search terms related to tutoring were included in the search for that chapter. However, after completing the searches for Chapter XXII, we moved literature on using tutoring as a strategy to teach students at the right level to this chapter. The total search results of 4,915 results includes results for all search terms for the out-of-school time activities search.
correlated with violence and crime, but both have limited value to the review. The first evaluation, the USAID school dropout prevention pilot (SDPP), which aimed to reduce dropout in primary and secondary school, found mixed evidence of improvements in youth attitudes toward school and behavior in school, but the intervention paired tutoring with other intervention activities (Creative Associates International 2015). The study conducted by Cabezas et al. (2011), discussed in more detail in Appendix G, evaluated small-group tutoring for fourth grade students conducted by a volunteer (versus one-on-one tutoring) in Chile and found no impacts on participants’ self-perceptions as readers.

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

This review has revealed important evidence gaps for the key programs that may be used to promote teaching at the right level. In LAC specifically, we found no research on tracking, only weak evidence on remedial education and tutoring, and an emerging evidence base for CAI on impacts on social-emotional skills. We found little research on other outcomes correlated with violence and crime and only two studies (on remedial education and tutoring) on the impacts on crime. Additional rigorous research in LAC countries and LMICs on all four strategies to teach at the right level would be beneficial, but we consider research on remedial education and tutoring higher priority than research on tracking or CAI, given that research on tracking and CAI shows relatively little promise. Any new research should, whenever possible, implement more than one approach, in more than one context (such as urban or rural) and with more than one population (such as primary and secondary students) to measure their relative impacts. New research should include cost benefit analysis.

2. Recommendations for investing in teaching at the right level

The evidence to support the use of teaching at the right level to improve cognitive skills and academic success is strong, but the evidence to support teaching at the right level to reduce violence or improve outcomes correlated with violence and crime is limited and mixed. Based on the evidence found in this review, we do not recommend funding tracking or CAI as strategies to decrease violence and crime.

- **Consider implementing remedial education as a potential intervention to reduce violence and crime in LAC countries or LMICs.** There is emerging positive evidence that remedial education can potentially improve some outcomes related to violence and crime. In addition, as described in Appendix G, remedial education has proven successful in providing a path back to formal education for students at risk of dropping out or students who have already dropped out.

- **Consider implementing PAL.** Moderate evidence from HICs suggests that tutoring in primary schools may improve social-emotional skills and reduce violence, and emerging evidence shows the same for secondary schools with high-dosage tutoring programs (five hours per week with a tutor). Emerging evidence from LAC suggests impacts on social-emotional skills. Therefore, we recommend that policymakers in LAC and LMICs consider implementing PAL for primary and secondary school students. However, we make this recommendation with reservations given that nearly all the evidence on PAL’s impacts is based on experience in HICs only.
VII. CLASSROOM-BASED SOCIAL-EMOTIONAL LEARNING

### Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Classroom-based social-emotional learning</td>
<td>&lt;br&gt;Correlated outcomes: ↓&lt;br&gt;Violence and crime outcomes: ↑&lt;br&gt;Evidence from LAC/LMICs: ↓&lt;br&gt;</td>
<td>Improved social-emotional skills can affect violence and crime through a variety of pathways. They can directly affect one’s likelihood of engaging in violent and criminal behaviors. Social-emotional skills can directly improve learning and educational attainment which can improve employment and decrease violence and crime. Social-emotional skills can also improve the school environment, which in turn can improve learning and attainment and therefore violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend:  = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ↓ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; <br> = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ↓ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ↓ = weak body of evidence; = no body of evidence.<br>

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

### A. Program description

Classroom-based social-emotional learning (SEL) is a subset of SEL programming that helps children and youth develop social-emotional competencies and use them to coordinate cognition, emotion, and behavior constructively. It does so by delivering curricula or lessons designed to strengthen one or more social-emotional skills. Classroom-based SEL programs vary broadly in what skills they emphasize, how they deliver these skills, and whom they involve. Programs’ choice of skills often depends on the developmental level of their participants and programs’ outcomes of interest. Programs may promote skill building by integrating SEL lessons into existing curricula, providing freestanding lectures, or implementing SEL-intensive classes. Their pedagogical approaches include cognitive behavioral therapy, role playing, play-based learning, and others. Classroom-based SEL often involves teachers as implementers. Hence, teacher training is a common programmatic component. More broadly, multicomponent programs generally seek to magnify their benefits to children and youths by combining classroom-based social-emotional skill building with noncurricular activities. These activities involve parents, teachers, or entire schools and include classroom management training, parental

---

49 Cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT), a common form of psychotherapy, refers to activities that help youth interventions focus on changing patterns of thought, leading to both positive emotions and positive behaviors (Beck 2011). In Chapter XVI, in the context of school counseling, we discuss the strong evidence for the effectiveness of CBT in improving both behavior and the school environment. We classify the CBT interventions included in this chapter as classroom-based SEL rather than as counseling because they are curricular programs that draw on CBT to teach self-regulation, social skills, and other social-emotional skills.
counseling, community-building exercises, and more.\textsuperscript{50} Participants in classroom-based SEL may include all students in a grade or school, as is the case with universal programs. Targeted or indicated programs often limit their focus to students at risk of developing behavioral problems.

In Table VII.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the target beneficiaries, and goals of classroom-based SEL programs.

**Table VII.1. Summary of classroom-based SEL programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Classroom-based SEL</td>
<td>Children and youth in primary and secondary school</td>
<td>Programs often target whole schools, or focus on students at risk of developing behavioral problems</td>
<td>Skill building lessons or curricula; training to teachers to integrate into existing curricula, provide freestanding lectures or implement SEL-intensive classes using varied pedagogical approaches; multicomponent programs that combine skill building with noncurricular activities</td>
<td>To improve social-emotional skills to help children and youth perform better in school through the delivery of skill-building curricula or lessons and other support activities.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A distinctive feature of classroom-based SEL is its focus on building social-emotional skills through classroom-based lessons or curricula. Some multi-component programs covered in this chapter combine curricular activities with other efforts to support students’ development. Some of these supports include programs covered in other chapters. For instance, Incredible Years and Second Step, two prominent classroom-based SEL programs, combine social-emotional skill building with classroom management (Chapter VII) and bullying prevention (Chapter VIII). Though we generally cannot isolate the effects of SEL in these multicomponent programs, we considered that such multi-component programs are relevant for this chapter if the delivery of classroom-based SEL curricula is an important programmatic activity.

**Theory of change.** Classroom-based SEL programs improve social-emotional skills which can, in turn, affect violence and crime through multiple mechanisms as discussed in Chapter II. First, improved social-emotional skills can directly affect one’s likelihood of directly engaging in violent and criminal behaviors. Second, improved social-emotional skills strengthens children and youths’ capacities to overcome challenges and benefit from opportunities in their environment, thereby improving learning and educational attainment, therefore eventually employment. Similarly, enhanced social-emotional skills can also improve the school environment, which in turn can improve learning and attainment; research has found that a reduction in disruptive classroom behavior through classroom-based SEL improves teaching

\textsuperscript{50} For example, the “whole school approach” advanced by the Collaborative for Academic Social and Emotional Learning (CASEL) considers the school community as the unit of change for SEL programming and advocates for integrating SEL into “daily interactions and practices at multiple setting levels in the school using collaborative efforts that include all staff, families, teachers, and children.” Arguments in favor of the “whole school approach” suggest that piecemeal SEL interventions may be less effective because they fail to foster social and emotional skills “consistently and with continuity” and across several social contexts (Oberle et al. 2016). Empirical evidence on supporting the whole-school approach (in the form of multicomponent programs) is mixed.
efficacy, school bonding, and other aspects of the school environment (Oberle et al. 2016; Hawkins 2001; OPRE 2014).

**Target beneficiary profiles.** Classroom-based SEL programs focus on students at all grade levels, from preschool to secondary school, but programs adopt different approaches to engaging these populations. Literature from HICs suggests that a program’s choice of skills should carefully consider youths’ developmental levels. Given that youths’ readiness both to learn skills and recognize the skills’ relevance to daily challenges are a function of age, younger and older students benefit from different sets of skills. For instance, even though children are capable of forming a sense of self and may benefit from learning to label basic emotions, adolescents understand abstract concepts and may need tools for assessing how emotions relate to responsible behavior (IES 2017; Osher et al. 2016; Greenberg et al. 2003; Guerra et al. 2017). Similarly, programs targeting primary and pre-primary children may combine classroom-based SEL with reading programs, whereas programs targeting secondary students may deliver SEL while emphasizing substance abuse prevention.

Developmental levels are not the only factor affecting the selection of the skills to be taught and other programmatic features. Expectations of how skills delivered early in life affect skills and outcomes later in life may also influence program design (Heckman and Kautz 2012; Kautz et al. 2015; Aspen 2017; Cunningham et al. 2016 cited in Soares et al. 2017). For instance, given that early signs of aggression and anti-social behavior are correlated with the incidence of crime, violence, and substance abuse in adolescence and adulthood, programming for pre-primary and primary students may focus on skills related to these behaviors (Rarrington and Loeber 2000; Huesmann et al. 2002 cited in Klevens et al. 2009; Moffit and Caspi 2001). Students’ characteristics can also influence program design. For instance, many programs reviewed here target youths from disadvantaged communities – including students attending schools in inner city or low-income neighborhoods – or are only open to students engaging in problem behaviors.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

The overall strength of the evidence of SEL’s ability to impact violence, crime and correlated outcomes is moderate, with important differences in the availability, quality, and breadth of research in HICs and LMICs/LAC. The evidence base documenting SEL’s direct effects on violence and crime in HICs is emergent and concentrated in a few high-quality studies. The available literature on SEL’s effects on social-emotional skills and behaviors in HICs includes several meta-analyses and long- and short-term studies, though some studies exhibited methodological limitations. For example, the meta-analyses addressed a broad band of SEL programs, the studies reported high levels of nonresponse and/or attrition, and the diversity of classroom-based SEL programming made it difficult to ascertain which intervention strategies yielded positive outcomes. In terms of significance and direction of effects, the HIC literature shows that SEL programs implemented in pre-primary, primary, and secondary school have mixed effects on crime and violence and generally positive impacts on social-emotional skills,  

---

51 Developmental levels may also play a role in determining other program features. Some evidence suggests that children and adolescents respond differently to some program parameters. For example, adolescents may respond negatively to programs that disregard their sensitivity to status and positively to programs that promote skill building under the influence of trusted adults and peers (Soares et al. 2017; Yeager 2018).
behaviors, and the school environment. In HICs, well-studied classroom-based SEL programs have generated positive economic returns. Within LMICs and LAC, we found that research on SEL is generally scarce, lacking in quality, and narrow in scope. For instance, we find that most studies on programming for pre-primary and primary school students and measure effects on behavior or social-emotional skills. The evidence documenting SEL’s impact on social-emotional skills and behaviors is weak, and only one study assessed SEL’s effects on violence and crime. The small group of studies implemented in LMICs and LAC find SEL has positive effects on behavior and mixed effects on social-emotional skills and the school environment.

Our search for literature related to SEL identified 4,382 papers, of which 38 were eligible for inclusion in this chapter. Of these, 26 were from HICs, 6 were from LMICs, and 6 were from LAC. We summarize the body of evidence in Table VII.2 and discuss the literature below. This reflects the literature we found through our foundational literature review and our bibliographic search of studies in LMICs and LAC, and our search of websites for grey literature (as described in Chapter III) in LMICs and LAC. Appendix H presents a list of all studies included in this review.

### Table VII.2. Summary of findings for the strength of evidence on outcomes of interest: classroom-based SEL

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Classroom-based SEL</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 38 were eligible for inclusion. 

* = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;  ☐ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence.

**HICs.** Several meta-analyses looked at classroom-based SEL and other SEL programs together and found that SEL programs as a whole have positive effects on social emotional skills and risk behaviors in HICs and, in particular, in the United States. Important meta-analyses include Wilson and Lipsey’s (2007) review of 249 studies documenting SEL’s effect on

---

52 There are a wide range of measures of social-emotional skills in use in the literature, some of which are of potentially higher quality than others. In this review, we did not differentiate between qualities of measurement in this review, nor did we focus on comparing studies with similar measurement. Appendix C contains further information about measurement.

53 Our bibliographic search combined search terms for SEL and early childhood education.

54 About 90 percent of the studies included in Wilson and Lipsey (2007) and Durlak et al. (2011) were based in the United States, with studies from Australia, Canada, and the United Kingdom accounting for the remainder. In Taylor et al., 46 percent of the studies did not take place in the United States, but the authors did not identify the countries represented in the remaining 54 percent of their sample.
aggressive and disruptive behaviors in school. The authors found significant improvements in these behaviors and positive changes in social-emotional skills, school performance, and school participation. Durlak et al. (2011) compiled 213 SEL evaluations and found significant, positive effects on social-emotional skills, conduct problems and social behavior in school, and academic performance. Taylor et al. (2017) confirmed the durability of SEL’s impacts on social-emotional skills, social behavior and conduct problems in school, and academic performance by examining 82 assessments with follow-up periods of at least six months.

Even though the above studies showed that, on average, SEL had significant, positive effects on social-emotional skills and behaviors, the research did not measure effects for classroom-based SEL in particular and does not distinguish which approaches to SEL are most promising. These studies show that diverse approaches to SEL can be effective and beneficial to diverse populations but have not clearly established which approaches are most promising overall or within different contexts. Wilson and Lipsey (2007) showed that single and multicomponent programs and programs emphasizing behavioral, cognitive, social, or other skills produced similar effects on aggressive and disruptive behavior. These effects were larger for students at risk of these behaviors. Durlak et al. (2011) also found that single and multicomponent programs were both effective, that teachers successfully implemented SEL, and that programs using SAFE—Sequenced, Active, Focused, and Explicit—programming affected more outcomes than did programs based on alternative programming. Taylor et al. (2017) showed that impacts on a summary outcome measure did not vary by race, socioeconomic background, and school location (United States versus non–United States).

Longitudinal studies showed that building social-emotional skills early in life generates benefits that extend into adolescence and adulthood and that the adoption of longer rather than shorter implementation periods may be important for program success. Algan et al. (2014) reported that a two-year classroom-based SEL program targeting at-risk students in grade 2 generated some positive effects on social-emotional skills in early and late adolescence (ages 10 through 13 years and 14 through 17 years, respectively) and positive effects on some, but not all indicators of criminality in early adulthood (ages 18 through 27 years). Hawkins et al. (1999) evaluated the Seattle Social Development Program (SSDP), an intervention designed to improve school bonding in high-crime areas. The study showed that students exposed to SSDP in grades 1 through 6 achieved significant improvements in school misbehavior, school bonding, and risky sexual behavior; mixed effects on different indicators of crime, though most are insignificant;

55 In addition, Diekstra and Gravesejn (2008) reviewed 19 meta-analyses of universal, school-based SEL programs published between 1997 and 2008. Some of the studies reviewed by the authors also covered some targeted and non-school-based programs. The assessment, which includes Wilson and Lipsey (2007) and Durklak et al. (2007), found that the “overall picture” presented by these studies suggests that SEL succeeds in developing the noncognitive competence of children and youngsters and in reducing and preventing risky behaviors such as externalizing problems and anti-social behavior. As with the meta-analyses described above, they identify only a few guidelines for implementation (such as the need for longer duration to ensure program effectiveness) but do not generate strong conclusions on best practices for effective SEL programs. Finally, see Domitrovich et al. (2017) for an overview of meta-analyses of universal, school-based SEL programs.

56 According to the definition of SAFE practices in Durlak et al. (2011), sequenced programs use coordinated and connected activities, while active programs use new forms of learning. In addition, focused programs include at least one component emphasizing the development of social skills, and explicit programs target specific SEL skills.
and null effects on substance abuse in early adulthood (age 18).\(^57\) It also suggested that longer implementation periods are important to success; students exposed to SSDP only in grades 5 and 6 demonstrated far fewer gains.\(^58\) A multiyear evaluation of Positive Action, a multicomponent program focused on social and character development, followed students from inner-city Chicago schools over a six-year period of program delivery (grades 3 through 8). Participants showed less decline in their social-emotional skills and significant improvements in violent and disruptive behaviors (Lewis et al. 2013, 2016). A previous long-term study of Positive Action observing Hawaiian students from grades 1 or 2 through grade 5 also found reductions in violent behavior alongside reductions in substance abuse and sexual activity. Longer implementation periods were also important to Positive Action; students exposed to three or more years of the Hawaiian installment of Positive Action accrued significantly higher benefits on all outcomes (Beets et al. 2009).\(^59\)

Studies of pre-primary and primary school programs provide some support for early intervention, demonstrating that classroom-based SEL programs have positive or mixed benefits for social-emotional skills and problem behaviors. Promoting Alternative Thinking Strategies (PATHS) is a widely implemented program designed to reduce children’s emotional and behavioral problems. Evaluations of PATHS have addressed diverse settings (urban and rural settings), grades (through grade 4), and populations (low-income students, Head Start enrollees, and deaf children). The studies showed that PATHS consistently improves social-emotional skills and generates positive or mixed effects on behaviors (Domitrovich et al. 2007; Faria et al. 2013; Fishbein et al. 2016; OPRE 2014). A recent PATHS evaluation conducted over a United States-wide sample of Head Start students also suggested that the program may benefit some aspects of school environment (OPRE 2014). Another well-studied program, Tools of the Mind, uses play-based learning to promote self-regulation. A one-year installment of Tools of the Mind, implemented in preschools serving low-income families in New Jersey, generated positive impacts on problem behaviors and measures of classroom environment (Barnett et al. 2008). A larger trial of Tools of the Mind, involving disadvantaged school districts in Tennessee and North Carolina, found no impact on self-regulation (Farran and Wilson 2013). A systematic review of the previous studies of Tools of the Mind and four additional studies found that the direction and magnitude of Tools of the Mind’s self-regulation outcomes were favorable but insignificant (Baron et al. 2017). Bierman and Motamedi (2015) and Rimm-Kaufmann and

\(^{57}\) School bonding is a measure of the school environment that is considered a protective factor against behavior and health problems, i.e., “attachment, a positive emotional link, and commitment, a personal investment in the group, are the component elements of the social bond” (Hawkins et al. 2001, p. 225). The authors measured school bonding by using a scale based on a series of statements such as “I like school,” “I look forward to going to school,” and “I do extra school work on my own.”

\(^{58}\) Specifically, students who received a lower dose of SSDP reported gains in only one of the three indicators used to measure school misbehavior and one of the four indicators used to measure risky sexual activity. In contrast, students who received a longer intervention reported positive gains in two of three school indicators of school misbehavior and three of four indicators of risky sexual activity as well as positive gains in other outcomes. In a separate analysis, Hawkins et al. (2001) argued that differences in levels of school bonding in early adolescence (age 13), which favored the grade 1 through 6 intervention group, was a strong mediator of this result.

\(^{59}\) Beets et al. (2008) also found that teacher reports of violent behaviors pointed to a significant reduction in this outcome; teacher reports on substance abuse suggested no impact on this variable.
Hulleman (2015) provide lists of successful, promising, and ineffective programs at the primary and pre-primary levels.

The few evaluations of classroom-based SEL programs targeting secondary students suggest that such programs may improve crime, social-emotional-skills, behavior and education, however the evidence is mixed and inconclusive. These programs involved short implementation and follow-up periods, but available studies show mixed and heterogeneous effects across crime, social-emotional skills, behavior, and education. Programs targeting older youth often combined the delivery of SEL curricula with activities addressing life challenges that are more likely to affect older youth. For instance, Second Step and Life Skills Training (LST) promote social-emotional skill building in addition to the prevention of bullying (Second Step) and substance abuse (LST). A one-year installment of Second Step targeting secondary students in Kansas and Illinois reduced physical aggression but generated no change in sexual violence victimization and perpetration, bullying perpetration or peer victimization, or the perpetration of homophobic harassment or victimization (Espelage et al. 2013). LST reduced delinquency among grade 6 students attending program schools in New York City but led to mixed effects on fighting and no impact on verbal or physical aggression. Effects were stronger for students who received more intense exposure to the program. Students who participated in at least half of LST sessions reported positive effects on all other outcomes other than verbal aggression, for which the impacts were mixed (Botvin et al. 2006). Previous evaluations of LST have suggested that the program leads to consistent, positive impacts on substance abuse (Botvin and Griffin 2004). Becoming a Man (BAM) delivered cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT) to male secondary students attending disadvantaged Chicago schools. Heller et al. (2017) undertook a randomized assessment of a one-year installment of BAM and found that, despite limited participation, the program improved school engagement and reduced total arrests among students selected for the program in grades 7 through 10. In addition, the study detected similar yet larger impacts among students that actually participated in BAM but found that the education impacts were the only effects to persist one year post-intervention. A study of a two-year installment of BAM, also conducted by Heller et al., (2017) generated no significant effects in the first year of programming but did find positive, significant effects on education outcomes and arrests in the program’s second year. Here too, participation was imperfect and impacts were largest for those students that actually participated in the program.

Cost-benefit assessments of several well-studied programs are positive, albeit most estimates apply to specific installments of these programs. Cost-benefit analyses estimated that the program reviewed by Algan et al. (2014) returned $14 per dollar spent and that the net benefits of SSDP and the Chicago installment of Positive Action were $2,770 and $2,070 per student, respectively (Lee 2012 cited in Belfield et al. 2015b and Belfield et al. 2015a). A cost-benefit analysis based on several PATHS studies estimated the program’s net benefits per student at $7,769 (WSIPP 2015). The net present value of the Kansas and Illinois and the New York versions of Second Step and LST were $2,670 and $4,400 per student, respectively.

60 BAM also sought to reduce school dropout among participants, and the Heller et al. study is also examined briefly in Chapter XIV, Dropout and Expulsion Prevention.
(Belfield et al. 2015b). Heller et al. (2017) performed a cost-benefit analysis that pointed to benefit-cost ratios between 5:1 and 30:1 for the BAM program.

The diversity of classroom-based SEL makes it difficult to identify the key components of effective programs. Efforts to identify best practices in HICs are underway, but existing resources offer advice on general SEL programming and draw guidance from studies of variable quality. For instance, the U.S. Department of Education’s Institute of Education Sciences (IES) (2017) reviewed 83 syntheses of best practices for students ages 3 through 8 years and found that successful programs targeted individual skill building and the school environment; are SAFE; provided adequate teacher training; met the needs of the population at the classroom, school, and district levels; and aligned content across grades and skills. Soares et al. (2017) compiled recommendations for programs targeting adolescents and young adults. They recommended reinforcing learning through experience, offering a combination of appropriately sequenced skills, emphasizing the relational aspects of programming, ensuring that environments are caring and supportive, and integrating learning contexts (communities, education, and workplace). The Aspen Institute (2017) provided Consensus Statements of Evidence for integrating social-emotional development into schools in the United States. The statements call for integrating SEL into schools and the wider community, implementing developmentally and culturally appropriate programs, reinforcing competencies through daily interactions and school culture, and embedding SEL in daily teaching. Finally, Durlak (2015) highlighted the importance of high quality implementation to ensure SEL’s success. Durlak (2015) defined implementation as a multidimensional concept involving several ingredients, including dosage, quality of delivery, participant responsiveness, and more, and stressed the importance of identifying and maintaining key ingredients when transferring programs across contexts.

LMICs and LAC. We found that few studies documented the effects of SEL curricula in LMICs and LAC, a finding noted by others (World Bank 2016). In addition, many available studies are of low quality and are characterized by small sample sizes and limited information on program assignment or analytic procedures, with potential interpretation errors resulting from attrition, spillovers, participation, and other threats to validity. Though few in number, the strongest studies in LMICs and LAC focused on programs delivered in secondary school. All studies we identified in LMICs and LAC addressed short-term outcomes and measured changes only in correlated outcomes—specifically, social-emotional skills and behavior.

Despite its limitations, literature from LMICs and LAC shows that SEL may improve social-emotional skills and behaviors among preschool and primary school children. Studies documenting SEL’s benefits for this population include the feasibility assessment conducted by Waldemar et al. (2016) on M-SEL, a program delivering SEL and mindfulness curricula to grade 5 students in three Brazilian public schools.\textsuperscript{61} M-SEL’s curricula emphasized emotional regulation, social and behavioral skills, and decision making. This study concludes that M-SEL

\textsuperscript{61} The authors describe mindfulness as a “form of mental training, through which attentional and emotional regulatory skills are cultivated and enhanced.” Such training “relies on the core process of directing one’s attention to the present experience, moment to moment, in a nonjudgmental and nonreactive way.” The authors list several arguments in favor combining SEL and mindfulness, including the idea that mindfulness may enhance SEL’s effects by boosting core social-emotional competencies.
is associated with improved emotional and prosocial skills and behavior conduct problems. Dang et al. (2017) piloted RECAP-VN among grade 2 students in two Vietnamese cities. RECAP-VN was adapted from a program in the United States that focused on strengthening problem solving and social skills. Midway through RECAP-VN’s one-year implementation period, Dang et al. detected improvements in individual social skills (self-control and assertiveness) but no improvements in group-oriented social skills (cooperation or empathy). The program’s effects on social skills seemed to be concentrated in students at low risk of mental health problems, suggesting that classroom-based SEL may affect low- and high-risk students through distinct mechanisms.

We identified relatively few studies documenting SEL’s effects on secondary students; the available studies suggest that SEL generates mixed benefits for social-emotional skills. Leventhal et al. (2015) evaluated Girls First Resilience Curricula, a skill-building program designed to strengthen girls’ psychological well-being. The authors found that five months of Girls First led to significant gains in emotional resilience, self-efficacy, and social-emotional assets among students in grades 7 and 8 in Bihar, India. Araya et al. (2013) assessed Yo Piens, Siento, Actuo (I Think, Feel, and Act), a universal intervention that delivered one year of CBT to low-income, secondary students in Santiago, Chile. The researchers concluded that the program had no significant effects on problem-solving skills three months or one year post-intervention. They found that the effects did not change with participation and did not differ among students who attended at least 6 of the program’s 13 sessions.

Several studies focused on LMICs and LAC explored the efficacy of United States–based programs and programs designed by researchers and found positive results on social-emotional skills and behaviors. Evaluations of United States–based programs include the assessment by Clinton et al.(2017) of Second Step in two Guatemalan preschools, one serving children from families with high socioeconomic status (SES) and the other serving children from families with low SES. The assessment found that all students showed improvement on a general measure of social-emotional skills but that children with high SES achieved greater gains on some skills. Bilir et al. (2017) found that PATHS (discussed earlier in this chapter in the U.S. context) improved social-emotional skills among Turkish primary school students, particularly social skills and emotional regulation. However, they found no impact on indicators of school climate

---

62 RECAP, the United States–based version of this program, is a cognitive behavioral and social skills training program for elementary school children with emotional and behavioral problems. Dang et al. noted that several evaluations have indicated the program’s effectiveness in improving emotional and behavioral skills in the United States.

63 Clinton and Amesty (2010) analyzed Second Step or Segundo Paso, which is based on the Second Step Early Learning Curriculum developed in the United States and adapted for the Venezuelan context. An efficacy trial of the program conducted among 18 Head Start classrooms and 13 pre-primary classrooms in community preschools serving low-income families in Massachusetts suggested that the program improved children’s noncognitive skill levels (Upshur 2017). In addition, the authors cited Steg for Steg and Faustlos, the Norwegian and German versions, respectively, of Second Step as successful, earlier versions of these programs. However, of these programs, only Steg for Steg reported a positive effect. Specifically, Holsen et al. 2008 found that Steg for Steg had positive effects on social-emotional competencies and null effects on behaviors of elementary school children (Holsen et al. 2008). Schick and Cierpka (2005) showed that children in schools exposed to Faustlos improved aggressive behaviors over time but that the improvements were insignificant relative to a control. In addition, Faustlos did not seem to improve social-emotional skills over groups and time. Both studies exhibited methodological deficiencies.
focused on student-teacher relationships and teachers’ instructional approaches. A previous study of PATHS in Turkey reported improvement in social-emotional skills and behaviors (Arda and Ocak 2012). Researcher-developed programs include BASE, a program for students in grades 3 through 5 in Chile, and an unnamed “grit” intervention for grade 4 students in Turkey. Researchers designed both programs according to qualitative and/or expert consultations and trained teachers to deliver program content. BASE sought to enhance social-emotional skills while emphasizing school bonding, and the unnamed “grit” intervention aimed to change students’ beliefs about the role of effort in achieving goals. A randomized evaluation found that BASE generated mixed impacts on social-emotional skills and students’ perceptions of school climate and positive impacts on academic performance (Berger et al. 2011). The grit program improved several indicators of grit and standardized test scores (Alan et al. 2016).

Two studies and one symposium included in our review explored classroom-based SEL’s benefits for primary school children in high-violence contexts and found positive or mixed effects on social-emotional skills and behaviors. Baker-Henningham et al. 2009 piloted Incredible Years, an established United States–based program in high-crime neighborhoods in Jamaica. The program offered preschool teachers training in behavioral management and related topics and delivered SEL curricula focused on problem solving, anger management, and social skills. Schools that participated in Incredible Years reported significant reductions in inappropriate behavior, including aggressive and disruptive behavior, and improvements in most measures of school climate. Aulas de Paz (Classrooms in Peace) provided students in grades 2 through 5 living in high-crime neighborhoods in Colombia with curricula designed to strengthen the social-emotional skills prioritized by national education policies (see Torrente et al. 2015 and CASEL 2017 for an overview of SEL policies in LMICS and LAC). The program also provided teacher training in implementation, parental learning groups and home visits, and extracurricular activities. Two years post-intervention, Aulas de Paz had mixed effects on social-emotional skills and behavior but no impact on student-reported aggression, empathy, or verbal and physical victimization (Chaux et al. 2017). Proceedings from a recent symposium on SEL for crisis-affected children in Niger and Sierra Leone described two programs that provided skill-building curricula in addition to literacy and numeracy programing and teacher training. Preliminary

64 The grit intervention examined by Alan et al. (2016) sought to expose students to a “worldview in which any one of them can set their goals in an area of interest and can work towards these goals by exerting effort.” The intervention involves teaching positive interpretations of failure and other skills and topics designed to promote “grit,” a social-emotional skill that emphasizes “perseverance on a productive task.” The program was apparently designed by the researchers in consultation with an interdisciplinary team of education psychologists, teachers, story writers, and media animation artists. Local teachers, trained in its contents, delivered the intervention during school hours dedicated to extra-curricular activities. The authors used games and behaviors to assess program impact on measures relating to grit, including the probability of engaging in a more difficult, more rewarding task (versus an easier, less rewarding task), task completion, and goal-setting behavior.

65 A randomized study of a comparable, United States–based version of the Incredible Years implemented within Head Start classrooms and preschools serving low-income families in Seattle suggested that the program had mixed effects on noncognitive skills and behaviors, significantly improving an observation-based measure of school readiness in terms of self-regulation, conduct problems, and social skills but failing to improve a second set of observational measures capturing conduct problems, social skills, and child-teacher relationships. In addition, even though the sample of teachers available for the intervention was small, the authors found positive impacts on indicators of the school environment (Webster-Stratton et al. 2008).
results showed generally null effects on behavior (Niger) but a positive association between
improving social-emotional skills and school attendance (Sierra Leone).66

As has been the case in HICs, programs in LMIC and LAC reflected diverse approaches to
SEL. Teachers commonly implemented programs in LMIC and LAC, yet some programs
discussed above turned for implementation to external individuals with varied qualifications. For
instance, health professionals implemented M-SEL, trained mental health specialists delivered
*Yo Pienso, Siento, Actuo*, and local women with at least 10 years of education delivered Girls
First. Most programs were universal programs, and several were multicomponent, involving
teachers and the broader school community. For instance, a Romanian program evaluated by
Stefan and Miclea (2012) targeted several audiences and provided preschool students with
social-emotional skill building (emotional regulation, problem solving, prosocial behavior, and
other skills), parent training in child development and behavior management, and teacher
training in classroom management. Stefan and Miclea (2012) found that students at high,
moderate, and low risk for social or emotional deficits experienced positive or mixed gains in
social-emotional skills and improved behaviors.

Research from LMICs and LAC highlights the importance of accounting for context
when considering the design and outcomes of classroom-based SEL programs. Evidence
suggests that programs implemented in high-violence contexts should consider that prolonged
exposure to stressors disrupts youths’ social-emotional development. In these contexts, youth
may not benefit from the same selection or sequencing of skills as youth in other contexts
(Soares et al. 2017). Similarly, authors questioned whether individual skill building is sufficient
for generating positive outcomes in high-risk contexts. Stephan and Michlea (2012) argued that
multicomponent approaches to SEL are needed to ensure that youths develop social-emotional
skills despite persistent environmental risks. Resource scarcity and the need for support may also
shape program design in LMICs and LAC. Dang et al. (2017) and Baker-Henningham et al.
(2012) argued that universal programs are preferable to programs that target specific groups of
students because they make better use of resources and engage higher levels of community
support. Finally, organizing activities around culturally relevant examples and considering how
social-emotional skills interact with different cultural values may also be important to program
success and to interpreting program results (Leventhal et al. 2015; Dang et al. 2017).

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

Evidence from HICs demonstrates classroom-based SEL’s positive or mixed effects on
crime and violence, social-emotional skills, and behaviors at different points in one’s life. There
is some support for early intervention, though programs implemented later in youths’ lives have
also succeeded and there is strong evidence that youths’ skills are not fixed at a young age but
are highly malleable throughout adolescence (National Academy of Sciences, Engineering, and

66 These studies were presented at a symposium conducted at the University of Pennsylvania titled “Social-
emotional intervention programs for refugee and crisis-affected children in low-, middle-, and high-income
countries.” A summary of the symposium is available at
Medicine, 2019). Our review finds limited evidence of the effects of classroom-based SEL in LMICs and LAC; however, the available studies do show some short-term benefits for social-emotional skills and behavior among children and adolescents. We recommend additional rigorous research on the effectiveness of such programs in the short and long term in LAC countries and LMICs that also incorporates cost-effectiveness analysis. We also recommend research aimed at identifying program elements that must be sustained or adjusted across target beneficiaries and contexts. New research on the relative importance of different program components and their adaptation to different contexts would illustrate best practices for diverse communities in HICs (IES 2017) and would facilitate adaptation of successful programs across different LMICs and LAC contexts. In addition, we recommend:

- **Additional rigorous evaluations (with a counterfactual) of the long term effectiveness of classroom-based SEL focused on secondary school populations.** Such research is essential for broadening the evidence base for programs with youth, determining how they compare with programs focused on pre-primary and primary school populations in terms of benefits and costs and whether these investments produce sustained effects on violence, crime, and related outcomes. Research on programs with older youth may also be important for Northern Triangle countries as such programs are relevant to age groups that are most likely to perpetrate and be victims of violence and crime (World Bank 2011).

- **Pilots of programs adapted from one context to another before going to scale.** Key programs developed in HICs such as PATHS and Incredible Years have already succeeded to a degree in LMICs and LAC, suggesting that piloting well-studied programs based in HICs in lower-income regions may be a fruitful way forward.

- **Consider initiatives focused on generating unified measures of social-emotional skills that can be used in LAC countries and LMICs.** There are a wide range of measures of social-emotional skills in use in the literature, some of which are of potentially higher quality than others. The diversity of measures makes it difficult to distinguish between skills and thus know clearly which skills are associated with what outcomes, posing a challenge for comparing results across programs. In Appendix C, we provide some information about a variety of measures used to measure social-emotional skills, including a compiled list of measures we identified in the literature and of measurement compendiums. We also discuss some challenges related to measurement in Appendix C.

2. **Recommendations for investing in classroom-based SEL programs**

   Based on the global evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

- **Consider investing in classroom-based SEL programs, prioritizing early intervention.** Our review found stronger evidence for programs focused on the pre-primary and primary levels; evidence on the effectiveness of programs delivered later in life is more sparse, and is insufficient for generating a strong position for or against later intervention. Our findings show that programs targeting younger youth generate short-term benefits for behaviors and social-emotional skills and studies with long measurement windows suggest that early intervention may also improve important outcomes later in life, including those related to violence and crime. Furthermore, early intervention may be particularly helpful for LAC and LMIC countries, as low rates of enrollment in secondary school combined with high rates of
enrollment in primary school imply early, school-based programs will reach a broader population of students.

- **Recognize that some of the programmatic features of classroom-based SEL are broad and that best practices for HIC programs may not apply to LMICs and LAC.** Research from HICs has documented several best practices, and experts have emphasized the importance of developmentally appropriate and multicomponent programming. However, it is unclear how these recommendations transfer to LMICs and LAC. Prolonged exposure to violence and other stressors disrupts youths’ development in LMICs and LAC such that the bundling or sequencing of skills considered ideal for youths in HICs may be unsuited to youths in LMICs and LAC. Similarly, the high investments required by multicomponent programs may deem them unattractive to resource-poor environments, especially given the evidence that single-component programs are also effective. Those transferring programs across contexts should not assume that HIC-based best practices are universal and should carefully consider which programmatic elements are needed to ensure effectiveness and fit-to-context.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
VIII. SCHOOL INFRASTRUCTURE

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School infrastructure</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>Improved school climate results in a more positive learning environment, which can result in less violence in the school. Additionally, according to CPTED, infrastructure can decrease the opportunity to commit crimes or violence, thereby lowering the incidence of school violence.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; □ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⬀ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; □ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ⬀ = weak body of evidence; ○ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program description

In this section, we discuss programs that alter the physical classroom and school environment with the goal of improving student behavioral outcomes and reducing violence and crime. A major aspect of a school’s environment is its physical make-up, which consists of basic physical characteristics, including those that affect students’ and staff’s health and safety. Physical infrastructure can play an important role in making schools safe places by influencing the spaces where violence can occur. Physical infrastructure programs involve the imposition of minimum health and safety standards and crime prevention through environmental design (CPTED). In Table VIII.1, we provide an overview of these two types of programs that comprise the school physical infrastructure literature reviewed here. We summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of school physical infrastructure programs.
**Table VIII.1. Summary of school infrastructure programs that affect violence and crime outcomes**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| School infrastructure | Primary and secondary school | All students in schools                | - Minimum standards for infrastructure, health, and safety: The upkeep of physical infrastructure and health and safety standards in a school. Most often, this involves indoor environmental quality factors: light, air quality, temperature, and acoustics. This also includes electricity, heating, water, bathrooms, and other special features such as libraries or labs to support learning.  
- CPTED: The building’s layout and natural surveillance (e.g., placement of windows to maximize visibility, circulation patterns to offer anonymity), access management (e.g., use of signs and landscaping to manage access to entrances/exits), and physical and order maintenance.  | - To foster a positive institutional climate  
- To limit opportunities to commit crimes by carefully designing school spaces to influence offenders' decisions |

A school’s physical infrastructure refers to the layout and design of spaces within a school as well as to the fundamental physical conditions for health and safety that combine to create an optimal learning environment. The major components include those that affect light, air quality, temperature, and acoustics. Physical infrastructure programs in schools cover the maintenance and rehabilitation of school buildings and facilities, the provision of school utilities (electricity, drinking water, toilet facilities), and other school features (such as the existence of a library, computer laboratory, or science laboratory). These investments seek to improve school conditions and consequently convey social norms of appropriate behavior in these spaces.

A distinct approach to physical infrastructure that has gained some recognition recently is crime prevention through environmental design (CPTED) (Crowe and Fennelly 2014). CPTED refers to the careful manipulation of the school’s physical design to enable self-policing of the environment. The approach is based on several key principles, including natural surveillance to improve the visibility of offenders to the general public; access management to control entry points to the school and limit opportunities for crime; and general maintenance and upkeep, with the idea that well-kept areas convey ownership and a sense of security and therefore are less likely to invite crime. Examples include the optimal placement of windows and lights in public spaces as well as the provision of fencing around school grounds. The goal is to decrease opportunities for crime through judicious use of school spaces.

In this review of the evidence, we include several aspects of a school’s physical environment but exclude a few that arguably have a weak link to violence and crime outcomes. We focus on infrastructure elements, and exclude programs related to the provision of school inputs such as
educational resources and technology because of the weak evidence base of their impacts on learning and other relevant outcomes. We also exclude programs related to the construction of new schools as these primarily seek to increase access to education rather than to reduce violence and crime in existing schools.

**Theory of change.** Investing in school infrastructure improves the school environment through different mechanisms. Thus, the adequacy of school facilities and their upkeep and maintenance indirectly influence violence and crime within the school by shaping the institutional environment; that is, by affecting the processes that characterize a positive school environment, including students’ day-to-day experiences and perceptions of safety. On the other hand, CPTED is predicated on the belief that infrastructure can have direct impacts on violent behavior in schools. CPTED aims to decrease opportunities to commit crime by carefully manipulating the school environment, forcing perpetrators to rethink their actions by raising the perceived risk of being caught, therefore lowering the rate of crime in school. Although the literature has historically emphasized individual risk factors related to school violence, the school environment or climate is gaining increasing recognition for its role in influencing violence in schools (Janosz et al. 1998; Janosz et al. 2005). Research has shown that measures of school violence are closely linked to the quality of the school climate; in particular, schools that exhibit more positive learning environments tend to account for fewer incidents of in-school violence (Johnson 2009; Steffgen et al. 2013; Reaves et al. 2018).

**Target populations.** Adequate school facilities that satisfy health and safety standards are considered prerequisites for learning. As such, physical infrastructure programs, including CPTED, are generally thought to apply in pre-primary, primary, and secondary schools.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

We found scant research examining the impact of school physical infrastructure on violence and crime or other outcomes of interest. In Table VIII. 2, we summarize the weak evidence base for this topic. In the United States, one recent study attempted to establish a direct link between CPTED and schools that experienced violence and crime, but the study was primarily correlational and failed to rule out confounding factors that affected the relationship. In LMIC and LAC countries, our literature search found few relevant articles. Our bibliographic and grey literature searches of studies in HICs, LMICs, and LAC yielded no additional relevant articles. We present our findings based on the five eligible articles from our foundational literature review. Appendix I presents additional details on the studies discussed in this section.

---

67 We do cover computer-assisted instruction in Chapter VI (Glewwe and Muralidharan 2016).
Table VIII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school infrastructure

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pay for performance</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☒</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☒</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☒</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 3 were eligible for inclusion.

= mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ✓ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☒ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** While intuitively appealing as a mechanism to reduce violence in schools, CPTED has remained largely theoretical, with limited empirical research conducted to test its effectiveness in school settings. Originally conceived as a strategy to prevent crime in urban areas, CPTED gained support as an effective crime reduction strategy, with studies providing partial confirmation of its benefits (Cozens et al. 2015). Summaries of case studies and evaluations of crime prevention projects suggest that CPTED generally works to reduce crime (Rubenstein et al. 1980; Poyner 1993; Sherman et al. 2002; Casteel and Peek-Asa 2000), although researchers also characterize the body of work as lacking methodological rigor (Sherman et al. 2002). It remains to be seen whether the concepts of CPTED hold in school settings. The most notable CPTED studies in schools demonstrated that certain hotspots—such as locker rooms, parking areas, restrooms, and hallways—are particularly vulnerable to student perpetrated violence in the absence of adult supervision. A recent study by Vagi et al. (2018) showed that higher CPTED scores in standardized assessments of schools in the United States are associated with higher perceptions of safety among middle school students and lower levels of perceived violence. However, we found no research apart from the above articles that formally evaluates the impact of CPTED programs carried out in school settings.

**LMICs/LAC.** Many evaluations fail to consider the direct impacts of school infrastructure on violence and crime; of the few studies that do so, they are unable to isolate the direct impacts because investment in school infrastructure is often bundled with other programs in education projects. An example is the body of evidence generated by UNICEF’s Child Friendly Schools (CFS) model, which the organization implements in various countries as its flagship education program (UNICEF 2009c). CFS comprises a range of programs, often including a component to upgrade existing school facilities. Although our review uncovered a series of studies that evaluated the impact of CFS on safety in schools, the studies could investigate only the overall impact of the set of programs rather than the
contribution of infrastructure to outcomes. Overarching findings from the global evaluation of CFS nonetheless showed that schools implementing the program created healthy, safe, and protective environments for students (UNICEF 2009c). A similar problem occurs for the evaluation of USAID’s Central America Regional Security Initiative (CARSI) in LAC. The implementation of CARSI in Honduras specifically involved the expansion and remodeling of schools. A quasi-experimental evaluation of CARSI in the country showed that the initiative significantly reduced the incidence of crime victimization and violence in the affected communities (Berk-Seligson et al. 2014), but the study could not determine whether the result was attributable to school infrastructure improvements or to the six other community-level programs comprising the program. Other USAID evaluations in which the issue of bundling confounded the effort to measure school infrastructure impacts include the Ghana Transition and Persistence Project and the Middle Basic Education Program in Senegal. Both evaluations demonstrated that multicomponent education programs, which include school infrastructure improvement, have the potential to improve the school and community learning environments. But, again, these studies were unable to say how much school infrastructure ultimately contributed to these outcomes (USAID 2014; 2006).

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

Overall, the evidence base supporting physical infrastructure as an effective violence prevention strategy is weak, though suggestive that it can potentially reduce violence in schools. We recommend research on the direct impacts of school infrastructure on violence and crime, particularly in LAC and LMICs, in addition to the research that looks at academic outcomes (see Cuesta et al. 2015 for a summary the impact of school infrastructure on academic outcomes). We also recommend that future evaluations that may not focus on violence and crime per se explore ways to incorporate explicit measures of violence and crime outcomes. In addition, since many education programs often bundle infrastructure with other programs, we recommend the use of evaluation designs that allow for the disentangling of effects of school infrastructure from other programs on both learning and violence and crime.

2. Recommendations for investing in school infrastructure programs

Given the global evidence, we cannot make recommendations on whether or how to invest in physical infrastructure to reduce crime and violence in LAC. Although school infrastructure investments affecting indoor environmental quality factors have significantly enhanced student learning in developed countries (see Appendix I), it is uncertain how these factors eventually relate to violence and crime or to a developing country setting. Also, while CPTED offers a promising new approach to violence reduction in schools, the literature as yet offers no credible evidence of its impacts on crime prevention in schools.

---

See, for example, UNICEF 2009a, UNICEF 2009b, and Velea 2012 for CFS evaluations in Nigeria, Thailand, and Moldova, respectively.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
IX. SCHOOL SECURITY MEASURES AND ZERO TOLERANCE POLICIES

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School security measures</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>By increasing the personal cost of committing a crime or violent act, such policies will result in decreased criminal and violent activity in schools.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zero tolerance policies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; □ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ◆ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ◆ = weak body of evidence; ◆ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program descriptions

In this section, we discuss school security measures and zero tolerance policies intended to enhance the physical security of schools by serving as deterrents to violence and crime. These measures and policies often involve the installation of visible security measures and the implementation of strict disciplinary policies. Common types of security measures include metal detectors, security cameras, and school security guards, and, typically, the strictest disciplinary policy is a zero tolerance policy that imposes severe punishments for students disobeying school rules. In this section, we review the strength of the empirical evidence supporting the logic of these measures in curbing crime and violence and other correlated outcomes. In Table IX.1, we describe the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of school security measures and zero tolerance policies.

Table IX.1. Summary of school security measures and zero tolerance policies: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School security measures</td>
<td>Secondary school students; ages 12-18</td>
<td>Student population</td>
<td>Visible security measures that provide surveillance inside and throughout the vicinity of schools: metal detectors, security cameras, and security guards in schools, also called school resource officers (SRO)</td>
<td>To deter violent behavior of students or outside parties by preventing weapons from entering the school and by monitoring school grounds and enforcing rules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zero tolerance policies</td>
<td>Secondary school students; ages 12-18</td>
<td>Student population</td>
<td>Predetermined sanctions such as suspension or expulsion of students who exhibit violent behavior, regardless of the situation or context of the behavior</td>
<td>To enact severe punishments to deter students from perpetrating future violent acts and to protect other students from typical perpetrators</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
School security measures. One way that some schools attempt to foster safe and conducive learning environments is by investing in visible school security measures such as metal detectors, security cameras, and police officers (typically appointed as school resource officers [SRO] in charge of safety) in school. Despite their cost, such measures often offer an appealing approach to appease parental fears about violence in schools given the measures’ perceived effectiveness in promoting an orderly school environment. In theory, these tools limit the presence of weapons in schools, increase surveillance of school grounds, and enhance the ability of schools to respond to crises (Addington 2009). When they work, they can promote a sense of safety. However, school security measures remain controversial; many argue that their presence also instills fear among students and discomfort at school (Hirschfield 2008; Kupchik and Monahan 2006).

Zero tolerance policies. Another way that some schools try to deter violence is through the promulgation of zero tolerance policies designed to sanction students for violating school rules, regardless of the gravity of the action, circumstances, or situation. To effectively reduce incentives to behave violently, these punishments are often severe and include suspension or expulsion. Proponents of zero tolerance policies argue that a rigid application of rules reduces the subjectivity of disciplinary decisions, making it fairer to groups of students who are subject to a disproportionate share of disciplinary actions (Casella 2003). Such policies are also based on the philosophy that the exclusion of disruptive students permits a stable school climate (Ewing 2000).

Theory of change. School security measures and zero tolerance policies increase the personal cost of committing a crime or violent act, therefore when enacted, such policies will result in decreased criminal and violent activity in schools. Deterrence theory is based on rational choice theory, which posits that violent behavior is some function of perceived benefits and costs (Becker 1968). It operates on the assumption that violence loses its appeal if it becomes inconvenient. The presence of school police officers, metal detectors, and security cameras provides surveillance and increases the risk of getting caught for violent acts and criminal offenses. With their combination of harsh sanctions and strict enforcement of rules, zero tolerance policies raise the costs of violent behavior, dissuading perpetrators from committing violent acts in the first place.

Target populations. Although there is not necessarily a target population for school security measures and zero tolerance policies, the measures and policies are most commonly discussed and implemented in schools in the U.S. with adolescents and youth who are susceptible to bullying, sexual assault, and other forms of violence.

B. Findings from the evidence review

1. School security measures

The literature on the effect of school security measures focuses entirely on the United States. We base our review on six studies located through our foundational literature review: three literature reviews and three articles. Our search process incorporated school security measures in the search for studies related to school-based bullying and violence prevention programming, mostly discussed in Chapter XIII. The process identified 4,255 papers, but we did not find any evaluations from LMICs or LAC that were eligible for inclusion in this chapter. Given that an evidence base draws almost entirely from the United States, we hesitate to generalize the
findings to other settings. In Table IX.2, we summarize the findings on impacts on violence and crime and on outcomes correlated with violence and crime. At best, the evidence on the effectiveness of school security programs is weak, with several studies suggesting unintended consequences that may arise from their implementation.

**Table IX.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school security measures**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School security measures</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 6 were eligible for inclusion.

☒ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** The literature largely does not support the idea that metal detectors reduce the risk of school violence. Hankin et al. (2011) reviewed seven studies from the 15 years of research on the topic and concluded that the data are insufficient to determine the effects of using metal detectors in schools. In addition, in some studies, metal detectors in schools appeared to heighten perceptions of danger among students. In one study in New York City, metal detectors appeared to lower rates of weapon-carrying in schools. However, these studies were based on self-reported survey data and relied on cross-sectional comparisons between schools, making it difficult to conclude whether impacts arise from metal detectors or from other factors that may affect both weapon-carrying and adoption of metal detectors.

There is no clear evidence that the use of school security measures such as security guards and surveillance cameras prevent violence in schools (NASP 2018). Indeed, the little available evidence suggests that security measures are linked to increased incidents of disruption and disorder in schools (Nickerson and Martens 2008; Steinka-Fry et al. 2016). In some cases, they might even corrode the school environment by instilling a sense of fear among students (Phaneuf 2009; Kupchic and Ward 2014). Schools employing police officers also report more crimes and minor offenses (NREPP 2015). To date, the most rigorous study on security measures in schools used a quasi-experimental approach to estimate impacts of federal grants for police in schools. Leveraging panel data on over 2.5 million students in Texas, Weisburst (2019) found that the grants led to a rise in disciplinary sanctions over time for middle school students in schools that received the grants compared to other schools. Impacts were most pronounced for low-income students (Appendix J provides further discussion of impacts on academic achievement).
One exception to these findings is the promising results from the Gang Resistance and Education and Training program (GREAT) in the United States, which suggest a way for effectively involving police officers in schools. The GREAT program uses law enforcement officers to conduct trainings in schools with students that combines elements of behavioral training, conflict resolution, and social skills development (Esbensen and Osgood 1999).69 The program consists of 6 lessons delivered at the elementary level and 13 lessons delivered in middle school, including summer and family components. The goal of GREAT is to build personal resiliency among youth to counter the pressure to join gangs. A secondary aim is to increase positive attitudes toward law enforcement. A national evaluation using an experimental design showed that GREAT contributed to a 39 percent reduction in gang membership after one year among students who received the program versus students who did not (Esbensen et al. 2012a). Students exposed to the program reported more pro-social attitudes toward others and more positive attitudes toward police. In the longer term, the program reduced the odds of gang membership by 24 percent four years post-program (Esbensen et al. 2012b). Beginning in 2009, GREAT has been introduced to Guatemala, El Salvador, Honduras, and other Central American countries in which gang affiliation among youth is prevalent. However, we are unaware of any evaluations that assess the effectiveness of the program in those settings.

LMICs and LAC. Our search did not identify any eligible studies from LMICs or LAC.

2. Zero tolerance policies

The literature on the effect of school security measures is weak and focuses entirely on the United States. Through our foundational literature search, we identified three eligible studies from the United States. As with school security measures, we incorporated zero tolerance policies into the search for studies related to school-based bullying and violence prevention programming, which is discussed in Chapter XIII. The search process identified over 4,255 articles, but we found no evaluations from LMICs or LAC that were eligible for this review. As mentioned, given that the evidence is based on research drawn from one country, we hesitate to generalize the findings to other settings. In Table IX.3, we summarize the findings on impacts on violence and crime and on outcomes correlated with violence and crime.

---

69 GREAT also fits into the definition of an SEL program because of its focus on life skills instruction. However, because the program prominently features police officers in schools as role models and intends to increase positive attitudes towards law enforcement, we considered it as a security intervention for this review as it could inform how to properly incorporate school resource officers in a school setting.
Table IX.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: zero tolerance policies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Social-emotional skills</th>
<th>Environmental factors</th>
<th>Risky and protective behaviors</th>
<th>Violent crime</th>
<th>Nonviolent crime</th>
<th>School violence</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Zero tolerance policies</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 3 were eligible for inclusion. _symbol = weak body of evidence; _no symbol = no body of evidence; _no evidence symbol = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** In the United States, the movement to implement school security measures and zero tolerance policies began in the 1990s. Concerned by growing levels of violence and disciplinary problems involving students, the U.S. government passed the Gun-Free School Act of 1994, requiring states to pass zero tolerance laws that would implement a one-year expulsion for students determined to have possessed a firearm in school. Schools eventually adopted zero tolerance policies for more minor offences in the hopes that such policies would curb more serious offenses (Borum et al. 2010). Also in 1994, the Safe and Drug-Free Schools and Communities Act (SDSFCA) provided large-scale funding for safety initiatives in schools, including support for enhancing the physical security of schools and training for school administrators. Several high-profile school shootings in the late 1990s led to the escalation of these efforts. By 1997, 79 percent of schools in the United States had instituted some form of zero tolerance policy (Boccanfuso and Kuhfield 2011). In 2015, a national survey of students revealed that nearly 70 percent of schools reported the presence of police or security guards in school, 83 percent reported the use of security cameras, and about 12 percent reported the use of metal detectors (Musu-Gillete et al. 2018).

Despite their relatively long history and widespread implementation, zero tolerance policies have found little empirical support for reducing school violence. Suspensions and expulsions fail to predict future misbehavior (Mendez 2003; Osher et al. 2010) while the exclusion of misbehaving students does not appear to cause subsequent improvements in the school climate (APA 2008). The most recent and best-designed evaluations of zero tolerance and school exclusionary policies highlight some downsides to employing these measures. Curran (2016) exploited the differential timing in the adoption of state mandatory expulsion laws to show that suspensions rates rise by 6 percent on average in schools that adopt such laws versus schools that do not. Meanwhile, problematic behavior in these schools as measured by principal reports remain the same. The study uses nationally representative data for the United States. In Philadelphia, Lacoe and Steinberg (2019) used detailed administrative data for elementary and middle school students to demonstrate that suspensions predict future suspensions for these students with negative impacts on academic outcomes (Appendix J provides more information on the impacts on academic outcomes). The two studies suggest that such policies are unlikely to benefit the school environment.

**LMICs and LAC.** No eligible studies were found.
C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

   Overall, a lack of evidence combined with some mixed findings suggests that school security measures and zero tolerance policies may not achieve their main goals, with the exception of the promising GREAT program. The evidence that does exist, mainly from the United States, points to the unintended, negative, consequences of many traditional zero tolerance policies, and the most recent evidence does not show a clear benefit in the use of metal detectors, school police officers, and surveillance cameras. However, evidence from the GREAT program demonstrates that featuring law enforcement officers in schools as role models combined with soft skills training can effectively combat gang membership and instill prosocial attitudes among students. In addition:

   - **We recommend conducting rigorous research on the effectiveness of the GREAT program in LAC and other LIMCs.** Evidence on this promising program in contexts outside of the United States could help policymakers determine if, where, and how to implement similar programs in different contexts.

2. Recommendations for investing in school security measures and zero tolerance policies

   Although the evidence base for the programs discussed in this section is based solely on research from the United States, the GREAT program seems to have the potential to yield large, positive outcomes for students in LAC, particularly given the high rates of youth gang membership in the region.

   We advise caution in implementing other school security measures or zero tolerance policies in LAC or LMICs without first studying their effects further, particularly in developing country contexts.
X. SCHOOL-WIDE POSITIVE BEHAVIORAL INTERVENTIONS AND SUPPORTS (SWPBIS) AND RESTORATIVE PRACTICES (RP)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Correlated outcomes</td>
<td>Violence and crime outcomes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improving social-emotional skills, risky and protective behaviors, and school climate can reinforce each other and can lead to reductions in violence and crime. Also, directly reducing school violence can improve correlated outcomes and also reduce violence and crime outside of schools.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restorative practices</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ▼ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ○ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ▼ = weak body of evidence; □ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program descriptions

In this chapter, we review evidence of the impact of school-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports (SWPBIS) and restorative practices (RP) on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. SWPBIS and RP address contextual factors to modify the school climate, while also often working to improve individual behavior. In Table X.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the target beneficiaries, and goals of SWPBIS and RP interventions.

School-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports offer an alternative to harsher school discipline policies by combining school-level activities focused on preventing new cases of problematic behaviors among the student body, with more intense group- and individual-level activities focused on students with ongoing behavior problems (Sugai and Horner 2006; Sanetti and Simonsen 2012; National Institute of Justice 2019a). Based on the public health theory of tiered prevention (Mallett 2016), SWPBIS consist of three tiers of interventions with increasing levels of intensity as summarized in Table X.2.
### Table X.1. Summary of SWPBIS and RP programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| School-wide behavioral interventions and supports (SWPBIS)\(^1\) | Ages 6 through 19 years | All students in schools with poor student behavior and high rates of disciplinary referrals and suspensions; students with behavior or disciplinary problems | Three nested tiers of nondisciplinary activities with increasing intervention intensity in each tier; activities focus on reducing problematic behaviors and promoting prosocial behaviors | 1. Improvement in school climate (for example, expectations for positive behavior  
2. Reduction in problematic behavior and disciplinary action  
3. Increase in positive, prosocial behaviors |
| Restorative practices (RP)                       | Ages 6 through 19 years | All students in schools with poor student behavior and high rates of disciplinary referrals and suspensions; students with behavior or disciplinary problems | Support and tools to improve students’ relationships with fellow students and teachers and to help students who commit problematic behaviors acknowledge the harm caused by their behaviors and repair relationships with those harmed by them | 1. Improved relationships between students  
2. Improved relationships between students and teachers  
3. Improved relationships between students and parents  
4. Improved student behaviors |

\(^1\) This class of programs may be referred to as positive behavior supports (PBS), positive behavior interventions and supports (PBIS), school-wide positive behavior supports (SWPBS), or school-wide positive behavior interventions and supports (SWPBIS). In this chapter, given that we are examining programs aimed at improving both individual behaviors and supports for prevention and school climate, we refer to such programs as SWPBIS.

### Table X.2. Summary of SWPBIS tiers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tier</th>
<th>Intensity</th>
<th>Target population</th>
<th>Typical components</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tier 1</td>
<td>Low</td>
<td>All students in school</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
  - Establish expectations for classroom behavior
  - Demonstrate and encourage use of positive behaviors | Prevent new cases of problematic behaviors  
Increase use of positive behaviors |
| Tier 2 | High      | Students who demonstrate elevated risk of problematic behaviors |  
  - Check-in/check-out (students earn points based on behavior and review them daily with mentor) | Reduce rate of problematic behaviors  
Increase use of positive behaviors |
| Tier 3 | Highest   | Students who demonstrate severe risk of problematic behaviors |  
  - Function-based behavioral programs
    - Change in physical or social environment
    - Improved monitoring and evaluation of behaviors
  - Student-centered or “wraparound” planning rooted in student’s and family’s experience
  - Support from professional behavioral service providers | Reduce severity of problematic behaviors  
Increase use of positive behaviors |

The first tier consists of low-intensity activities provided to the broad student body, the second tier consists of higher-intensity activities provided to individual students who demonstrate an elevated risk of problematic behaviors, and the third tier consists of even higher-intensity activities provided to students who demonstrate a severe risk of problematic behaviors. The tiers are nested so that students receiving the programs in Tier 2 also receive the programs in
Tier 1, and students receiving the programs in Tier 3 also receive the programs in the other two tiers. To avoid any backsliding in behavioral progress, student transitions from one tier to another requires careful planning (Estrapala et al. 2018). For example, if a child’s behavior has stabilized under Tier 2, educators can systematically pull back the more intensive components of Tier 2, including the corresponding behavioral goals, feedback, reinforcement, and dosage, to ensure that the student can demonstrate success with less intensive programs before fully terminating them.

Restorative practices (RP) programs seek to use school- and student-level activities (1) to strengthen relationships among students and between students and their teachers and (2) to help students who engage in problematic behaviors acknowledge the harm they cause and repair their relationships with those adversely affected by their behaviors (Fronius et al. 2019; Berk et al. 2018; Gregory et al. 2015). These activities may include preventive and whole-school approaches, such as universal staff training in restorative principles and community building, and targeted programs, such as restorative conferences with students whose behavior has harmed others, with those who feel wronged, and with staff and family. Education practitioners in Australia originally developed RP in the 1990s; they applied the principles of restorative justice to schools in order to strengthen the trusting and respectful relationships that characterize a school community, to reduce bullying and the perceived need for exclusionary discipline, and to overcome racial disparities in discipline (Froniufees et al. 2019).

Practitioners may also combine SWPBIS and RP (OSEP Technical Assistance Center 2019; Connecticut State Education Resource Center 2019). For example, the School-Wide Positive and Restorative Discipline (SWPRD) program, reported by Vincent et al. (2015), promises to deploy the expectation-setting benefits of Tier 1 SWPBIS and simultaneously develop trusting relationships between students and teachers via restorative practices. Practitioners may also combine SWPBIS with RP, Culturally Responsive Practices (Leverson et al. 2019), or existing counseling supports (Goodman-Scott et al. 2015).

Theory of change. SWPBIS and RP programs can affect social-emotional skills, risky and protective behaviors, school climate, and even directly reduce school violence. In addition, improvements in social-emotional skills, protective behaviors, and school climate may each contribute to improvements in one another and further reduce the likelihood of violence and crime.

---

70 Educators and administrators may use SWPBIS and RP to improve both the school climate and individual-level outcomes, such as disciplinary referrals or suspension. We reference these programs in Chapter XI (Dropout and Expulsion Prevention), but here we examine the broader evidence base on the interventions. SWPBIS is distinguished from SEL by the fact that SEL targets “long-term development of social and emotional competence of self-discipline,” whereas SWPBIS prioritizes the “adult management of student behavior” (Bear et al. 2015; Durlak et al. 2016).

71 Restorative justice is also used in juvenile courts, ex-offender re-integration, and post-conflict reconciliation (see, for example, Gomez et al. 2018; Shen 2016; and Howley 2007). Here, we examine only school-based restorative practices.

72 This initial pilot suggests that, after intervention, race and sexual orientation played a smaller role in students’ perceptions of bullying, and the school experienced fewer office discipline referrals and less racial disparity in discipline.
SWPBIS may improve students’ social-emotional skills, bolster protective behaviors, improve school climate and perceptions of school safety, and even reduce school violence (Sugai and Horner 2006).73 In the theory of SWPBIS, each tier of activities corresponds with a desired outcome. Tier 1 activities such as expectation-setting and positive behavior reinforcement may help students select more appropriate behaviors and thus improve school climate. By providing a targeted subset of students with additional feedback and tools, Tier 2 activities may reduce disruptive and inappropriate behavior among higher-risk individuals. Finally, Tier 3 activities are customized to respond to the challenges faced by students demonstrating the highest-risk behaviors and may help students respond to challenging stimuli from others or their environment in constructive and safe ways, avoiding school violence (OSEP Technical Assistance Center 2019).

RP programs, which are based on restorative justice theory, may improve social-emotional skills, increase protective behaviors, reduce risky behaviors, and decrease the risk of school violence (Fronius et al. 2019). Preventive practices, such as affective statements74, may help build relationships between students and their peers and teachers and make students more aware of the potential harm caused by their actions. Reactive processes, such as restorative circles, may help reintegrate offenders through public shaming and forgiveness and may repair relationships and trust between offenders, victims, and members of the school community.75 In turn, this allows reconciliation between offender and victim and then reintegration of the offender into the social network (Fronius et al. 2019). Finally, preventive and reactive activities may reduce the risk that students will practice disruptive or violent behavior that could damage the social bonds strengthened by such activities.

Target beneficiary profiles. In the United States, public primary and secondary schools most often turn to the SWPBIS approach to reduce high disciplinary referral and suspension rates (Bradshaw and Pas 2011), but preschools and alternative schools also rely on the SWPBIS approach (Gelbar et al. 2015). School-wide activities include all students regardless of individual behavioral risk level. Group activities in Tier 2 target students with moderate behavioral challenges, typically around 15 percent of the student body. Finally, the intensive, individualized activities in Tier 3 target the roughly 5 percent of students at highest risk of removal from school because of their behavior (Sugai and Horner 2006).76

73 Evidence from a recent study of students with behavioral challenges indicates that students’ mental health, perceptions of school climate, and peer victimization are all correlated, suggesting that improvements to school climate via behavioral supports may have positive effects on bullying, school violence, and other outcomes of interest for at-risk youth (LaSalle et al. 2018).

74 Affective statements are “I” statements where individuals express their feelings (Acosta et al. 2019).

75 Unlike retributive justice, which uses shaming and punishment that excludes the perpetrator from the group (e.g. expulsions or suspensions), restorative justice uses “reintegrative shaming,” a process by which the perpetrator of a harmful behavior is made aware of the harm he or she caused and his or her accountability in preventing future harm (Braithwaite 2004).

76 A similar intervention, the Pyramid Model, uses a tiered approach to avoid exclusionary discipline in early childhood education (Allen and Smith 2015). The base of the pyramid prescribes the training of school staff in how to develop nurturing environments, and the top of the pyramid calls for targeted social-emotional supports and
On the other hand, RP programs simultaneously target all students in a school with teacher training activities while also targeting offenders and victims of poor behavior with restorative circles (Fronius et al. 2019). Policymakers and district officials typically implement RP programs in schools with poor student behavior and high rates of disciplinary referrals (Augustine et al. 2018). In the United Kingdom, some schools incorporate restorative approaches into peer mentorship programs. In those instances, by adopting a solution-oriented perspective, older students work with younger children who have experienced conflict and search for common ground and understanding (Yeo and Graham 2015).

In alternative schools that serve children and youth with behavioral and emotional challenges, both SWPBIS and RP are useful tools for educators to use in improving school climate and helping retain students (O’Gorman et al. 2015). As discussed later in the section, SWPBIS and RP in HICs frequently target students with Individualized Education Plans (IEP), who can benefit from special environmental conditions and academic and behavioral supports.

In LMICs and LAC, where educators in primary and secondary schools may use punitive discipline such as corporal or psychological punishment more often than in HICs, researchers have proposed the large-scale application of SWPBIS (Opartkiattikul et al. 2014) as well as the adoption of restorative approaches to discipline (Reyneke 2015; Zoysa 2018). As in HICs, pilot programs target schools with high rates of disciplinary referrals, but such programs may also target schools with high rates of physical discipline meted out by teachers. SWPBIS and RP programs undergo implementation (and evaluation) less often in LMICs and LAC than in HICs.

B. Findings from the evidence review

1. School-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports

Consistent with the logic of SWPBIS, we found moderate evidence of positive impacts of SWPBIS on school environment factors. We also found emerging evidence on school violence and weak, nonrigorous evidence of the impact on social-emotional skills and risky and protective behaviors. We could not find evidence on impacts of violent or nonviolent crime. We found no evidence in LAC and only one study in an LMIC; as a result, the evidence base relies largely on studies in HICs. We summarize the evidence on the effects of SWPBIS on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table X.3. Our search process for school climate programs (SWPBIS and RP) identified 1,078 papers, of which 20 were eligible for inclusion in the classroom and school environment chapter. Of the 20 studies eligible for inclusion in the school climate section, 8 evaluated SWPBIS, including one study from an LMIC and 7 in HICs (no study evaluated activities in LAC). Appendix K presents more information about all studies of SWPBIS included in this review, including the age group of interest and type of program activities.

intensive interventions for children struggling with behavioral issues. Pre-primary education and the early grades often rely on the Pyramid Model, whereas PBIS interventions find applications throughout the primary and secondary levels. Response to Intervention (RTI) is another model of tiered interventions, but it is typically designed to support the academic success of students with learning disabilities (rather than their behavioral stability or the school climate. However, in limited circumstances, educators have tested RTI models with behavioral components (Sugai et al. 2007).
Table X.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: SWPBIS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SWPBIS</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 8 were eligible for inclusion.

= moderate body of evidence with positive findings; = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; = weak body of evidence; = no body of evidence; = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** A moderate evidence base from HICs suggests that SWPBIS, particularly Tier 1 activities, have beneficial effects on school environment factors. A randomized trial of SWPBIS Tier 1 activities in elementary schools in Hawaii and Illinois showed that, after one year of programming, School Safety Survey (SSS) scores (which reflect administrators’ and teachers’ perceptions of overall risk to student safety) were significantly better in treated schools than in control schools (Horner et al. 2009). In addition, among the control schools, SSS risk scores worsened in the first year after implementation (during which the schools did not receive the intervention) but improved in the following year after receiving the intervention. Waasdorp and co-authors (2012) used a randomized study design to examine the impacts of SWPBIS on reports of peer rejection among children in kindergarten through grade 2 in Maryland. Four years after implementation, researchers found that students in treatment schools experienced less peer rejection than students in control schools.

Findings from less rigorous studies, however, were more mixed. For example, a pre-post evaluation of an SWPBIS intervention with Tier 1 and 2 activities in the state of Georgia found, after one year of the program, reductions in reports of inappropriate behavior but increases in reports of disruptive and disrespectful behavior (Sherrod et al. 2009). Nelson et al. (2002) conducted a correlational study of an SWPBIS program in Washington State elementary schools and found no significant differences in student SSS scores between participating and nonparticipating schools. Finally, a pre-post study conducted by Griffiths et al. (2019) found no significant change in observations of positive teacher-student interactions.77

**Emerging evidence in HICs suggests that SWPBIS can improve behavior and reduce school violence.** The experimental evaluation conducted by Waasdorp and co-authors (2012) found that treatment schools accounted for significantly fewer reports of school bullying than control schools four years after program implementation. Similarly, a pre-post evaluation...

77 Tier 1 activities included teacher training in acknowledging desirable student behavior and a ticketing system to incentivize compliance with behavioral expectations.
conducted by Simonsen and co-authors (2010) found that the addition of SWPBIS Tier 1 activities to existing Tier 2 and 3 activities was positively associated with reductions in serious behavioral incidents (including aggressive behaviors requiring restraint) in a California alternative school for 3- to 22-year-old students with IEPs. However, the pre-post study of Tier 1 activities in an alternative school conducted by Griffiths and co-authors (2009) found no significant changes in reports of physical threats and altercations.

**Non-causal studies of SWPBIS programs in HICs generally demonstrate positive associations between the programs and better social-emotional and risky and protective behavior outcomes.** The correlational study conducted by Nelson et al. (2002) found that the social competence of students in fully treated schools grew significantly relative to students in untreated schools.78 In the pre-post study conducted by Sherrod and co-authors (2009), reported referrals for physical aggression at school decreased by 40 percentage points after one year of Tier 1 programming.79 In another pre-post study, Farkas and co-authors (2012) examined the change in student behaviors in an alternative school for students ages 11 to 19 years with emotional disturbance or other health issues.80 After two years of exposure to SWPBIS Tier 1 programming, the proportion of students demonstrating good behaviors throughout the school year was 13 percentage points higher than in the baseline year (59 versus 46 percent). Griffiths and co-authors (2019), however, found a decrease in defiant behavior but a small but significant increase in citations for delinquent behavior (drug-related issues, vandalism, theft, weapons) one year after the introduction of Tier 1 activities in an alternative school.

**LMICs.** A correlational/qualitative study suggests that programs with both SWPBIS and RP are associated with reductions in school violence and improvements in the school environment and risky and protective behaviors, but the role of SWPBIS is impossible to isolate. In a USAID-funded evaluation, Moubayed and co-authors (2014) examined the effects of the Learning Environment Technical Support program on primary and secondary schools and their students in Jordan.81 This far-reaching program involved two components and targets. The first component focused on training teachers in positive discipline and expectation setting (activities incorporated by PBIS), building school-level capacities through activities to foster relationships (an important restorative practice), conducting improved assessments, and implementing community projects. The second component focused on building capacity in the

---

78 SWPBIS implementation included four elements: (1) school-wide organization practices; (2) classroom management interventions; (3) individualized, functional intervention plans; and (4) the formation of an SWPBIS leadership team.

79 Tier 1 programming included lessons taught in homerooms to establish behavior expectations, and Tier 2 programming focused on children in grade 5 with high rates of disciplinary referrals; the Tier 2 programming included small-group lessons delivered by counselors on how to address the stimuli of poor behavior.

80 Tier 1 programming included teacher training, expectation setting for student behaviors, positive social recognition, and rewards for good behavior.

81 The evaluation was originally designed as a quasi-experimental study, but limitations and constraints forced the evaluators to use only correlational and qualitative methods that captured administrative records of disciplinary referrals and the perceptions of 469 principals, teachers, parents, and community members. This far-reaching program involved several components and targets. Because this intervention deploys activities from both SWPBIS and RP, we discuss the findings in this section and track the findings in both the SWPBIS and RP sections of the summary table above.
Ministry of Education to institutionalize best practices. After three years of program implementation, administrative logs of disciplinary referrals showed declines in citations of violence and bullying, and principals reported that students showed greater engagement in and leadership at school. Teacher-student and parent-school relationships improved in some cases, but the study offered no detail on degree or frequency. However, given that the program combined elements of both SWPBIS and RP, we cannot separately identify the association with SWPBIS.

**LAC.** We found no studies in LAC on the effects of SWPBIS on violence, crime or correlated outcomes.

2. **Restorative practices**

   We found moderate evidence from HICs and LMICs of positive impacts of RP programs on school violence, school environment factors, and risky and protective behaviors. We also found from HICs emerging evidence on nonviolent crime and social-emotional skills and weak evidence on violent crime and, from LAC, emerging evidence of environmental factors. We found no other evidence from LAC. We summarize the evidence on the effects of RP programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table X.4. Our search process for school climate programs (SWPBIS and RP) identified 1,078 papers, of which 20 were eligible for inclusion in the classroom and school environment chapter. Of the 20 studies eligible for inclusion in this section, 12 evaluated RP programs, including one study in LAC, 4 in LMICs, and 7 in HICs. Appendix K presents more information about all studies of RP programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of program activities.
Table X.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: RP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RP</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>⧫</td>
<td>⧫</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>⧫</td>
<td>⧫</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>⧫</td>
<td>⧫</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 12 were eligible for inclusion.

= moderate body of evidence with positive findings; = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; = weak body of evidence; = no body of evidence.

**HICs.** Moderate evidence from HICs suggests that RP programs can have positive impacts on school environment factors and risk and protective factors. Augustine and co-authors (2018) conducted a randomized controlled trial with Pittsburgh public schools to evaluate the impacts of Pursuing Equitable and Restorative Communities (PERC), a program based on the International Institute for Restorative Practices’ SaferSanerSchools intervention. Teachers in PERC-treated schools rated teaching and learning conditions, school and teacher leadership, and conduct management significantly higher than teachers in control schools and were significantly more likely to report feeling that the school provided a safe working environment. Days lost to suspension declined significantly more in PERC schools (36 percentage points) than in control schools (18 percentage points), and the disparities in suspension rates between white and African American students also diminished more in PERC schools than in control schools. Elementary schools drove the overall decline in suspensions, but PERC did not lower suspension rates for male students and those with IEPs.

In another randomized control trial, Acosta et al. (2019) showed that two years of exposure to a restorative practices intervention in middle schools in Maine did not produce significant impacts on student bullying victimization, school connectedness, peer attachment, or school climate (including clarity of rules and expectations, teacher support, and positive peer interactions). However, those outcomes were significantly associated with student-reported

---

82 This school-wide approach used informal, proactive practices, such as affective statements, and formal, reactive practices, such as restorative conferences to address student behavioral issues. Instead of prohibiting suspensions as a disciplinary tool, the intervention provided alternative means to resolve conflicts, re-integrate students into the school community, and prevent future behavioral issues. Implementing partners trained teachers and administrators in the program elements and supported staff with trained restorative practice coaches throughout the two-year intervention. Professional learning groups that brought together staff, restorative program materials such as videos, and district supports complemented the training sessions.

83 Like most RP programs, the initiative trained educators in several practices, including affective statements, restorative questions, impromptu conferences, proactive circles, responsive circles, restorative conferences, fair process, re-integrative management of shame, restorative staff community, restorative approach with families, and
experience with RP, that is, the degree to which students saw the practices applied in their classrooms and schools. In other words, the degree of implementation by individual teachers may be the defining factor in the degree to which the intervention created a restorative environment in the classroom.

Correlational and pre-post studies provided consistent, descriptive evidence of a positive relationship between RP and school environments and risky and protective behaviors. Gregory and co-authors (2015) found that student perceptions of the application of restorative practices in the classroom were significantly associated with greater levels of perceived respect in the student-teacher relationship. Higher levels of student-reported RP implementation were also associated with a significant decline in disciplinary referrals for African American/Latino students (and a reduction in the discipline disparity between white/Asian students and African American/Latino students). In Oakland, California, Jain et al. (2014) examined the relationship between the degree to which schools implemented restorative justice and the student-level and school-wide outcomes. The study demonstrated a positive relationship between the level of program implementation and staff reports of improvements in school climate, staff beliefs that the programming helped reduce suspension rates, and reductions in the discipline gap between African American and white students.

McMorris and co-authors (2013) conducted a pre-post study of the Restorative Conferences Program (RCP) and found that, after the program, students were significantly more likely than before the program to report that they knew someone at school they could ask for help if they needed it. School records showed that students also accounted for fewer suspensions and fewer days suspended one year after RCP implementation. Finally, Wong et al. (2011) sought to use the degree of implementation of the Restorative Whole-School Approach (RWsA) to identify the program’s influence on bullying, student social-emotional outcomes, and school climate in Hong Kong public school grades 7 through 9. After 15 months of treatment, students’ positive perceptions about teachers remained unchanged in the RWsA school but dropped significantly in the non-RWSA school, as did students’ sense of belonging at school and their perceived level of school harmony. Self-esteem rose significantly (0.21 standard deviations), and lack of empathy dropped significantly (0.12 standard deviations) at the RWsA school but not among students at the non-RWsA school.

the fundamental hypothesis of high behavioral expectations and appropriate responses. Control group schools did not receive any such training, but all were already involved in some version of those restorative practices.

84 This three-tier version of RP included Tier 1 as relationship and school-wide community building through proactive classroom circles, Tier 2 as positive responses to harmful behavior, and Tier 3 as proactive re-integration of juvenile offenders into public schools. In this system, a Whole School Restorative Justice (WSRJ) system incorporates all three tiers and Peer RJ involves peer-led conflict resolution in Tiers 2 and 3.

85 The authors studied four schools with a total of 1,480 students, noting that “eventually, one school was assessed to have fully implemented RWsA, two schools had partially implemented RWsA, and one school did not implement any of the RWsA activities.” Treatment was thus not randomized, and the sample of schools was small, which could hide confounders and bias estimates of program impacts. That said, schools showed no significant differences between bullying rates at baseline, and the authors claimed that “from the 1,480 participating students, 1,176 participants were successfully matched for within-subject pre-test–post-test comparison” (Wong et al. 2011, p. 853).
We found emerging evidence from non-experimental studies in HICs of program impacts on school violence, nonviolent crime, and social-emotional skills, but none of the experimental evidence showed evidence of such impacts. In their randomized controlled trial, Augustine and co-authors (2018) found that arrests did not significantly decline as a result of the Pursuing Equitable and Restorative Communities (PERC) RP intervention, either overall or across any subgroups except students without IEPs (the program did not significantly affect overall arrest outcomes such that the impact estimates for the non-IEP subgroup should be interpreted with caution).\textsuperscript{86} The evaluators did not detect a program impact on suspensions for violence or weapons infractions. The experimental evaluation conducted by Acosta and co-authors (2019) similarly found no impacts of an RP intervention on social skills. In contrast, correlational/pre-post studies conducted by McCold (2008), Wong et al. (2011), and McMorris et al. (2014) showed positive associations with school violence; McCold (2008) showed a positive association with nonviolent crime; and Jain and co-authors (2014) and Wong et al. (2011) showed a positive correlation with social-emotional skills.

Weak evidence from HICs showed positive associations between RP programs and family environment factors and violent crime. We identified one correlational study that found a positive association with family environment (Jain et al. 2014) and one correlational study that found a negative association with recidivism (McCold 2008). However, neither study provided more than weak, suggestive evidence of the potential impacts of RP.

**LMICs.** We found moderate and consistent evidence of positive impacts of RP programs on teacher-perpetrated violence and school environment factors. Devries et al. (2015) used a cluster randomized design to examine the impacts of the Good School Toolkit (GST) on teacher-perpetrated violence and student safety in upper primary schools in Uganda. The GST is a comprehensive program that trains staff in alternative disciplinary measures and empowers students with committee membership for key activities. The goal was to reduce staff-to-student violence, improve relationships, and change the operational culture of the schools. After 18 months, students in treated schools reported that they experienced significantly less teacher-perpetrated violence in the past week than did students in comparison schools (31 versus 49 percent). The outcome corresponded to a 42 percentage point reduction in violence experienced in the past week, teachers reported significantly less use of violence as a disciplinary tool, and students reported greater feelings of well-being and safety at school.

Nkuba et al. (2018) used a cluster randomized design to examine the impacts of a similar RP program, Interaction Competencies with Children for Teachers (ICC-T), in public secondary schools in Tanzania. ICC-T is a teacher violence prevention program that uses restorative principles to build trust and supportive relationships between teachers and students. The program involved a 5.5-day training program for teachers. The training featured modules to help teachers build their skills in teacher-student relationships, maltreatment reduction, effective discipline strategies, the identification and support of burdened students, and implementation of ICC-T in the classroom. Three months after training, teacher and student reports of the use of physical and emotional violence in school declined significantly more in

\textsuperscript{86} A small but significant reduction of 0.42 percentage points was detected (effect size of -0.033).
treatment schools than in control schools. Among treatment schools, the study also found greater reductions in teachers’ positive attitudes toward the use of physical or emotional violence.

The correlational and qualitative studies also consistently suggest RP programs’ potential to reduce teacher-perpetrated violence and improve school environmental factors. Kyegombe et al. (2017) conducted a qualitative study of the GST program evaluated by Devries and co-authors (2015) and found that reductions in student violence could be explained by improved student-teacher relationships, improved student voice, less student fear, clearer behavior expectations and encouragement through rewards and praise, and improved teacher knowledge of positive and alternative forms of discipline. A reduction in teacher violence may also have positive effects on peer bullying; evidence from the Philippines suggests that harsh teacher discipline was associated with greater bullying victimization among primary school students through the channel of low perceived support from teachers (Banzon-Librojo 2017).

**LAC.** We identified only one qualitative study of school environment factors in LAC, and its findings are consistent with those in HICs and LMICs. Grossi and Dos Santos (2012) used qualitative methods to examine the influences of restorative practices on teachers’ and students’ perceptions of bullying and school climate in Porto Alegre, Brazil. Interviews showed that, after bullying incidents, most teachers and students found that restorative practices restored or maintained respect and peaceful relations among students, their peers, and teachers. The authors suggested that these perceived effects of the program improved school climate and decreased suspensions and disciplinary referrals.

**Cost analysis.** Cost-effectiveness information is limited for school climate programs such as SWPBIS and RP. For example, Jain and co-authors (2014) showed that the whole-school restorative practices program implemented in Oakland, California in 2005 and then again in 2009–2010 cost $420 per participant, but the researchers did not provide cost-effectiveness figures. Recent research on the GST discussed above revealed that the intervention cost $15 per year per student, with each case of physical violence averted costing $244. In other words, the annual cost to avert one case of physical violence was $96. These costs-per-case-averted compare favorably to those of other violence prevention programs in sub-Saharan Africa, such as the SASA! program to reduce inter-partner violence against women, which costs $485 per year per case of IPV averted (Greco et al. 2018).

**C. Recommendations**

1. **Recommendations for future research**

   In this section, we examined the evidence of the impact of SWPBIS and RP programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Evidence from HICs and LMICs suggests that, when implemented with fidelity, SWPBIS and RP may have positive effects on the school environment, risky and protective behaviors, and, ultimately, school violence. Evidence on social-emotional skills, violent crime, and nonviolent crime is only emerging, but is largely positive, from RP programs in HICs. We could not identify evidence on the effects of either type of program in LAC. Given this evidence, we recommend funding causal research, including cost effectiveness analysis on the role of RP and SWPBIS programs in LMICs and LAC. Such research should also incorporate the piloting of cultural and contextual adaptations that may be necessary for some of these programs to be effective in LAC.
2. **Recommendations for investing in SWPBIS and RP programs**

   Based on the evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders implement SWPBIS and RP programs in developing countries, with a focus on the following:

   - **Fund the development of SWPBIS and RP toolkits for global use.** Although schools in LMICs and LAC can deploy school climate programs such as SWPBIS and RP, they may not have access to information on best practices or tools for building an intervention that responds to a school’s local challenges (or may not have the resources to secure formal training in such programs). To facilitate the successful application of these promising programs in developing areas, funders may wish to invest in creating a toolkit that draws on current research and provides an easy-access guide for applying school climate programs with fidelity in diverse settings. Given that the settings where the toolkits could be used vary widely, these products should explicitly identify which promising strategies can be used to address which challenges, such as teacher-perpetrated violence, negative school environmental factors, or school violence.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
XI. CLASSROOM MANAGEMENT

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Classroom management</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>- Improved classroom environment improves behaviors, social-emotional skills and academic learning, which in turn can affect violence and crime through a variety of pathways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>- Improved social-emotional skills can affect violence and crime through different pathways, including through learning and improved behavior.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>- Improved behaviors can affect violence and crime through different pathways.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ⚫ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ⬤ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⊖ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⬇ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⬇ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ⬤ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ⊖ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program description

In this chapter, we review the evidence on how programs focused on classroom management affect student outcomes. Classroom management, broadly defined, is any process or strategy to make the classroom environment more conducive to academic and social-emotional learning (Oliver et al. 2011; Evertson and Weinstein 2006). Classroom management programs bolster teachers’ capacity to create a classroom climate that more effectively supports learning. Though classroom management can refer to any processes or procedure used to moderate the classroom climate, a preventive approach to classroom management—intended to anticipate and prevent disruptive student behavior and to encourage positive behavior—is more effective than a reactive approach, that is, responding to negative student behavior as it occurs (Ari et al. 2016; O’Conner et al. 2017; Korpershoek et al. 2016). To this end, effective classroom management is based on student “cooperation, engagement, and motivation, and on students learning to be part of a dynamic system, rather than on compliance, control, and coercion” (Osher et al. 2010).87 Classroom management seeks to promote change by modifying elements of the classroom climate, such as routines, rules, and relationships.

---

87 This emphasis on preventive classroom management reflects a shift from more punitive approaches that dominated classroom management before the emergence of a well-established body of research on prosocial learning (Jennings and Greenberg 2009). As classroom climate and student-teacher relationships become increasingly crucial features of classroom management efforts, Jennings and Greenberg (2009) noted the need for more attention to teachers’ social-emotional competence. Even though few programs focus directly on teachers’ own social-emotional skills, such skills may be an area for future research.
In Table XI.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of dropout and expulsion prevention programs.

**Table XI.1. Summary of classroom management programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Classroom management</td>
<td>Primary and secondary school</td>
<td>All students, through teachers</td>
<td>1. Promoting emotionally supportive teacher-student relationships (for example, engaging with students in a warm, caring manner)</td>
<td>1. Improved behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. Providing consistent structure and a predictable sense of routine to lessons and classroom time (for example, setting a consistent schedule)</td>
<td>2. Improved academic learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3. Establishing standards (rules, procedures, and consequences) that monitor, codify, or establish responses to positive and negative behaviors (for example, teachers may transmit appropriate behaviors to students directly, model desired behavior, or provide positive behavioral supports)</td>
<td>3. Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: See Bear 2014; O’Conner et al. 2017; Korpershoek et al. 2016

Classroom management encompasses many of the school levels and topics covered in this evidence review. Given the connections between positive behavior programs and supports (PBIS), social-emotional learning (SEL), student-teacher relationships, and school climate, this section relates closely to Chapter VII (classroom-based SEL programming) and to Chapter X (school-wide positive behavioral interventions and support [SWPBIS]). In addition, programs focused on bullying and gender-based violence prevention, though linked to classroom climate issues, are addressed in Chapter XIII. Many of the programs discussed below touch on related...
themes and findings but focus on classroom climate and classroom relationships rather than on curriculum and violence prevention.

Theory of change. Classroom management programs can directly improve the classroom environment, social-emotional skills, and behaviors, each of which can each reduce crime and violence. Classroom environments that are stable and supportive can enable schools to be protective, especially in fragile settings, and can create a sense of stability and normalcy in children’s lives, thereby helping to support children’s psychosocial well-being and equipping students with the skills needed for present and future well-being (Aber et al. 2017b). If the classroom or school environment is not safe, students can have negative social-emotional outcomes and engage in risky behaviors. Evidence suggests that children’s exposure to high-aggression classroom settings at a young age is linked to more aggressive behaviors later in life (Thomas et al. 2006). In addition, classroom management improves social-emotional skills directly by instituting practices that strengthen self-discipline (Bear 2014), including reliance on instructional practices and classroom procedures that prioritize social skills and the establishment of behavioral standards emphasizing self-regulation (Rimm-Kaufman et al. 2014; Jennings and Greenberg 2009). Research has also linked supportive student-teacher relationships to improved social-emotional skills (Bailey et al. 2013), particularly in young children. Classroom management can improve behavioral change directly or indirectly through improved social-emotional skills and improved teacher relationships (Gettinger and Fischer 2015). Reductions in students’ inappropriate behavior in the classroom can improve educational outcomes as well, since there will be fewer disruptions and teachers can redirect time spent on handling misbehavior to academic instruction (Emmer and Sabornie 2015; Klevens et al. 2009; Richman et al. 2019).91

Target populations. In this chapter, we focus largely on universal classroom management in formal school settings, reflecting the reality that most research on classroom management addresses formal school contexts. Teachers are the primary target participants in classroom management programs, though student outcomes are often the ultimate focus of the programs. Classroom management is a consideration at all educational levels, but, globally, most programming and research focuses on younger students, particularly at the pre-primary and primary levels. Though classroom management is essential at all levels (and varies across student age groups and developmental levels), the evidence on classroom management at the secondary and post-secondary levels is limited. (Oliver et al. 2011).

B. Findings from the evidence review

Evidence of the effects of classroom management on violence and crime-related outcomes is promising, though there is virtually no evidence on its effect on violence and crime directly. Classroom management programs are often packaged with other programs, such as violence prevention, school climate initiatives, and social-emotional learning curricula, making it difficult to isolate the effects of classroom management. Even so, evidence suggests that programs targeting teachers’ classroom management abilities have positive effects on social-emotional

91 Contrary to the expectation that time spent on classroom management may limit teaching time, effective classroom management can increase instructional time by reducing disruptions (Klevens et al. 2009). Indeed, an analysis of teacher instructional practices in schools participating in the Teacher Potential Project found that classroom management was associated with higher levels of student achievement. A classroom climate conducive to learning and characterized by fewer disruptions was connected with higher student achievement (Richman et al. 2019).
skills, school environment factors, and risky and protective behaviors. We summarize the body of evidence in Table XI.2. The summary reflects the literature we found through our foundational literature searches, our bibliographic searches of studies in LMICs and LAC, and our searches of websites for grey literature (as described in Chapter III) in LMICs and LAC (Appendix L provides a list of all studies included in this chapter). Our search process identified 1,687 papers, of which 14 were eligible for inclusion in the review of classroom management. Across those, 8 took place in HICs, 4 in LAC, and 2 in LMICs. The studies include meta-analysis, quantitative causal and quantitative correlational research designs. We discuss this literature below.

Table XI.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: classroom management

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classroom management</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 14 were eligible for inclusion:

- ☐ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = weak body of evidence;
- ☐ = no body of evidence;
- ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** There is moderate evidence that classroom management programs with varied strategies have positive effects on the school environment, student social-emotional skills and student behaviors, and may have effect on reducing violence. A large body of literature point to these findings, as well as additional findings around to the different approaches to classroom management as we discuss below.

A focus on students’ social-emotional development appears to be the most effective approach to classroom management, especially in supporting social-emotional and school environment outcomes. Korpershoek et al. (2016) performed a meta-analysis of 54 experimental and quasi-experimental studies of classroom management and defined 4 types of whole-class classroom management programs based on the programs’ primary focus (teacher behaviors, teacher-student relationships, student behaviors, and student social-emotional skill development) to do so. While classroom management programs can engage in a range of activities to affect teacher and student outcomes, the specific design focus of the intervention will affect how it is implemented, may include preventive and or reactive activities, and may train teachers to implement different behaviors. They found that programs focused on supporting

---

92 Note that some programs included in this study, particularly those focused on student behaviors and social-emotional skills, involve SEL curricular programs, discussed in Chapter VII.
students’ social-emotional development tended to be more effective in improving students’ outcomes—particularly their emotional outcomes—than programs with different foci. In line with many of the findings from Chapter VII (SEL), the authors’ meta-analysis underscores the value of supporting students’ social-emotional development as an avenue for addressing violence- and crime-correlated outcomes. However, it is important to note that other intervention groups have also been shown to be effective at improving the classroom environment, social-emotional skills, and student behaviors.

Many programs, such as the well-studied Incredible Years approach, whose curricular dimension was discussed in Chapter VII (SEL), unite classroom management initiatives with SEL curricula. A study of Incredible Years training at the preschool level found that the intervention improved teachers’ use of behavior management strategies, students’ social-emotional skills, as well as hyperactive and acting out behaviors for students who had high levels of behavioral issues before the program started. However, the program did not improve teachers’ emotional support or classroom organization or students’ problem behaviors in the sample as a whole (Morris et al. 2014). The findings from that study suggest that training in the classroom management aspects of the intervention alone may not be as effective as uniting curricular and classroom management approaches in support of students’ social-emotional development and behavior change. Similarly, in describing strategies for the most effective implementation of the Incredible Years curriculum, Webster-Stratton and Reid (2004) underscore the critical importance of uniting implementation of the curriculum with well-founded classroom management tactics such as routine, predictable schedules, and praise; their guidance points to the strong synergy between classroom management initiatives and social-emotional learning curricula in efforts to improve student behavior.

Student-teacher interactions lie at the heart of effective classroom management, and professional development and teacher support programs can improve the quality of these interactions, a measure of the classroom environment. A study of preschool teachers in the United States found that the consistency of teachers’ emotional support was associated with students’ self-regulatory and social-emotional behavior. Highly stressed teachers were less emotionally supportive and less consistent in their support than were other teachers. The findings underscore the need for programs that both foster teachers’ ability to be emotionally supportive and address teacher stress (Bailey et al. 2013). Recognizing the importance of student-teacher interactions in classroom management, some programs specifically target these interactions. MyTeachingPartner (MTP) is a prekindergarten professional development approach that provides access to online curricular resources and videos of high quality teacher-student interactions, as well as web-based coaching that delivers feedback to teachers on their interactions with students. The first year of a two-year randomized controlled trial of MTP found that teachers receiving online support and coaching through the program achieved higher quality interactions with students than teachers who had access only to the online resources. The effects

---

93 Preliminary analysis of an intervention that trained teachers in classroom management and in the Incredible Years Dinosaur Social Skills curriculum in low-income schools found that intervention teachers used more positive strategies, that intervention classrooms achieved more positive classroom climates, and that intervention children demonstrated less aggressive, more prosocial behavior in conflicts. The methodology underlying the analysis is, however, unclear, thus limits the strength of this evidence and raising questions about whether the authors tested for statistical significance.
Effective programs focus on several elements of classroom management, including the establishment of rules, routines, expectations and efforts to foster warm relationships in the classroom. Responsive Classroom is a teaching approach that prioritizes the development of emotionally supportive relationships in the classroom (both student-teacher and peer relationships) and the establishment of clear expectations (Rimm-Kaufman et al. 2014). Several of the approach’s major elements relate directly to school climate and classroom management: use of well-established rules to foster students’ sense of self-control and responsibility, organization of classrooms to motivate interaction and learning, and steps for establishing a warm classroom climate, a sense of routine, and behavioral expectations. In a three-year, quasi-longitudinal study of the Responsive Classroom approach, teachers reported an increase in their disciplinary effectiveness and an increase in their ability to create a positive school climate. In addition, intervention classes were more emotionally supportive, and students in those classes enjoyed warmer relationships with their teachers and experienced more growth in prosocial skills, or those social-emotional skills that promote strong social relationships such as helping others, than their counterparts in control schools (Rimm-Kaufman 2006). The Foundations of Learning (FOL) program similarly focuses on several elements of classroom management by training preschool teachers in how to build positive relationships with students, how to institute classroom processes such as establishing rules, and how to develop strategies that help students build their social skills. FOL also provided classroom consultations in which consultants supported delivery of the FOL approach; offered stress management for teachers; and provided developed individualized plans for children who required additional behavior support. The study found improved positive classroom management, warmer classroom interactions, and reduced problem behaviors among students. The authors found statistically significant impacts on children’s observed conflict and externalized behavior, behavior control, and positive engagement at one research site and nonsignificant impacts at another. Intervention students also demonstrated higher levels of executive functioning (Morris et al. 2013). The school climate and social-emotional benefits of the Responsive Classroom and FOL approaches point to the value of programs that leverage several critical classroom management foci, such as warm relationships, rules, and expectations.

In their evaluation of a pilot of the Teacher-Child Interaction Training (TCIT) approach in low-income, urban classrooms, Lyon et al. (2009) suggested that professional development interventions for teachers can improve the quality of student-teacher interactions. With the aim of strengthening positive relationships in preschool classrooms, teachers participated in training sessions on child-directed and teacher-directed interactions, followed by several weeks of individualized coaching. The pilot found that the intervention had small positive impacts on teacher behavior, particularly teachers’ use of praise. The study’s sample of 12 teachers, its pre/post design, and the lack of testing for statistical significance severely limited the conclusions that could be drawn based on the study, but the pilot nonetheless suggested that training and coaching teachers on positive behavioral management strategies may improve teacher behaviors and teacher-child interactions; more rigorous research into such an approach could be valuable.
Group contingencies—particularly in the form of the Good Behavior Game—are among the best-studied approaches to classroom management, but they are most effective in conjunction with other programs. Group contingencies use a common set of shared expectations for a group of students, coupled with a shared positive result if students adopt the intended behavior. An evidence-based review of classroom management practices found that group contingency and token economy approaches (whereby students earn tokens, such as points, for good behaviors, which may then be exchanged for rewards) are often coupled. The findings build on earlier literature suggesting that such approaches are most effective in improving classroom behavior when paired with other strategies such as the establishment of classroom rules, expectation setting, self-management, and social skills development (Simonsen et al. 2008). One of the best-studied group contingency programs is the Good Behavior Game (GBG), a classroom management approach designed to discourage negative behaviors and promote positive behaviors in the classroom. In the GBG, students are assigned to teams and receive points for negative behaviors. The team with the lowest number of points earns a reward. A meta-analysis by Bowman-Perrott et al. (2016) of 21 studies on the GBG showed that the intervention (which can be classified as teachers’ behavior and students’ behavior focused per the Korpershoek et al. 2016 meta-analysis) and its adaptations are associated with a reduction in problem behavior and an increase in prosocial behavior. Notably, however, the prosocial behaviors identified in the meta-analysis are largely associated with academic-adjacent outcomes, such as assignment completion, on-task behaviors, and concentration; though related to social-emotional and self-regulatory skills, these behaviors may translate less fully than do some other social-emotional skills to violence- and crime-related outcomes outside the classroom.

Effective classroom management strategies may have long-term benefits in reducing risky behaviors and violence and crime. In 1985, a large randomized field trial of the Good Behavior Game took place in grade 1 and 2 classrooms in Baltimore. Follow-ups with participants ages 19 to 21 years found that male students who participated in the GBG, particularly those with higher rates of disruptive or aggressive behaviors in grade 1, had fewer

---

Two small studies support the idea that the GBG operates most effectively in conjunction other interventions; both studies, however, involved small samples and pre/post withdrawal designs and did not test for statistical significance, limiting the strength of their evidence. Given the potential emotional effects of the original GBG version’s reliance on response cost (Wright and McCurdy 2012), positive variations of the GBG have been developed. A study comparing the GBG and a positive variation in a U.S. elementary school found that the positive variation was no more effective in addressing disruptive behavior than the GBG and that student behavior returned to baseline levels when the interventions stopped (Wright and McCurdy 2012), meaning that the intervention must be maintained for the effects on student behavior to continue. Notably, implementation of the GBG in this study was resource-intensive, requiring several types of materials. Though analytically weak, the study pointed out that interventions that potentially improve student behavior in the classroom do not fully support the school environment factors and social-emotional outcomes of interest in this review. A study of the GBG in a low-income urban school in the United States found that the GBG was effective in improving on-task behavior and reducing disruptive behavior, but teacher praise did not increase in conjunction with the GBG despite improved student behavior (Lannie and McCurdy 2007). These studies underscore the value of classroom management approaches that also emphasize a supportive classroom climate, warm student-teacher relationships, and social-emotional development, including self-regulation and student-teacher relationships. Lannie and McCurdy (2007) noted the need for teaching practices that maintain the on-task behavior that the GBG can help institute, underscoring that the GBG is more effective when coupled with other supports.
The effects for female students were fewer and weaker, though suicidal thoughts, dependence disorders, and alcohol abuse were somewhat affected (Kellam et al. 2008; Kellam et al. 2011). The long-term findings presented in Kellam et al. (2011) suggest that programs addressing misbehavior at a young age through effective classroom management may have protective benefits in the long term.

LMICs. Though understudied in LMICs, changes to classroom ecologies—with a shift toward warm and trusting relationships in the classroom—present limited evidence of better psychosocial outcomes among students. The evidence from LMICs aligns with the emphasis on trusting relationships and social-emotional development as discussed in the literature on classroom management in HICs. Learning to Read in a Healing Classroom (LRHC), an intervention implemented by the International Rescue Committee, is one of very few rigorously evaluated SEL- and classroom management–focused initiatives delivered in fragile settings. The LRHC is a teacher professional development intervention that relies on teacher resources and teacher learning circles to build primary school students’ academic and social emotional skills. The intervention focuses on the incorporation of SEL principles in reading instruction. A randomized trial in the Democratic Republic of the Congo examined LRHC’s theory that changes to school quality and classroom ecologies can lead to changes in academic and psychosocial outcomes. Torrente et al. (2015) found that students in treatment schools perceived their learning environments to be less predictable than control schools, but more supportive. Impacts on students’ well-being were, on the whole, not significant. Aber et al. (2017b) similarly found that LRHC did not significantly change children’s victimization scores at the school level but that the intervention significantly improved perceptions of schools and teachers as caring and supportive. Students perceived that schools associated with lower levels of victimization were more supportive. Though indirect, the findings point to the value of fostering warm, trusting classroom relationships. Schools perceived as more predictable and cooperative accounted for lower levels of victimization, underscoring the value of relationships, routine, and predictability—foundational principles of classroom management—in supporting students’ social-emotional outcomes.

As discussed in the chapter on SWPBIS, teacher-student relationships are essential to building a positive classroom climate, which in turn may be associated with improved student outcomes. In the previous section of this review, we discussed the violence prevention elements of the Interaction Competencies with Children for Teachers (ICC-T) and the Good School Toolkit, but here we highlight their relevance to classroom management. The Good School Toolkit is a flexible activity-based toolkit that includes classroom management as one of its major focus areas. A qualitative study in Uganda found that schools using the Good School Toolkit achieved an improvement in student-teacher relations, a critical element of effective classroom management that is closely tied to the outcomes of interest (Kyegombe et al. 2017). An ICC-T study in Tanzania, a training workshop that aimed to improve student-teacher

96 As discussed in the previous footnote, another (methodologically and analytically weak) study by Wright and McCurdy (2012) found that student behavior returned to pre-intervention levels following withdrawal of the GBG. Such conflicts point to the need for more rigorous study of the short- and long-term impacts of classroom management interventions.
relations and reduce corporal punishment, found an improvement in classroom relationships and student behavior (Kaltenbach et al. 2018). Though the evidence is weak given the Tanzania study’s design and small sample size, the findings on ICC-T and the Good School Toolkit underscore the possible efficacy of teacher-focused strategies for improving student-teacher relationships. In view of the evidence connecting these relationships with improved classroom management and violence- and crime-related outcomes, programs focused on positive discipline or violence prevention offer valuable insights for designing and implementing classroom management programs, particularly within the context of broader positive behavior initiatives.

Classroom management programs in LMICs may be adapted from well-studied programs in HICs, where more research on classroom management models has been conducted. In Malaysia, for instance, the development of social-emotional skills was a major area of need among Burmese refugees in community schools (O’Neal et al. 2018b). The Resilient Refugee Education (RRE) training intervention adapted the TeacherCorps manual, which is based on the previously discussed Incredible Years approach, to support teachers’ classroom management abilities and students’ social-emotional well-being. As adapted for teachers in informal Burmese community refugee schools in Malaysia, the manual focused on refugee mental health, safe activities in schools, classroom management, and teacher self-care (O’Neal et al. 2018a). Though student outcomes associated with RRE have yet to undergo assessment, the intervention’s adaptation process points to the prevalence of certain well-studied models such as Incredible Years. Perhaps more important, it highlights the ways in which crucial contextual factors must guide adaptation; for instance, the emphasis on addressing teacher stress in RRE to facilitate improved classroom management reflects an important change from the Incredible Year approach that served as the foundation for RRE’s adapted training manual.

LAC. Four programs have been successful at impacting outcomes correlated to violence and crime in LAC, including in low-resource contexts with at-risk students. A study of the Good Behavior Game in Chile with at-risk students in grades 1 and 2 found a decrease in aggression and improvements in focus after a year and a half of exposure to the GBG (Pérez et al. 2005).97

In primary schools in Periera, a high-risk, high-violence city in Colombia, a teacher training intervention increased students’ prosocial behavior. Klevens et al. (2009) conducted a cluster randomized trial examining the effects of a teacher training intervention and coupled the intervention with a parent intervention. Teachers attended 10 four-hour weekly training workshops on classroom management techniques (such as the physical arrangement of the classroom and the establishment of clear rules), strategies for improving student behavior (such as modeling behavior), communication, and violence prevention approaches. Teachers from schools in a second intervention group received the same training, and parents from these schools received training in similar topics. The study found that, even though student aggressive and anti-social behavior increased in control schools, both the teacher-only intervention and the

---

97 The Good Behavior Game was also implemented in Belize; a small preliminary trial using a single-subject experimental design had some effect in reducing specific disruptive behaviors, but the evidence is severely limited by a small sample size, reliance on a pre/post design, and, the seeming absence of testing for statistical significance (Nolan et al. 2014).
teacher and parent intervention schools maintained their baseline levels of behavior. Meanwhile, students’ prosocial behavior increased only in the teacher-only intervention group. The study nonetheless demonstrates that a relatively low-cost, teacher-oriented intervention can have meaningful, if small, impacts on violence- and crime-correlated outcomes in low-income, high-violence contexts.

The Incredible Years Teacher Training program in Jamaica further underscores the value of providing in-service training to teachers on classroom climate and behavioral management, followed by in-class coaching. The Incredible Years training program was adapted to the Jamaican preschool context with a focus on building positive relationships with students by proactively managing student behavior. The adaptation process involved the addition of video segments of the training that showed Jamaican classrooms; the development of role plays and training activities designed to match Jamaican teachers’ experiences; and the inclusion of contextually relevant examples in training handouts. Teachers from intervention schools attended training workshops and received in-class modeling and coaching. A cluster randomized trial of the intervention found that intervention students showed an improvement in their behavior, developed stronger friendship skills, reduced their behavioral challenges, and demonstrated greater social skills (Baker-Henningham et al. 2012). The study points to value of this approach to teacher training focused on behavior management and positive relationships as an impactful, low-cost approach to improving prosocial skills and behavior.

A cluster randomized trial of a professional development program at the preschool level in low-income municipalities in Chile points to the challenges of translating changes to teacher practice into changes in student outcomes. The study looked at the impact of Un Buen Comienzo (UBC), an early childhood teacher professional development program. The UBC intervention combined professional development workshops, in-class coaching, and the provision of 100 books per classroom. It focused on three areas of preschool quality, one of which was social-emotional development. Yoshikawa et al. (2015) conducted an RCT and found improvements in classroom climate, particularly in emotional support and classroom organization. Yet, the impacts on selected SEL outcomes were small, with increased self-regulation and reduced problem behavior of only marginal significance and no observed improvements in students’ academic outcomes.

Classroom management does not occur in a vacuum, and classroom management programs may be stronger in conjunction with curricula that support development of prosocial (a subset of social-emotional) skills. Given the findings from the UBC study and the design of the intervention, Yoshikawa and coauthors highlight the potential value of in-service coaching for improving classroom climate but also point to the need for curricular approaches, which are often more intensive in their aim to improve social-emotional skills than classroom management programs, to have a substantial effect on children’s social-emotional skills. Such

---

98 See Chapter VII (SEL programming) for a discussion of the curricular dimensions of a pilot of the intervention in Jamaica.

99 UBC also focuses on early literacy and oral language skills and on linking early childhood with health services (Yoshikawa et al. 2015).
findings underscore the need to align classroom management and climate programs with curricular and other efforts to support students’ prosocial development.

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

The current global body of evidence suggests that classroom management programs are promising in their ability to reduce violence and crime through their effects on social emotional skills and student behaviors. However, classroom management programs are often packaged with other programs, such as violence prevention, school climate initiatives, and social-emotional learning curricula, making it difficult to isolate the effects of classroom management. Even so, evidence suggests that programs targeting teachers’ classroom management abilities have positive effects on student’s social-emotional skills, school environment factors, and student’s risky and protective behaviors. Going forward, researchers and funders might consider funding rigorous research on classroom management programs in a wider number of settings in LAC countries and LMICs, to determine their effectiveness as well as which components matter most in different contexts. In addition, rigorous, long term studies in LAC and LMICs on the effects of these programs on violence and crime themselves and their cost-effectiveness would be important. Because adapting programs to different low-resource context can be challenging, we recommend supporting research that enables policy makers to understand which are the key elements of effective programs that matter most. In addition, research should include the following:

- **Invest in more research on classroom management, emotional support, and student-teacher relationships at higher educational levels and in LAC and other LIMCs.** A wealth of research addresses emotional support and relationships in HICs, much of which focuses on young children, often at the pre-primary level. Emotionally supportive relationships remain important throughout the course of a student’s education. Understanding how these relationships function in relation to relevant outcomes at later educational levels and how programs can best foster these relationships at different levels and with different ages of students is critical to the creation of needed programs. In addition, targeting more such research to the LAC context could help build a stronger evidence base on this critical topic. In addition to understanding how programs from HICs have been adapted to LAC, as discussed below, it would be valuable to invest in examining successful programs that have been fully developed in the LAC context.

- **In researching adaptations of evidence-based programs from HICs, pay attention to the sociocultural dimensions of the adaptation process.** A few well-researched programs from HICs, such as the Good Behavior Game and Incredible Years, have been implemented in LAC countries and LMICs. Research demonstrating the efficacy of such programs across contexts is useful, but it rarely addresses the adaptation process itself. Given the strong sociocultural dimensions of social-emotional development and teacher-child relationship-building, a better understanding of how evidence-based programs have been and can be effectively adapted in response to contextual needs could provide valuable insight into the most relevant approaches for supporting effective classroom management in different settings.

- **Support research to better understand how to reframe older and more traditional classroom management approaches in the context of broader shifts to student-centered...**
education and social-emotional well-being. Many of the programs discussed in this chapter address social-emotional learning and positive behavioral development or fit within the education sector’s growing interest in student-centered and student-directed educational processes. Certain programs, however, such as the well-studied Good Behavior Game, still rely on response cost or quasi-punitive approaches to behavior management. We did not identify any rigorous studies of positive reframing of the GBG approach though, and a better understanding of the possible benefits of programs that go beyond response cost, particularly with regard to social-emotional development and classroom relationships, would be helpful. Along those lines, more (and more rigorous) research into possible variations of well-established classroom management approaches such as GBG could provide valuable context for the design and implementation of positive classroom management programs.

- **Support research to better understand how the cost effectiveness of curricular SEL activities compares with that of classroom management activities.** Many of the activities profiled in this chapter complement curricular SEL activities or work to support social-emotional skills development and their ultimate outcomes. It is imperative to develop a better understanding of how these approaches—curricular SEL programs and classroom management—compare in their cost effectiveness and in the cost effectiveness of using them in tandem or alone, thereby ensuring that funds for these efforts are expended as effectively and efficiently as possible.

2. Recommendations for investing in classroom management programs

Based on the global evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

- **Focus on social-emotional development when designing classroom management programs and embed classroom management programs within larger social-emotional learning and positive behavior programming.** As discussed in this chapter, effective classroom management is closely tied to positive, emotionally supportive relationships in the classroom and to students’ social-emotional well-being. Classroom management programs focused on students’ social-emotional development are among the most effective programs for improving all outcomes for students and particularly for improving students’ social-emotional skills. Many of the programs discussed in this chapter encompass built-in implicit or explicit social-emotional components; accordingly, the design and implementation of classroom management efforts should consider students’ social-emotional needs in context. In addition, classroom management programs tend to be most effective when coupled with curricular programs similarly focused on supporting students’ development. Moreover, classroom management programs fit well within the broader strategies designed to improve positive discipline and the school climate. Improving classroom management—and supporting the associated student outcomes—may be most effective when part of broader curricular, disciplinary, pedagogical, or school climate initiatives that similarly target social-emotional development and school-based relationships.

- **In designing programs, consider incorporating key evidence-based approaches to improving classroom management and student outcomes.** As discussed above, programs that combine mutually reinforcing approaches—such as relationship building, procedure setting, and group contingencies—can be more effective than reliance on a single approach to improving classroom management. The Good Behavior Game and Incredible Years
programs in HICs and *Un Buen Comienzo* in Chile reflect the value of multipronged approaches to improving classroom management and, more broadly, coupling classroom management efforts with other programs, such as a SEL curriculum. Intervention planning should thoughtfully consider the ways in which several strategies might reinforce one another to tackle the challenges specific to a given context.

- **Support classroom management-oriented coaching for teachers.** Coaching is among the most effective approaches to teacher professional development, often more impactful than workshops or one-off trainings alone. In many of the programs discussed above, such as FOL in the United States, the violence prevention intervention in Colombia, and UBC in Chile, teacher coaching was an important component. As demonstrated by the MyTeachingPartner intervention in the United States, the provision of ongoing support for teachers through coaching can be a meaningful avenue for equipping teachers with the strategies needed to foster warm classroom climates, build strong relationships, and establish effective rules and routines. Though coaching is often logistically challenging in certain contexts, particularly in hard-to-reach and under-resourced settings, localized or remote coaching might be an alternative worth considering. Classroom management programs could draw on programs that have developed low-cost coaching strategies or other long-term teacher supports focused on classroom management.

- **Invest in developing strategies for addressing teacher stress in order to support effective classroom management and improved student outcomes.** Teacher stress is occasionally discussed in the context of classroom management programs in both HIC and LMIC contexts, and evidence suggests that teacher stress is connected to teachers’ ability to manage their classrooms and their students’ social-emotional outcomes effectively. As a complement to training teachers in classroom management strategies, an investment in broader support mechanisms to help mitigate teacher stress could be a meaningful strategy for supporting teachers and improving student outcomes.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
XII. CLASS SIZE REDUCTION

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Class size reduction</td>
<td>![Strong Body of Evidence]</td>
<td>![No Body of Evidence]</td>
<td>![Emerging Body of Evidence]</td>
<td>Improved social-emotional skills may reduce violence and crime directly or through other outcomes. Additional, improved school engagement can reduce school dropout and participation in risky behaviors, potentially improving long-term learning and employment outcomes while reducing violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; □ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ▲ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; □ = weak body of evidence; ○ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program description

In this chapter, we review the impacts of class size on outcomes correlated with violence and crime. The issue of large class size has grown in importance in recent years as population growth and increased rates of enrollment have combined to increase class sizes in many LMICs (Benbow et al. 2007). Class size reduction often comes to the fore in discussions of education policy because of the broad support for small class sizes fueled by parents’ expectations that students will receive more individualized attention in smaller classes and teachers’ expectation that smaller classes will reduce their workload while allowing teachers to devote more attention to each student (Chingos 2013; Finn 2019).

Policymakers achieve class size reductions by hiring additional teachers or building new schools. In many places, class size is determined by a maximum class size that triggers the hiring of an additional teacher when enrollment exceeds a threshold number. In some cases, policymakers have focused on hiring contract teachers—teachers hired for a one-year contract with renewal contingent on strong performance (the relationship of annual teacher contracts to teacher incentives is discussed in Chapter XVII). In this chapter, we focus on the effects of the reduction in class size on students. In Table XII.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of class size reduction.
Table XII.1. Summary of programs to reduce class size: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Class size reduction    | Primary or secondary school students                   | Any students enrolled in primary or secondary school                         | Ministries of education, school districts, or schools determine how many teachers to hire and how to assign them to classes for each school's student population. Decision makers may choose to hire additional teachers to reduce class sizes and may target specific classes, such as early grades, for class size reductions. If large classes are split into smaller classes, students may be grouped by ability or some other characteristic. | 1. Reduce the number of students per class to allow teachers to spend more time per student  
2. Enable ability-based tracking or instruction for more specialized subjects when dividing large student groups into smaller groups |

**Theory of change.** Class size reductions may improve social-emotional skills and, by increasing school engagement, reduce participation in risky behaviors. Students’ social-emotional skills may improve because students in small classes may be more likely to feel a part of the class community and to develop a feeling of belonging and attachment and are more likely to benefit from personal attention from their teachers (Anderrman 2002; Finn 2019). Students’ school engagement may improve as the quality of instruction improves with more time on task, more opportunities to participate, and fewer interruptions from discipline and administrative tasks (Finn 2019). If students are more engaged in school, they may have improved attendance and a reduced likelihood of dropping out of school, leading to reduced participation in risky behaviors. Improved social-emotional skills and reduced participation in risky behaviors can lead to a reduction in crime and violence as discussed in Chapter II.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** The rationale for reducing class size applies to both primary and secondary school, though most studies focus on the impacts of reducing class size in primary school. Evidence suggests that, in the early grades, disadvantaged students are more likely to benefit from reduced class sizes (Schanzenbach 2014).

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

Emerging evidence from HICs shows that a reduction in class size may have positive impacts on outcomes correlated with crime. However, we found no studies from LAC countries or LMICs that tested the impacts of reduced class size on violence, crime, or correlated outcomes. We summarize the body of evidence in Table XII.2, which presents the overall description of the evidence of class size reduction on the outcomes of interest. The summary reflects the literature we identified through our foundational literature review, our bibliographic searches of studies in LMICs and LAC, and our searches of websites for grey literature (as
described in Chapter III) in LMICs and LAC. Appendix M presents additional information about
the studies included in this topic review. Our search process on class size identified 1,335 papers,
of which 4 were eligible for inclusion in the study. All of these studies took place in HICs and
include 2 from a randomized controlled trial and 2 quasi-experimental studies.

**Table XII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: class size reduction**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Class size reduction</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Violent crime</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
<td>Nonviolent crime</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Risky and protective behaviors</td>
<td>School violence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic
literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 4 were
eligible for inclusion.

= moderate body of evidence with positive findings; = no body of evidence; = no evidence identified in
the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Moderate evidence from HICs suggests that reductions in class size can improve
students’ social-emotional skills in the short and long terms. Studies show that small class
sizes in both primary school and lower secondary (middle) school generate impacts on social-
emotional skills. The Tennessee STAR study showed that small class sizes in kindergarten
through grade 3 led to improvements in student behavior and engagement in class through grade
7 (Finn and Achilles 1999) and in social-emotional skills in grades 4 and 8. Social-emotional
skills in grades 4 and 8 were correlated with increased earnings in adulthood (Chetty et al. 2011).
Dee and West (2011) undertook same-student, cross-subject comparisons by using national
survey data from the United States and found that middle school students in small classes were
more likely to find those classes useful and less likely to be afraid to ask questions in class,
among other outcomes related to school engagement. In Sweden, Fredericksson, Ockert, and
Oosterbeek (2012) found that smaller class sizes in the second half of primary school improved
social-emotional skills at the end of primary school, but the outcome did not persist three years
later.

**Studies from the US and Sweden find evidence of positive returns to investments in class size reduction.** Two studies from the US and Sweden use national survey data to estimate
the internal rate of return (IRR); or, the discount rate at which expected costs equal expected
benefits) for class size reductions. In their study using national survey data from the US, Dee and
West (2011) found an overall IRR that ranged from 0.036 to 0.056 for the overall population and
a higher IRR of 0.069 to 0.090, for a one standard deviation reduction in class size, depending on
the assumption of the rate of productivity growth for students. Fredricksson, Ockert, and
Oosterbeek (2012) found that class size reductions in the last three years of primary school led to
improved cognitive and non-cognitive ability at age 13 and improved cognitive skills at age 16,
which the authors estimate leads to increased earnings in adulthood that translate to an IRR of nearly 18 percent.

**LMICs/LAC.** We did not identify any eligible studies.

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

   The evidence on the role of reduced class size on violence, crime and correlated outcomes is scant and based entirely on evidence from HICs. Evidence from the US and Sweden shows that class size reduction has the potential to improve social-emotional skills, behavior and engagement in class in primary and lower secondary school, but these impacts did not always persist several years after the class size reduction. We recommend rigorous research on the impacts of class size reduction in LAC countries and LMICs to include outcomes correlated with violence and crime.

   ● **New research should help policymakers identify whether reducing class sizes is effective at improving social emotional skills in LAC countries and LMICs.** Research from HICs on the impacts of class size on academic outcomes showed variation in impacts based on teacher qualifications (see Woessmann and West 2002’s multicountry study) and student demographics (Krueger 1999; Finn and Achilles 1999). New research assessing to what extent a similar dynamic would influence impacts of class size reduction on social emotional skills in LAC countries and LMICs would be valuable.

   ● **Research should also assess potential threshold effects in class size reduction.** Although most class size reduction studies we identified from LAC countries and LMICs found positive impacts on learning, Duflo et al. (2015) found no impacts on learning after reducing civil service teachers’ class sizes in Kenya by nearly half—from an average of 82 to 44 students (see Appendix M for a review of the literature), suggesting that classes were still too large to teach effectively. This potential threshold effect is likely relevant for violence, crime, and correlated outcomes.

2. Recommendations for investing in class size reduction to improve outcomes

   Although the evidence shows moderate evidence of positive impacts on social-emotional skills in HICs, we did not find evidence from LAC countries or LMICs on the effects of class size reduction on social-emotional skills or other outcomes of interest. Given this weak body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how to use class size reductions to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes in developing country contexts.
XIII. SCHOOL-BASED ANTI-BULLYING AND SCHOOL-RELATED GENDER-BASED VIOLENCE PREVENTION PROGRAMS

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which programs can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School-based anti-bullying programs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved school environment and social-emotional skills improve risk and protective behaviors and vice versa. These then result in reduced bullying, gender-based and other school related violence, which can result in reduced criminal and violent activity in the long run.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-related gender-based violence prevention</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend:  ■ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ◦ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ▼ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ▲ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ▼ = weak body of evidence; ◄ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program descriptions

School violence is generally defined as any act intended to harm others at school or near school grounds (Capp et al. 2017). School shootings or suicides are well-publicized, shocking forms of extreme violence, but they are rare. The more common types involve physical violence toward others that does not necessarily result in fatalities; student fighting, bullying, or corporal punishment; psychological violence in the form of cyberbullying or verbal abuse; and sexual violence, including sexual harassment or rape. Schools implement a wide range of approaches to combat school violence, including security measures, deterrence policies, psychosocial programs, and positive behavioral intervention supports (PBIS) which are discussed in the previous chapter on school climate. We focus this chapter on school-based programs whose primary aim is to prevent any form of bullying or gender-based violence regardless of whether it occurs inside or outside the school.

School-based bullying and school-related gender-based violence are specific forms of violence that share characteristics with other forms of violence including use or possession of weapons, or more serious violent behavior (Ttofi and Farington 2011). Bullying is a specific form of violence involving (1) repeated behavior intended to inflict fear, distress, or harm, and (2) an imbalance of power between perpetrator and victim (Nansel et al. 2001). It encompasses physical, verbal, and psychological acts like hitting, choking, name-calling, malicious teasing, and the use of obscene gestures, among others. Bullying typically occurs in the school, although it can occur outside of schools. Gender-based violence (GBV) refers to harmful acts or threats directed to a person because of their gender. These can be sexual, physical, verbal, or psychological in nature and arise because of gender norms and unequal power dynamics (UNESCO 2018). Typical examples are intimate partner violence, sexual assault by a non-partner, sexual harassment, female genital mutilation, and child abuse. Although gender-based
violence encompasses violence toward men, it is more commonly carried out against women and girls, who could be more vulnerable to sexual assault and exploitation (Stockl et al. 2013; Fulu et al. 2013). Indeed, most gender-based violence programs focus on reducing violence directed toward women and girls. In this chapter, we define school-related gender-based violence (SRGBV) as GBV that occurs in and around schools.

Although the full extent of bullying and gender-based violence in school is difficult to quantify because of the lack of comparable data worldwide, the United Nations International Children’s Emergency Fund (UNICEF) estimates that 38 percent of boys and girls ages 11 to 15 have been bullied in school at least once in the past few months (UNICEF 2018). For the LAC region, the study estimates a lower rate of bullying, at 35 and 33 percent for boys and girls, respectively. In addition, it is estimated that over 120 million (or 1 in 10) girls under the age of 20 have been victims of some form of sexual violence in the past (UNESCO 2018). Again, reliable statistics are difficult to come by, primarily because gender-based violence is underreported, but the data that are available on the LAC region suggest that sexual violence is not uncommon in the lives of many girls. In the Dominican Republic, for example, more than 8 percent of girls ages 15 to 20 reported that they have ever been forced to have sexual intercourse or other sexual acts, and this rate is as high as 10 percent in Haiti.

In Table XIII.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the target beneficiaries, and goal of anti-bullying programs and gender-based violence prevention programs.

Table XIII.1. Summary of school-based anti-bullying and school-related gender-based violence prevention programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goal

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School-based anti-bullying programs</td>
<td>Children and adolescents in primary or secondary school, ages 6 to 18</td>
<td>Programs are designed for the whole school or particular groups of students who are at risk for bullying behavior (e.g., perpetrators or victims)</td>
<td>Awareness-raising efforts for teachers, parents and students; enactment of anti-bullying school policies; peer mediation or mentoring; improved playground supervision; teacher training on classroom management; conflict resolution; work with professionals to deal with bullies and victims; curriculum reform; social or behavioral group training</td>
<td>To reduce the prevalence of bullying in and around schools</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-related, gender-based violence prevention programs</td>
<td>Children, adolescents, and young adults in primary, secondary, or tertiary schools, ages 8 to 21</td>
<td>Programs have training sessions for females only, for males only, or for both genders together</td>
<td>Group training that builds awareness, knowledge, or skills related to gender-based violence</td>
<td>To reduce the prevalence of gender-based violence in schools</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

School-based anti-bullying programs. School-based bullying prevention programs explicitly aim to reduce the prevalence of bullying in school. These programs can consist of
awareness-raising efforts for teachers, parents and students; adoption of formal anti-bullying policies that communicate how students should treat each other, along with corresponding sanctions for misbehavior; peer mediation or mentoring; improved playground supervision; teacher training on classroom management; conflict resolution; and counseling sessions to deal with the personal issues of bullies and victims. In their survey of programs, Ttofi and Farington (2009) found that many programs follow a whole-school interdisciplinary approach that combines these elements. Other typical approaches involve a curriculum intervention only, or social and behavioral group training for a select group of students (Vreeman and Carroll 2007).

**School-related gender-based violence (SRGBV) prevention programs.** These school-based programs are designed to decrease the incidence of violence directed to a particular gender, usually females. In this review, we consider only programs that were implemented in a school setting, which commonly take the form of group training. Group training can be administered to either gender (males or females) or both at the same time. At their core, these programs aim to steer potential perpetrators toward acceptable behavior and empower potential victims through a series of training sessions that address underlying expectations about roles and behavior, conflict resolution, and other gender-based issues (Ellsberg et al. 2015). Group training includes bystander intervention programs designed to foster a positive social environment by encouraging witnesses of gender-based violence to prevent it when they can.

**Common theory of change.** Bullying and gender-based violence prevention programs in schools should improve the school environment, social-emotional skills development, protective behaviors, and risk behaviors. In doing so, they should lower the likelihood of perpetration of violence inside and outside of school. In practice, school-related bullying behavior and gender-based violence are difficult to distinguish, because bullying can be gender-based (Espelage, Basile, De La Rue, and Hamburger 2015; Pepler 2012). Both types of violence share similar risk factors. Adolescents who experience family conflict, depression, little monitoring by their mothers, and feelings of anger are prone to perpetrate bullying and physical dating violence and sexual harassment (Foshee et al. 2016). The quality of peer associations has also been found to have a profound effect on the tendency to perpetrate bullying or gender-based violence (Cho et al. 2019; Jewkes 2002).

Research has shown that early exposure to violence, whether through bullying or gender-based violence, can have far-reaching consequences. For example, both perpetrators and victims of bullying have a greater risk of delinquency and more serious forms of aggression later in life (Ttofi et al. 2012; Ttofi et al. 2011a; Ttofi et al. 2011b). Compared with their peers, bullies are more likely to participate in criminal activity as young adults (Bollmer et al. 2006; Heydenberk et al. 2006). In addition, the experience of violence in early childhood is often related to the acceptance of the use of violence in the future, as young people repeat behavior they have come to regard as acceptable (Heise 2011). These findings can motivate early programs that tackle violent tendencies before they can develop into more serious forms of aggression.

**Common target beneficiary profiles.** Bullying and gender-based violence are a common concern for students from childhood to the beginning of puberty and into young adulthood. Children are natural targets for these forms of violence because they have less maturity, experience, and knowledge than adults do. Studies show that the prevalence of bullying appears to peak at age 13 (Currie et al. 2008). The statistics are less clear for gender-based violence,
because underreporting prevents accurate assessment of its prevalence by age. However, it is generally understood that students at all ages are vulnerable to sexual victimization (UNICEF 2014). Our review of programs covered in this chapter reveals that school-based bullying prevention programs are typically administered in schools with children from ages 6 to 18, whereas school-related gender-based violence programs are generally designed for children from ages 8 to 21 (that is, those in primary, secondary, or postsecondary grades).

### B. Findings from the evidence review

#### 1. School-based anti-bullying programs

The Olweus Bullying Prevention Programme (OBPP) in Norway is perhaps the most widely recognized of all school-based anti-bullying programs around the globe. It is the first large-scale program that was implemented nationally, in Norway, and evaluated rigorously, and it is a prototype for many bullying prevention programs. OBPP’s comprehensive approach involves the school, classroom, individual, and community in an effort to change the overall school climate and norms around bullying. At the school level, the program establishes a bullying prevention committee; conducts staff trainings; introduces new school rules against bullying; and facilitates parent-teacher meetings and staff discussion groups, among other things. At the classroom level, the program establishes rules and activities that help students address bullying. At the individual level, the intervention offers counseling sessions with bullies, victims, and parents to avoid future incidents. At the community level, the program helps spread anti-bullying messages.

Evaluations of the original OBPP have shown that it led to dramatic decreases in the incidence of bullying in Norwegian schools (Olweus 1991). In particular, bullying perpetration and victimization among students in 7th and 8th grades decreased by as much as 64 percent (from 10.0 to 3.6 percent) and 53 percent (from 7.6 to 3.6 percent), respectively. Since then, the adoption of OBPP in other HICs has produced mixed results, showing both positive and null impacts on the prevalence of bullying (Olweus and Limber 2010). This suggests that although the OBPP may be a model to emulate, the positive effects of the program will not necessarily transfer to all contexts and settings.

In our review, we found that the evidence on the effects of anti-bullying programs on our outcomes of interest was skewed toward programs implemented in HICs. Indeed, as Gaffney et al. (2019) point out, 80 percent of evaluations conducted globally take place in one of just 12 countries (Australia, Canada, Cyprus, Finland, Germany, Greece, Italy, Netherlands, Norway, Spain, the United Kingdom, and the United States). Our search process identified only six relevant studies conducted in LMICs and two studies conducted in LAC.

Table XIII.2 summarizes our findings on the impacts on violence and crime and on outcomes correlated with violence and crime. Evaluations typically measure effects of bullying perpetration or victimization directly. The evidence is strong that programs in HICs reduce bullying, but it is weak for programs conducted in LAC or LMICs. The table covers the literature we found through our foundational literature review, our bibliographic search of studies in LMICs and LAC, and our search of websites for grey literature in LMICs and LAC. Our search process identified 4,255 articles, of which 12 papers that were eligible for inclusion in the study. Of those, four were in HICs, two were in LAC and six were in LMICs. The studies include
quantitative causal, quantitative correlational and qualitative research. We discuss this literature below. See Appendix N for more information about the studies included in this review.

### Table XIII.2. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: anti-bullying programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School based anti-bullying programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational and grey literature searches and the systematic bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, 12 were eligible for inclusion.

- ☐ = strong body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = weak body of evidence;
- ☐ = no body of evidence;
- ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Several literature reviews provide foundational evidence for the impact of anti-bullying programs on the prevalence of bullying. In our assessment, the most exhaustive is the review by Gaffney et al. (2019), which summarizes evidence from 100 independent evaluations conducted in a variety of countries around the world. Other literature reviews apply restrictive inclusion criteria on time frames and research designs (for example, by only including randomized controlled trials), and this practice might exclude other high quality non-randomized studies. In contrast, Gaffney et al. (2019) includes quasi-experimental and cohort studies from 1983 to 2016. The study also incorporates both published and unpublished reports, as well as reports in languages other than English.

In HICs, school bullying prevention programs are often effective at reducing bullying at schools; in addition, comprehensive whole-school approaches and specific intervention components are associated with larger impacts on school bullying. On average, Gaffney et al. (2019) calculate that programs yield reductions in school-bullying perpetration and victimization of around 19 to 20 percent and 15 to 16 percent, respectively. Program impacts vary significantly by country, however, suggesting that impacts are context-dependent. Programs implemented in Greece, for example, reduced bullying by as much as 40 percent, whereas evaluations conducted in Finland, Germany, and the United Kingdom found that programs reduced bullying by much less. A similar, but older, meta-analysis by Wong (2009) likewise suggests that school bullying prevention programs reduce perpetration and victimization by as much as .109 and .188 standard deviations. A meta-analysis by Ttofi and Farrington in 2011 examined design features that make up successful anti-bullying programs. Comprehensive, whole-school approaches, those that follow the OBPP, produced significantly better effects than programs that only focus on a select group of students. In addition, programs that have a longer duration and work more intensely with teachers and students are significantly associated with a decrease in the prevalence of bullying. Other elements that seemed to produce better outcomes included stronger disciplinary methods for bullying and playground supervision, although the finding on disciplinary methods could be driven by large impacts found for the Olweus program, which incorporates a range of
sanctions on bullies. It is possible that playground supervision is critical, because most bullying could be taking place on breaks or recess. Findings also suggest that programs yield more positive effects when administered to older students (those 11 years old and above). This might be because late adolescence into adulthood is the period when students increasingly develop the mental capacity to absorb prosocial ideas that many anti-bullying programs seek to impart (Eisenberg and Morris 2004; Soto et al. 2011).

Although effective on average, it is unclear whether anti-bullying programs are ultimately cost-effective. Despite numerous studies on the topic, we found that evaluators normally do not report on the costs associated with implementation, and do not calculate cost-effectiveness. The lack of information on cost-effectiveness is a gap in the literature that might significantly hamper the take-up of such programs by schools and policymakers.

LMICs. The emerging evidence from LMICs reveals mixed results for school bullying prevention programs, although the evidence that does exist supports the idea that a whole school approach works. We identified six eligible studies in our review: four that were randomized controlled trials, and two that were quasi-experimental designs. Two quasi-experimental evaluations in Turkey showed that whole-school approaches were effective at reducing bullying by elementary students (Albaryak et al. 2016; Dogan et al. 2017). An experimental evaluation in the same country found that empathy training sessions both boosted empathy skills and reduced bullying among 6th grade students who were already exhibiting problematic behavior (Sahin 2012).

In contrast, programs in Romania (Trip et al. 2015) and South Africa (Meyer and Lesch 2000) that incorporated teacher and student trainings aimed at reinforcing positive behavior produced no statistically significant effects on bullying behavior among students ages 12 to 16 at the secondary level. A separate randomized study in South Africa (Naidoo et al. 2016) evaluated the impact of classroom-based trainings delivered to 10th grade students, but yielded mixed impacts: no impacts were found on victimization, but perpetration seems to have decreased. The small sample sizes and high attrition in these studies, however, could be important reasons why evaluations of anti-bullying programs in LMICs produced varied results in general. The study by Meyer and Lesch (2000) included 54 students randomly allocated to treatment and control conditions, and Sahin (2012) had a sample of 61 students. Although both Trip et al. (2015) and Naidoo et al. (2016) include data from many more students, both studies suffer from attrition rates of over 35 percent. These sample issues mean the evaluations may not produce impact estimates that are unbiased if students who leave the sample have particular characteristics, or if small sample sizes do not produce comparable students in the treatment and control groups.

LAC. Overall, we found a weak evidence base, with mixed findings for the direction of the potential impact, for school bullying prevention programs based in secondary schools. Our search process yielded two studies that fit our inclusion criteria—both of which studied programs in secondary schools, one in Peru and the other in Brazil. Gutierrez et al. (2018) reported on the effects of a school-wide intervention implemented in randomly selected secondary public schools in Peru. In 2015, the Peruvian government conducted awareness-raising efforts for students, encouraging them to stand up against bullying. These consisted of workshops, hands-on activities (such as role-playing games, poster-making sessions, and in-school parades), and informational material about school violence in select schools. Activities
were supplemented by the rollout of an online platform that allowed students to confidentially report incidents of violence at their schools. Two months after the intervention, findings suggested that the effort led to increased willingness of students to intervene when witnessing violent acts and to report these incidents to the online platform. However, the study found no overall changes in the school climate or in-school violence as perceived by students.

Da Silva et al. (2018) investigated the impact of a unique intervention delivered to high school students in Brazil. Based on the Theater of the Oppressed, the intervention had two components. The first consisted of in-class workshops about bullying. In the second, students acted as spectators on a stage and sought strategies for overcoming a hypothetical problem. A bullying situation was presented, and the spectators were asked to respond and in so doing, reveal their feelings, thoughts, and desires. The evaluation showed that measures of aggression and victimization stayed more or less the same in the intervention group after a period of six months, whereas these measures increased for the control group in the same time frame. The authors concluded that the intervention was effective at curbing bullying, although the study did not statistically test whether changes in the treatment group were statistically significant from those in the comparison group. In the end, more studies in the region are necessary to demonstrate whether the same findings hold for school bullying prevention programs in general.

2. School-related, gender-based violence prevention programs

The past two decades have seen an increased interest from policymakers and donors around the world in programs designed to prevent gender-based violence. In the developing world, concern grew out of the recognition that women in particular are doubly vulnerable, as gender-based violence might reinforce their susceptibility to HIV (Ellsberg et al. 2015). Broadly, prevention strategies range from services provided to survivors of violence to programs for perpetrators, livelihood strategies, community mobilization, and high-level policy and legislative reform. Here, we consider the evidence on programs that are school-based, recognizing that it is only one of many types of programs designed to curb violence against women and girls.

Like the literature on bullying prevention programs, the evidence on the effects of school-related, gender-based violence programs on our outcomes of interest is concentrated in HICs. Our search process identified 10 papers eligible for inclusion in the study. We based our review on a few recent literature reviews on gender-based violence programs around the world (Lester et al. 2017; Ellsberg et al. 2015; and Arango et al. 2014) and from five eligible articles in LMICs discovered in our search process. We found two eligible evaluations from the LAC region. Because much of the evidence is from HICs, it could have limited generalizability to countries that arguably have far fewer resources available to implement such programs. Table XIII.3 summarizes our findings from this literature on the impacts on violence and crime and on outcomes correlated with violence and crime. See Appendix N for more details about the studies included in this review.
Table XIII.3. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: programs to prevent school-related gender-based violence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-related gender-based violence prevention programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☑</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☑</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☑</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the foundational global literature search, systematic bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and global grey literature search, 10 were eligible for inclusion.

= strong body of evidence with positive findings;  = weak body of evidence;  = no body of evidence;  = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** In general, results from programs that use group trainings to prevent violence toward intimate partners show some promise, though overall the effectiveness is limited. The evidence base consists of findings from over 50 studies, mostly randomized controlled trials (Lester et al. 2017; Ellsberg et al. 2015). These studies reveal that in general, programs can influence knowledge and attitudes about violence, but they are likely to have limited impacts on behavior. Nevertheless, three programs (Safe Dates, Fourth R, and Shifting Boundaries) stand out in the literature as having positive impacts. Safe Dates works to raise awareness about healthy and abusive dating relationships, equipping students with social-emotional skills related to anger management, positive communication, and conflict resolution. Its sessions include lectures, poster-making contests, and peer theatre production. Fourth R promotes relationship skills by providing students with guided practice and steps to activate healthy relationships. The program uses videos, handouts, and role-playing. Shifting Boundaries uses lectures and discussions to emphasize the consequences of unwanted behavior and teaches youth how to set personal boundaries. The three programs share similar features: they are designed for adolescents in relationships (those in grades 6 to 9), are implemented by teachers, and last up to eight weeks. Studies of Safe Dates have shown that its impacts on several forms of violence persist for as long as three years.

Similarly, programs designed to prevent sexual assault by non-partners often have muted impacts on the incidence of sexual assault. Most of these findings are based on programs delivered to students in a university setting, designed to prevent “date rape,” or acquaintance-perpetrated sexual assault. A range of programs exist, which may consist of delivering lessons to students, placing educational posters on walls, encouraging bystander support, and teaching students skills for building healthy relationships. In reviewing 17 experimental and quasi-experimental evaluations, Arango et al. (2014) found that only 2 delivered positive results for reducing violence against women, although the majority of the programs were successful at improving attitudes and perceptions about date rape. Those two programs delivered educational training to female college students through videos, discussion groups, and role-playing. It is unclear, however, why these two programs were more successful.
than others. Future research could be designed to isolate the aspects of these types of training programs on that are most likely to deter gender-based violence.

**LMICs. Overall, there is weak evidence that group training programs can work to avert violence against women in LMICs.** Our assessment draws from five studies identified through our literature search. In Kenya, Sarnquist et al. (2014) explored the promise of six two-hour sessions on empowerment and self-defense, delivered to adolescent girls in secondary school. The study compared the outcomes of session attendees with those of another group of women who received a general life skills training endorsed by the government. Girls who received the intervention reported lower rates of victimization from sexual violence from baseline to follow-up, whereas girls in the comparison condition had no change in their experience of sexual assault or harassment. More than half of girls who attended the sessions said they had used strategies they learned during training to deter assailants. Training participants became more likely to disclose their assault to others over time—including to the proper authorities—in contrast with the comparison group, which demonstrated no change in this behavior. A separate but complementary intervention delivered to boys was equally successful in reducing gender-based violence in the same context. Keller et al. (2017) conducted a quasi-experimental evaluation of the “Your Moment of Truth” (YMOT) intervention, which encouraged adolescent boys to intervene if they witnessed violence toward women. Like the program for girls, YMOT consisted of six two-hour sessions. After nine months, self-reports from boys who received the training indicated that they were more than twice as likely to successfully intervene when witnessing gender-based violence than boys who did not receive training were. A later RCT studying the implementation of educational programs for boys and those for girls simultaneously confirmed that the combination of programs significantly reduced the rate of sexual assault in the population after one year (Baiocchi et al. 2017). Another group of authors is set to evaluate a scaled-up version of the program soon (Sarnquist et al. 2019).

A pre-post evaluation of the five-year Safe Schools program of USAID in Malawi and Ghana found that the initiative improved knowledge of and attitudes toward school-related gender-based violence (USAID 2009). Among other things, the intervention consisted of student and teacher trainings on how to prevent and respond to gender-based violence, including the implementation of a code of conduct for teachers that addresses school-related gender-based violence. At the end of the program, students and teachers were more likely to view physical violence as unacceptable; teachers became more vigilant about the types of sexual violence that occur in schools. The study did not, however, measure or report whether actual levels of gender-based violence decreased.

On the other hand, a study by the International Center for Research on Women (ICRW 2012) produced somewhat ambiguous results on the effectiveness of group training sessions on gender and violence that were carried out in public schools in India. Through the intervention, education sessions and a schoolwide campaign involving competitions, debates, and short plays were delivered to 6th and 7th grade students. Six months after the intervention, attitudes toward gender equality improved sharply among students in intervention schools compared to those in non-intervention schools. However, boys and girls in schools where the intervention was carried

---

100 We were able to obtain an executive summary of this evaluation, but could not get access to the full report.
out also disclosed more perpetration of violence in the last three months than they had during the baseline. In contrast, in schools that did not receive any intervention, there was no change in violence levels. Although these results suggest that the group training sessions failed, it is possible that students who received training became sensitized to violent actions, like teasing and pushing, that they originally considered as nonviolent. Because the study’s results are based on self-reports by students, the increased violence in intervention schools might simply be a product of greater awareness among students of what constitutes sexual assault and harassment.

LAC. There is a dearth of studies conducted in LAC on gender-based violence prevention programs in schools; however, those that do exist points to a potential positive impact. Our search yielded two eligible articles for review. As part of its Effective Schools Program in the Dominican Republic, USAID implemented a Safe Schools initiative in 91 elementary schools in crime-ridden and drug-infested communities. The initiative consisted of training given to teachers, students, and members of the educational community on how to define and respond to gender-based violence and create a safer learning environment. Qualitative interviews with project beneficiaries revealed that Safe Schools contributed significantly toward reducing violence in schools: respondents perceived a reduction in bullying, fighting, and use of abusive language among students. Respondents claimed this led to improved classroom management by teachers and better academic performance by students (USAID 2015). It is hard to attribute these effects solely to Safe Schools, however, because there was no counterfactual group of schools, which would be necessary to estimate causal impacts.

In Ecuador, Bustamante et al. (2019) carried out an experimental evaluation of a school-based child sexual abuse (CSA) prevention program, delivered to students ages 7 to 12. The 10-week educational curriculum, which has been implemented elsewhere in LAC and Africa, consisted of lectures to improve children’s knowledge of self-protection strategies and information on how to boost self-esteem, identify inappropriate touching, learn how to say “no,” and report abuse, among other things. The researchers found that the program had significantly raised the level of knowledge about protecting oneself from CSA on the part of children who received the lectures compared to the knowledge levels of a comparison group of students. The study could not verify if this ultimately changed behavior, however, because that was not measured in the evaluation.

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

In general, the evidence for bullying and gender-based violence prevention in HICs is well established, but it is not so in LMICs or LAC. In HICs, there is strong and credible evidence for the effectiveness of bullying prevention programs, and the literature reveals that several gender-based violence prevention programs consistently yield positive impacts. These studies, however, do not guarantee that results will be easily replicated in LMICs or LAC. The cost-effectiveness of successful programs is also not well known. Therefore, we recommend piloting anti-bullying and gender-based violence prevention programs before implementing them at scale in LMICs or LAC, investing in expanding the evidence base in LMICs and LAC, evaluating the longer-term impacts of anti-bullying and gender-based violence prevention programs, and documenting the costs and cost-effectiveness of such programs.
2. **Recommendations for investing in anti-bullying and gender-based violence prevention programs**

   Based on the evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

   - A comprehensive, whole-school approach tends to work better at reducing bullying than programs that work individually with bullies or victims. Programs that incorporate firm disciplinary measures for tackling bullying, implement playground supervision, and last longer are also likely to have more positive results. When in doubt about features to include in a program, the Olweus Bullying Prevention Program can be a useful guide, but the model needs to be adapted to the local context.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
XIV. DROPOUT AND EXPULSION PREVENTION PROGRAMS

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dropout prevention programs</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expulsion prevention programs</td>
<td>§</td>
<td>§</td>
<td>§</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Improving factors associated with dropout and expulsion, including learning, social-emotional skills development, environmental factors, and risk behaviors, to keep children and youth in school can affect violence and crime in the short and long term through different pathways. In addition, reducing dropout and expulsion themselves, can improve violence and crime in the short and long term.

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ▼ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ▲ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ◻ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ▼ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ▲ = weak body of evidence; ◻ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program description

In this chapter, we review evidence on the impact of dropout and expulsion prevention (DEP) programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes and then propose areas of future research. DEP programs seek to reduce the likelihood that students abandon or are excluded from school through disciplinary action. In this chapter, we discuss two general types of DEP programs: programs designed to prevent dropout and absenteeism (what we refer to as dropout prevention programs) and programs designed to prevent expulsion or suspension from school (what we refer to as expulsion prevention programs). In Table XIV.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of dropout and expulsion prevention programs.
### Table XIV.1. Summary of dropout and expulsion prevention programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dropout prevention programs</strong></td>
<td>Ages 6 through 19 years</td>
<td>Children and youth most at risk of dropout, including: 1. In HICs: students of color, those from low-income households, and those with high rates of behavioral infractions, often at the secondary level 2. In LMICs: students from lower-income households and those with high rates of behavioral infractions, often at the primary level 3. Whole schools</td>
<td>Early warning systems (EWS), performance, enrichment, attachment activities, family supports, and information provided to parents</td>
<td>1. Improved school attachment, commitment, and completion 2. Reduced rates of absenteeism and dropout</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Expulsion prevention programs</strong></td>
<td>Ages 6 through to 19 years</td>
<td>Children and youth most at risk of exclusionary discipline(^{101}), including groups similar to those listed above under dropout prevention programs</td>
<td>Positive behavioral programs and supports, restorative practices, social-emotional learning activities, counselling and mentoring, teacher training</td>
<td>1. Improved school climate 2. Reduced behavioral infractions 3. Reduced rates of suspension and expulsion</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In addition to those elements in Table XIV.1, DEP programs often include activities that are discussed in other chapters, including: SEL programs (Chapter VII), school climate programs (particularly those in Chapters X and XI), extracurricular programs (Chapter XXII), and bullying and violence prevention programs (Chapter XIII). Dropout prevention strategies may even include programs such as pre-primary education (Chapter IV) and workforce development (Chapter XX) programs (Addis and Withington 2016). In this chapter, we focus on programs that (1) set forth an explicit, primary goal to prevent school dropout, absenteeism, suspension, or expulsion; (2) target youth at points when dropout or exclusionary discipline risk is high; and (3) are not reviewed in other chapters.\(^{102}\)

**Dropout prevention programs** seek to improve school attachment (sentiments toward school), school commitment (attendance and grades), and school completion (Petrosino et al. 2013). Such programs typically involve a combination of the following activities:

---

\(^{101}\) Exclusionary discipline refers to a set of practices school administrators or teachers may apply which exclude targeted students from typical classroom or social environments, usually as a result of some behavioral infraction, and which commonly include suspension and exclusion.

\(^{102}\) We include one study in this chapter (Heller et al. 2017) that evaluates a CBT-based violence and dropout prevention program, Becoming a Man (BAM). Given the SEL elements of the BAM, program details are consolidated in Chapter VII, Classroom-Based Social-Emotional Learning, but the Heller study is included in the evidence base of both chapters.
Early warning systems (EWS) that identify students at risk of dropout based on attendance, behavior, and course performance (ABC) indicators so that teachers and administrators can take timely action. EWS are tiered to address the level of dropout risk presented by a child or youth and typically include data reporting and analysis components for ABC indicators and might include automatically deployed responses and activities.

- Performance, enrichment, and attachment activities that aim to improve students’ academic achievement and sense of belonging at school.

- Family supports and information provided to parents to increase parents’ engagement and investment in and their child’s attendance and educational attainment.

Expulsion and suspension prevention programs seek to avoid the application of exclusionary discipline (suspension or expulsion) (Fenning et al. 2012). Activities can include programs to reduce the likelihood that school staff need to apply exclusionary discipline as well as policy changes that adjust the automatic application of exclusionary discipline (Skiba and Losen 2015; Lacoe and Steinberg 2017). Expulsion and suspension prevention programs may involve a combination of the following district, school, and individual-level components:

- Reforms to zero tolerance policies and implementation of alternative corrective tools, such as restorative practices (RP) based on relationship building and victim-offender reconciliation (often called restorative justice) (discussed in more detail in Chapter X)

- Social-emotional learning elements, including conflict resolution and self-regulation training (discussed in more detail in Chapter VII)

- Structural changes such as positive behavioral interventions and supports (PBIS) (discussed in more detail in Chapter X)

**Common theory of change.** Dropout and expulsion prevention programs work to improve factors associated with dropout and expulsion, including learning, social-emotional skills development, environmental factors, and risk behaviors, to keep children and youth in school. These factors, as well as dropout and expulsion themselves, can each affect violence and crime in the short and long term through different pathways. By improving social-emotional skills, children and youth may engage in less risky behaviors as well as violence and crime. By keeping children and youth in school for longer resulting in higher educational attainment, violence and crime can be improved through incapacitation effects in the short term. Higher education attainment, as well as learning and social-emotional skill development, can lead to improved employment in the longer term, which can reduce violence and crime as described in Chapter II.

The literature has shown that behavioral issues, academic problems, absenteeism, suspensions, expulsions, dropout, and contact with the criminal justice system are related to one

---

103 De Hoyos et al. (2016) classified interventions to reduce dropout in LAC as demand-side (financial incentives or information targeted to students and families) or supply-side (social-emotional interventions, pedagogical interventions, EWS, school management changes, and extension of schooling). For the purposes of this report, we review financial interventions such as conditional cash transfers and scholarships in Chapter XVI, social-emotional interventions without explicit dropout-prevention focus in Chapter VII, and longer school days in Chapter XV.

104 These may include cash transfers (particularly common in LMICs and LAC), pay-for-performance and student incentives, school feeding programs, and scholarships. We review these interventions in Chapter XVI.
another in a variety of ways (Christenson and Thurlow 2004; Machin 2011; Morgan et al. 2014; Valdebenito et al. 2018; REL 2018; de Looze 2015; Veenstra et al. 2010). For instance, an observational study in El Salvador showed that academic difficulties and low future orientation (not feeling hopeful and confident about the future) contribute to youth delinquency and violence and that these risk factors, along with empathy deficits, a lack of social support, and gang affiliation, contributed to violent and criminal acts on the part of the observed youth (Olate et al. 2012). Expulsion and suspension prevention programs could make positive impacts on risk factors, e.g. learning, social-emotional skills, and risky behaviors, before they become cause for exclusionary discipline. Separation from school can, however, mark the early end of children or youths’ educational career and thus their formal human capital formation, leading to negative impacts on future earnings and employability. Expulsion and/or dropout can also undermine students’ social-emotional skills and abilities, such as self-esteem, motivation, and confidence. At the same time, separation from school can eliminate the incapacitation effect (Jacob and Lefgren 2003) of educational engagement, produce conditions for youth to engage in additional risk behaviors such as drug abuse, and open avenues for engagement in crime and violence (Christenson and Thurlow 2004; Machin 2011; Morgan et al. 2014; Black et al. 2014).105

The adverse outcomes discussed above are not the sole result of expulsion or dropout—they can also be the cause of separation from school. Outcomes examined in this review (crime, violence, and correlated outcomes) can push children and adolescents toward expulsion or dropout. For example, students with high risk factors such as substance use face a significantly higher risk of school abandonment and suspension (Morgan et al. 2014; Esch et al. 2014), and environmental factors such as walking to school along streets with high rates of violent crime can increase absenteeism (Burdick-Will et al. 2019). In contrast, positive school behaviors and strong school motivation (such as not skipping class and not being sent out of class for inappropriate behavior) can help protect youths from engaging in activities associated with aggression, violence, and delinquency (Olate et al. 2014 in El Salvador). DEP programs deploy behavioral, social-emotional, and environmental activities to improve dropout and expulsion outcomes (Josephson et al. 2018; Ekstrand 2015; Hammond et al. 2007).

Target beneficiary profiles. DEP programs target individual students experiencing challenges as well as entire schools. In HICs, dropout prevention programs typically targeted populations most at risk of exclusionary discipline and dropout, including children of color and children from low-income households (Koon 2013). Expulsion prevention programs in HICs targeted both individual students experiencing behavioral challenges and entire schools with high rates of misconduct or disciplinary referrals. DEP programs in LMICs and LAC also focused on lower-income children, but, unlike HIC programs, which tended to focus on secondary school students, programs in LMICs and LAC often targeted children in primary and lower secondary school. This was because educational attainment was generally lower in LMICS and LAC than

---

105 In turn, these individual-level outcomes produce immense social costs: Rumberger and Losen (2016) used National Center for Education Statistics (NCES) data and estimated that the 3,527,855 suspensions of grade 10 students in the United States in a 2001–2002 cohort increased the number of dropouts by more than 67,000, incurring long-term social costs of more than $35 billion.
in HICs, and efforts to improve school completion began earlier in students’ educational paths (Tyler and Lofstrom 2009; Creative 2011).

B. Findings from the evidence review

The evidence for the impact of DEP programs on violence and crime-related outcomes is largely emerging and shows mixed though somewhat positive results. Given that we identified only a single correlational study of expulsion prevention programs, the evidence base consists almost entirely of studies focused on dropout prevention programs. The emerging evidence on crime and violence suggests that programs may improve outcomes, but the evidence on correlated outcomes shows mixed results. We summarize the evidence on the effects of DEP programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Tables XIV.2 and XIV.3, which reflect what we found through our global foundational literature review and our bibliographic search of studies in LMICs and LAC, as well as our search of websites for grey literature (as described in Chapter III). Our search process for dropout and expulsion prevention programs identified 943 papers, of which 9 were eligible for inclusion in this chapter. The eligible studies include individual studies that used quantitative causal and quantitative correlational designs.

1. Dropout prevention programs

The evidence for the impact of dropout prevention programs on risky and protective behaviors is emerging and shows mixed results overall. In particular, we found emerging evidence of reductions in rates of school-related violence, violent crime, and nonviolent crime as well as improvements in social-emotional skills and environmental factors. We found only one experimental study in LMICs and one experimental study in LAC; therefore, the strongest evidence relies almost entirely on evaluations of projects in HICs. In Table XIV.2, we summarize the evidence on the effects of dropout prevention programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Of the nine studies eligible for inclusion here, eight evaluated dropout prevention programs, including one review, two studies in LAC, three studies in LMICs, and three studies in HICs (one eligible study evaluated expulsion prevention programs). Appendix O provides more information about all studies of dropout prevention programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

---

106 The large share of studies of DEP programs assesses impacts on the standard outcomes of attendance, suspension, expulsion, and dropout rates. Research suggests that attendance issues, suspension, expulsion, and dropout are risk factors for future exposure to violence and crime (Christenson and Thurlow 2004; Machin 2011; Morgan et al. 2014; Valdebenito et al. 2018; REL 2018; REL 2018a; REL 2018b; de Looze 2015; Veenstra et al. 2010). However, because the literature has already established those associations, we consider such outcomes to be “standard” indicators and not among the violence and crime outcomes of interest. We do include in our review studies reporting such indicators if the paper also evaluated violence and crime outcomes for which we have searched.

107 In this chapter, we searched for all DEP studies and did not disaggregate by dropout or expulsion prevention programs.
Table XIV.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: dropout prevention programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dropout prevention programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>[Diagram]</td>
<td>[Diagram]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dropout prevention programs</td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>[Diagram]</td>
<td>[Diagram]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dropout prevention programs</td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>[Diagram]</td>
<td>[Diagram]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 8 were eligible for inclusion. ◎ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⊙ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⊙ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ◯ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence.

**HICs.** An emerging evidence base from HICs showed mixed impacts of dropout prevention programs on protective behaviors, no impact on social-emotional skills, and positive impacts on environmental factors. A randomized controlled trial of the Diplomas Now dropout prevention program found mixed impacts among students in grades 6 and 9 (Corrin et al. 2016). Diplomas Now involves EWS, teacher training, teacher teams to support students, curriculum improvements, school culture development, and tiered programs (whole school, at risk, and at highest risk of dropout). After one year, students reported that confidence, self-worth, engagement, tenacity, or study habits did not differ significantly in the treatment versus control schools. However, treated students were significantly more likely to be participating in after-school activities (program effect size of 0.20), and teachers in treated schools reported a more positive school climate, but at a level that was only weakly statistically significant.

In a randomized controlled trial, Parise et al. (2017) examined the effects of Communities in Schools case management on dropout and other outcomes. Two years of programming yielded no significant differences between case-managed and non-case-managed students in terms of participation in extracurricular activities or educational self-perception and effort (related to confidence and perseverance). However, students receiving case management to prevent dropout were significantly more likely than their non-case-managed peers to report that they had a caring adult at home (effect size [ES] of 0.15), had a caring adult at school (0.14 ES), had quality friendships (0.15 ES), and were engaged at school (0.11 ES).

**LMICs.** We found emerging evidence from HICs of positive impacts on violence and crime. In an experimental evaluation of Becoming a Man (BAM), a program using cognitive behavioral therapy to target violence and dropout in Chicago high schools, Heller et al. (2017) found that adolescent males participating in the program experienced significant reductions in arrests relative to untreated youth. (See Chapter VII, Classroom-based Social Emotional Learning, for more detail on this SEL-based intervention).

**LMICs.** An emerging evidence base from LMICs suggests that dropout prevention programs may have positive effects on protective behaviors and social-emotional skills. Researchers in Sierra Leone used a randomized design to evaluate the Youth Readiness
Intervention (YRI), a 10-week CBT-based program designed to support the academic success of war-affected youth. The researchers found that the program had promising effects on participants’ social-emotional skills and behaviors (Betancourt et al. 2014). Compared to peers who received only educational subsidies and to a control group that received no intervention, the YRI participants—by the conclusion of the intervention—achieved significantly greater gains in prosocial attitudes and behaviors, social support, and emotional regulation and significantly greater reductions in functional impairment. The differences did not persist six months later (because the control group’s outcomes improved), but teachers reported that YRI participants exhibited significantly improved classroom behavior than their peers who received only the educational subsidy.

In Romania, Opre et al. (2016) tested the efficacy of the ToolKit school engagement and dropout prevention program. Implemented over the course of three months, the ToolKit involved career counseling, parent counseling and awareness-raising activities, school-community partnership building, diversity workshops, and other elements. Pre-post analysis showed significant improvements in participants’ self-efficacy, expectations for success, perceived usefulness, and motivation. Children with parents working abroad or with mothers with lower levels of education benefitted more from the program than did other children.

We found weak evidence from LMICs suggesting no impacts of dropout prevention programs on family environment factors. The School Attendance Initiative (SAI), also conducted in Romania, was a five-component intervention aimed at reducing absenteeism and dropout through the forging of community networks, future visualizations, and parenting education (Preda et al. 2014). A quasi-experimental evaluation indicated that exposure to SAI did not have significant impacts on parent reports of beating their children.

**LAC. An emerging evidence base from LAC suggests that dropout prevention programs had no significant effects on social-emotional outcomes.** In Argentina, the Scholarship and Mentoring Program (SMP) for at-risk secondary students yielded disappointing results in a randomized evaluation, despite a theoretically sound program model (Ganimian et al. 2018). Implementers deposited a monthly scholarship of $40 in participants’ accounts (contingent on their not repeating grades, not being suspended, and maintaining enrollment in a program-affiliated school) while the students were paired with trained psychosocial professionals or social workers for monthly nonacademic mentoring sessions. After three years, participants were significantly more likely than control group students to demonstrate preventive and corrective academic behaviors, but they exhibited no difference in perseverance, learning strategies, attendance, test scores, or the Big 5 social-emotional traits (openness to experience, conscientiousness, extraversion, agreeableness, and neuroticism). The exception among those

---

108 While we cover CBT in other chapters of this report, this particular intervention is reviewed in this chapter because it uses CBT specifically as a means to promote academic reintegration and success and avert dropout.

109 Preventive behaviors were defined as actions students could take which would support completion of homework, preparation for tests, and prevention of absenteeism, while corrective behaviors referred to actions students could take to gain back academic footing in response to failing or flunking academic items, missing class, or mis-spending time in their free period.
traits was conscientiousness, which showed a small but significant negative impact, but the difference was partially attributable to improved performance in the control group.  

We found weak evidence of mixed impacts on risk and protective behaviors and positive effects on school violence. Josephson and co-authors (2018) conducted a less rigorous quasi-experimental evaluation of the Construye T program in Mexico. Construye T is designed to use school environment improvements and social-emotional skill-building programming to reduce dropout. The authors found benefits in terms of violence prevention but were uncertain about impacts on risky and protective behaviors.

2. Expulsion prevention programs

The evidence is sparse for the impact of expulsion prevention programs on violence, crime, and correlated factors. We identified only one such study—a descriptive study from the United Kingdom on the association between an expulsion prevention program and risky and protective behaviors; the research found no association between the program and violence and crime and correlated outcomes of interest in this review. In Table XIV.3, we summarize the evidence on the effects of expulsion prevention programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Appendix O presents more information about the study on expulsion prevention program in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

Table XIV.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: expulsion prevention programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expulsion prevention programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, one was eligible for inclusion.

.FileWriter = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

HICs. We found weak evidence of no impact of exclusion prevention programs on risky and protective behaviors. In a non-experimental study carried out under the School Exclusion Trial in the United Kingdom, researchers with the Institute of Education (2014) used multilevel modeling to examine the correlation between the level of resources and responsibility given to

---

110 Unfortunately, it is difficult to disentangle the impact of the two treatment elements (scholarship and mentoring). For that reason, we also consider this paper in the section on scholarships in Chapter XVI.

111 Unfortunately, the comparison group comprised state schools, while the treated schools were all federal. Such nonrandom assignment threatened the validity of the study’s conclusions.
CHAPTER XIV. DROPOUT AND EXPULSION PREVENTION PROGRAMS

schools to prevent school exclusion and students’ academic and behavioral outcomes. First, the
model looked at the relationship between the intervention activities with schools’ provision of
relevant programming. Then, the model linked the resulting school programming with student
outcomes. Schools armed with greater resources and responsibilities from their local authorities
developed various policies and tools aimed at reducing the expulsion or transfer of students with
problematic behaviors. These policies included “Alternative Provision”, or AP, a temporary
formal education system outside of typical school environments. After two years of the new
programming, teachers in trial schools—those with the resources to set up AP programs—
reported fewer instances of students permanently excluded from school. However, the study
showed no significant differences between teacher reports of disruptive behavior among students
who received AP and those who did not. The results suggest that, even though possible policy
shifts may have reduced the application of exclusionary discipline, such shifts did not mitigate
disruptive behaviors in the classroom and school.

LMICs/LAC. Our search did not identify any studies examining the impacts of exclusion
prevention programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes (excluding “standard”
indicators such as suspensions and expulsions) in LMICs or LAC.

3. Cost analyses

Cost-effectiveness analyses of DEP programs that focus on violence, crime, and
correlated outcomes are rare. Measures of the cost effectiveness of programs to reduce
exclusionary discipline are particularly sparse. Among the programs considered above, only
three offer cost information, and one produced cost-effectiveness calculations. Ganimian et al.
(2018) estimated the cost of the SMP in Argentina at $733 per participant per year. Heller et al.
(2017) showed that the costs of Becoming a Man (Chicago) were $1,100 and $1,850 per
participant per year and suggested that benefit-cost ratios for the program ranged between 5:1
and 30:1, considering improved crime and graduation outcomes. Finally, in Romania, the School
Attendance Initiative cost $16 per child per year (in 2012–2013), or $3.16 per extra hour of
attendance per child (Preda et al. 2014).

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

Evidence on dropout prevention programs suggests that dropout programs may reduce
violence and crime, but the evidence is only emerging and relies on only two studies (one RCT
in an HIC [Heller et al. 2017] and one in LAC [Josephson et al. 2018]). Emerging evidence on
correlated outcomes is more mixed, making it difficult to draw policy conclusions about these
outcomes. We recommend rigorous research on the impacts of dropout and expulsion prevention
programs on violence, crime and correlated outcomes in LAC and LMICs, that also incorporates
cost-effectiveness analysis.

2. Recommendations for investing in dropout and expulsion prevention programs

Based on the available body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how best
to use dropout prevention programs or expulsion prevention programs to improve violence,
crime, or correlated outcomes aside from their direct effect on improving expulsions and
suspending, which, in turn, can affect violence and crime.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
**XV. INCREASED CLASS TIME**

| Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| **Intervention** | **Overall evidence** | **Evidence from LAC/LMICs** | **Mechanisms** |
| Increased class time | | | Reduced risky behaviors are expected to lead to reduced crime and violence. Improved learning and school engagement may lead to improved educational attainment and employment, in turn reducing violence and crime. Stronger social-emotional skill development is also expected to reduce violence and crime. |

Legend: = strong body of evidence with positive findings; = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; = strong body of evidence with negative findings; = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; = weak body of evidence; = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box highlights the strongest and most promising evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

### A. Program description

This chapter looks at the existing evidence on the impacts of additional class time or time in school—including policies to extend the school day or lengthen the school year—on social-emotional skills, other outcomes correlated with violence, and on violence and crime. We do not review the impact of increasing access to school for those who would otherwise be without it (see Chapter XVII for that discussion). Nor does this section report a systematic search for the impacts of increasing time that is on task within an established schedule (see Chapter XI). After-school programming is another way to provide more structured time, which we cover in Chapter XXII. The focus of this section is changes in the length of the standard school day or school year for all students enrolled in primary or secondary school.

Increased class time—either by extending the school day or school year—may influence outcomes correlated with violence and crime in at least three ways. First, for youth who might otherwise engage in risky behaviors while outside school, increasing time in school can reduce their exposure to those risky behaviors through an incapacitation effect. Second, if class time is productive, increased class time may help students learn existing curriculum or broaden the curriculum to include new topics of interest to students, potentially improving both learning and student engagement in school. Third, increased class time may lead to improved social-emotional skill development either because of direct instruction on social-emotional skills or because of improved school engagement. Improved learning and social-emotional skills may lead to improved employment.

In XV.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the target beneficiaries, and goals of programs designed to increase class time.
Table XV.1. Summary of programs designed to increase class time: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Extended school day or year| Primary school or secondary | Any primary or secondary school           | The school day is extended by starting earlier or ending later. A common approach is to move from offering morning or afternoon school to all-day school. OR The school year is made longer. | 1. Increase class time  
2. Increase the number or variety of classes |

**Theory of change.** Increasing class time could reduce violence or outcomes correlated with violence in at least four ways: (1) reductions in risky behavior are expected to reduce participation in violence and crime; (2) improvements in learning and school engagement may improve educational attainment and employment and reduce violence and crime; and (3) increased opportunities for instruction on social-emotional skills, which are expected to reduce violence and crime. At the same time, for students who work outside school, a mandatory extension of the school day could have the unintended consequence of driving students to drop out. Chapter II presents definitions of violence, crime, and correlated outcomes.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** Increasing class time could increase the amount of learning and improve other outcomes at the primary or secondary school levels. Reducing dropout rates and minimizing time that could be spent engaging in risky behavior could be important at both the primary and secondary school levels, but are likely to be more important for students in secondary school, when dropout rates are higher. Changing a school schedule or calendar would affect all students, but students would be affected in different ways. For students who engage in risky behaviors outside class time, extending the school day or adding school days would reduce their exposure to risky behaviors, it would have less effect on students who were not otherwise engaged in such behaviors.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

Estimating the impacts of longer class days on learning impacts or outcomes correlated with violence and crime is challenging for studies that are not randomized controlled trials (RCTs), because of the correlation between time spent in class and the characteristics associated with achievement. For example, academic schools likely devote more class time to academic subjects than vocational schools do, and academic schools are also likely to attract students who score higher on academic tests. Furthermore, motivated parents could seek schools that offer more class time, potentially biasing estimates based on correlations between class time and achievement. At the same time, lower-achieving students are sometimes required to spend extra time on academic subjects they are struggling with. In some education systems, for example, advanced students can skip the last few weeks of the school year, introducing a bias in the other direction (Rivkin and Schiman 2015). A few studies have used RCTs. Other rigorous studies have taken advantage of exogenous variation in the timing of standardized tests or the rollout of schedule changes. Another approach has been to use the variation in class time across subjects to allow cross-subject, within-student comparisons to estimate the impact of class time. We
summarize the findings from the foundational literature on the impacts of class time on academic achievement in Appendix P.

The literature provides little evidence on the impacts of increased class time on outcomes correlated with violence and crime, such as social-emotional skills, crime, or violence, even though extending the school day or year can have an important impact on students’ time use. Our search process identified 1,513 papers, of which 4 were eligible for inclusion in the study. Of those, 1 was in an HIC, 2 were in LAC, and 1 was in an LMIC. These studies used various quasi-experimental methods to estimate causal impacts. Most studies focused on immediate impacts on learning; only a handful of studies estimated impacts on crime and violence (Berthelon and Kruger 2011; Lavy 2016; Pires and Urzua 2015) or any long-run outcomes (Llach et al. 2009). Appendix P includes additional details on the studies summarized in Table XV.2.

Table XV.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: increased class time

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increased class time</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>●</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC and global grey literature search, 4 were eligible for inclusion. ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ● = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; □ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ◯ = no body of evidence; □ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

HICs. One study from an HIC found that increased class time had no effect on school violence or the school environment. In Israel, a policy change that allowed some schools to have longer days improved test scores, but did not affect students’ satisfaction with school, social satisfaction with class, or the levels of violence or perceptions of the threat of violence in schools (Lavy 2016). Lavy used school fixed effects, instrumental variables, and cross-subject comparisons to identify the policy’s impacts. The policy change in Israel did not require schools to use the additional class time to cover more curriculum, which could explain why the policy did not affect students’ social satisfaction or satisfaction with school.

LMICs. One study in Indonesia found that increased class time for female students led to more contraceptive use, an improvement (decrease) in a risky behavior (or an increase in a protective behavior), and fewer live births. A change in the start of the school year resulted in one academic year being six months longer than was typical in 1978. The authors used a regression discontinuity design to estimate the impact of the longer year on cohorts enrolled during that year (Samarakoon and Parinduri 2015).
**LAC.** Two studies found that a full-day school program in Chile reduced students’ risky behaviors and one of the two found reductions in crime. Berthelon and Kruger (2011) used a fixed effects model to estimate the impact of the full-day school program on the probability of adolescent motherhood and juvenile crime among secondary school students. The authors found that the policy reduced the incidence of both crime and adolescent motherhood for poor families in urban areas. This may be due to a displacement effect through which students are less likely to engage in risky behaviors because the longer school day leaves them less free time to do so. Pires and Urzua (2015) used propensity score matching to evaluate the same reform, and also found a reduction in the incidence of adolescent motherhood. In the overall sample, the impact on adolescent motherhood was close to but not significant, but this was driven by significant impacts on students whose mothers had less education. Authors found no impacts on social-emotional skills or arrest\[^{112}\] in the overall sample or subgroups.

C. **Recommendations**

1. **Recommendations for future research**

   This review found an emerging evidence base for the impact of class time on violence, crime, and outcomes correlated with violence and crime. We recommend that future research build on emerging evidence of the impact of a full day schedule or extended academic calendars on risky and protective behaviors. Future research should evaluate how impacts vary according to how extra time is used (emphasizing existing curriculum, adding new curriculum, or offering non-academic enrichment), estimating how impacts might vary by context, and assessing long-term impacts. Finally, we recommend that new research include cost-effectiveness analysis.

2. **Recommendations for investing in increasing class time**

   Based on the evidence, we have three recommendations for investing in programs that increase class time.

   - **Consider extending the school day using teaching aids, tutors, or volunteers if it is too expensive or otherwise not feasible to extend teachers’ hours.** The benefits of increasing class time might come in the form of increased learning, decreasing exposure to unproductive or risky behaviors outside school, or both. Extending teachers’ work day may be cost-prohibitive or infeasible if teachers are not willing to extend their work day. In this case, policy-makers might consider hiring individuals with lower salaries, such as teaching aids, tutors, or trained volunteers to provide additional structured educational time—a strategy that increased test scores in India (Banerjee et al. 2007). We have not found studies that tested the relative cost-effectiveness of this approach, but expect it to be less expensive than expanding teachers’ hours.

   - **Consider students’ interests and needs when determining what material to cover in additional class time.** Increased class time is likely to be most impactful if it is focused on areas that will motivate students to continue attending school or to stay at school longer. These could be job training courses that students consider valuable, or arts classes that

---

\[^{112}\] The studies reported on impacts on crime and arrests without distinguishing between violent crime and non-violent crime. We report these impacts in both the violent crime and non-violent crime outcomes in the summary table.
students consider enjoyable. If additional class time reduces dropout rates, it could further reduce students’ exposure to risky behaviors.

- **Consider using additional class time for programming to improve students’ social-emotional skills.** This approach could leverage the additional class time to improve an outcome that is correlated with reducing violence and crime.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
**XVI. TRANSFER PROGRAMS**

| Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Intervention** | **Overall evidence** | **Violence and crime outcomes** | **Evidence from LAC/LMICs** |
| | Correlated outcomes | | |
| Cash transfers (conditional and unconditional) | 🟢 | 🟢 | 🟢 |
| Scholarships and other student financial incentives | 🟢 | 🟢 | 🟢 |
| School feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers | 🟢 | 🟢 | 🟢 |

**Mechanisms**

- Improved educational attainment, learning, social-emotional skills, behaviors and home environment can affect violence and crime both directly and indirectly.
- Improved educational attainment, learning, social-emotional skills, and behaviors can affect violence and crime both directly and indirectly.
- Improved social-emotional skills, behaviors, and learning, can improve educational outcomes and further improve risky behaviors including violent and criminal behavior.

**Legend:**

- 🟢 = strong body of evidence with positive findings;
- 🟠 = moderate body of evidence with positive findings;
- 🟡 = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;
- 🟤 = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- 🟥 = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- 🟦 = strong body of evidence with negative findings;
- 🟨 = moderate body of evidence with negative findings;
- 🟪 = emerging body of evidence with negative findings;
- 🟫 = weak body of evidence;
- 🟭 = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

**A. Program description**

In this section, we review the literature on educational transfers, payments, or goods provided to individual students or their families to reduce barriers to and increase demand for schooling (Damon et al. 2016). The core function of such transfers is to reduce barriers to accessing school, in contrast to tools such as vouchers, lotteries, merit-based scholarships to elite schools, and single-sex school options that aim to move children into higher quality education settings (the next section discusses these programs). Cash and in-kind transfers to students and their families may reduce the direct or opportunity costs of schooling, boost incentives for school engagement, and improve educational attainment and academic achievement (Snilstveit et al. 2015; Damon et al. 2016; McEwan 2015; Ganimian and Murnane 2016; Glewwe and Muralidharan 2015; Kremer et al. 2013). These programs may also improve family nutrition and environment factors as well as student behavioral outcomes. We review the evidence on basic transfers, focusing on cash transfers, scholars'hips and other student financial incentives,

---

113 Our discussion of transfers focuses on those distributed through—or somehow attached to—the education system. We restrict our review of conditional cash transfers (CCT) to those conditioned on school-related behaviors and outcomes. We review CCTs conditioned solely on health outcomes, such as HIV status, briefly in the foundational section of this chapter. Even though unconditional cash transfers (UCT) are not school-based or conditioned on schooling, we find that funders often aim to improve education outcomes through such benefits; therefore, we include them in this review.

114 Many countries offer scholarships for post-secondary education. In the present discussion, we focus on scholarships in primary and secondary-level education.
and school feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers. In Table XVI.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals for these programs.

**Table XVI.1. Summary of transfer programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Cash transfers (conditional and unconditional)    | Ages 3 through 17 years | Children whose families have incomes below a certain threshold or meet other needs-based criteria | Regular cash disbursements provided to mothers in income-eligible households, sometimes proportional to the number of age-eligible children and, in many cases, conditional on children’s school attendance and family health checkups | 1. Provide incentives for school attendance  
2. Improve child and family health and nutrition  
3. Reduce child labor  
4. Reduce poverty |
| Scholarships and other student financial incentives | Ages 5 through 17 years | Children at risk of school abandonment because of resource constraints | Regular cash disbursements, school fee reductions, or similar incentives provided to children or their families based on need (because of poverty) or merit** (academic performance) | 1. Defray schooling costs  
2. Incentivize continued school attendance  
3. Reduce child labor |
| School feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers | Ages 5 through 17 years | Children at risk of poor nutrition and school abandonment in favor of labor or other activities; children at risk of school abandonment because of resource constraints | Daily breakfast, lunch, or snacks or take-home rations, including cooking oil, produce, grains or other staples, school requirements such as uniforms, in some cases conditional on school attendance rates | 1. Provide incentives for school attendance  
2. Improve child and family health and nutrition  
3. Reduce household poverty  
4. Defray schooling costs |

**Cash transfer programs** involve the transfer of cash directly to households, either conditional on beneficial household behaviors or outcomes or unconditionally. Conditional cash transfers (CCT) are widely used in developing countries to support school attendance of children from lower-income families. These CCTs are often targeted at mothers of school age children, though not always. Twenty-eight distinct CCTs are currently deployed in 21 countries in LAC.

---

115 Although other conditional supports, such as bicycles for school transportation, may reduce barriers to schooling (Fiala et al. 2018), we focus here on basic cash and cash-like transfers (such as food, cooking oil, and school uniforms), because they share a common theory of change: they reduce opportunity costs incurred by families when their children attend school. Bicycles and busing operate more through time savings and/or the potential for safer journeys to school in some places.

116 We review the evidence on merit-based scholarships in Chapter XVII.
benefitting millions of households (ECLAC 2019). In many CCTs, the benefit size is proportional to the number of school-age (or younger) children in the family and is conditioned on children’s health checkups and vaccinations, school enrollment, and regular school attendance (for example, 85 percent of school days or more). The transfer is typically disbursed monthly to mothers, based on the assumption that women are more likely than men to reinvest the funds in the well-being of their children (Hidrobo et al. 2016; Baird et al. 2014; Molina-Millan et al. 2016; Lundberg et al. 1997). Some CCTs, however, focus solely on family nutrition and are conditioned on mothers’ participation in regular nutrition training sessions (Hidrobo et al. 2016). Other education-conditioned CCTs are delivered in lump-sum amounts at key decision points, such as immediately before re-enrollment periods or immediately after graduation and enrollment in a tertiary institution (Barrera-Osorio et al. 2017). NGOs and governments in LMICs also use CCTs to reduce risky behaviors. Desired impacts may include HIV prevention (Taaffe et al. 2016; Cluver et al. 2016; Kennedy et al. 2014; Packet et al. 2012) and contraceptive use and birth spacing (Feldman et al. 2009). Unconditional cash transfers (UCT) do not require children to meet conditions (for example, school attendance goals) for their family to receive the benefit. Instead, the program design assumes that recipient families may not be able to meet conditions or that the conditions will distract parents who already know how best to allocate their resources to achieve maximum well-being in the family (Baird et al. 2014). In many cases, countries disbursing CCTs either do not have the capacity to monitor beneficiaries’ compliance with conditions, or instead monitor compliance but do not enforce conditions by withholding transfers (Gentilini 2016). Both cases mean that the transfers operate as UCTs with explicit goals. Conditioning cash transfers on school attendance may reinforce the desired outcomes, while unconditional transfers may allow families the flexibility to allocate labor and meet their financial needs, improving children’s long-term prospects (Baird et al. 2013b, 2014).

---

117 Robles et al. (2017) showed that CCTs in LAC lack accurate targeting and selection of beneficiaries. According to their analysis, as of 2017, only 50.5 percent of CCT-eligible households in countries with CCT programs received the transfers, and 40.1 percent of current CCT beneficiaries were not poor (calculated according to national and international poverty lines).

118 Unless otherwise noted, CCTs referenced in this chapter are conditioned on the attendance and/or enrollment of school-age children in school and (optionally) on children’s and other family members’ health checkups.

119 Evidence from rural Burkina Faso, however, suggests that distribution to fathers may have substantial benefits (Akresh et al. 2016). Researchers conducted a randomized controlled trial with four treatment wings: CCTs distributed to mothers or fathers and UCTs distributed to mothers and fathers. As expected, conditional transfers improved schooling relative to the unconditional and control groups. More surprisingly, cash transfers to fathers significantly improved children’s nutrition in low-rainfall years; distribution to mothers did not produce those effects. Similarly, fathers invested more than mothers in household and agricultural assets.

120 If completely fungible and unconditioned, cash transfers could theoretically increase negative behaviors among recipients. Handa et al. (2018) used evidence from eight evaluations of UCTs in sub-Saharan Africa to refute that hypothesis, showing that the cash is not spent on alcohol or tobacco, is often invested, does not increase dependency or fertility, does not distort local economies, and may be fiscally sustainable. Evans and Popova (2014) confirmed the same finding, examining 30 studies of cash transfers and finding no support for the theory that the additional income increases expenditures on temptation goods.

121 Ansong et al. (2018) showed that, when a student perceived financial hardship in his or her family, the student traveled down one of two decision paths: a motivational pathway (“I will persist in school despite these challenges”)
Scholarships and other student financial incentives provide students and their families with financial assistance to support continued school attendance. Scholarships reduce barriers to access to education by providing awards based on merit indicators (such as test scores in the top 15 percent of students) or need (a family’s poverty status) (Snilstveit et al. 2015). Merit-based scholarships may be further subdivided into those that offset the costs of standard schooling for high-scoring students (to encourage continuation) and those that allow exemplary students to enroll in higher quality schools. We review the latter type the next chapter (Chapter XVII). Need-based scholarships are awarded according to family income or measures of household asset value. Both types of scholarships may be conditional on enrollment, high attendance, or passing grades. Student incentives and pay-for-performance schemes aim to motivate students to attend school, maintain respectful behavior, master the material, perform well on examinations, and advance from grade to grade (Fryer 2010; Raymond 2008; Bettinger 2010). In the United States, where incentive programs are common, teachers and administrators evaluate student behavior and academic effort and achievement against specified criteria and make cash awards, contribute to a student’s college savings, and distribute tokens for purchase of goods in the school store as appropriate.\textsuperscript{122}

Need-based scholarships are essentially conditional or unconditional transfers for students in lower-income families, and merit-based scholarships reward student achievement with supports that enable further attainment. Unlike CCTs and UCTs, however, many scholarships are designed to offset the direct costs of schooling, but not the opportunity costs (Filmer and Schady 2014). In LMICs, eliminating school fees or providing free uniforms could serve a similar purpose, substantially reducing the costs of education and improving families’ perceptions of school access (Morgan et al. 2012). Student incentives (such as cash for high test scores or number of books read) may also motivate students to study hard and attend class and may even boost students’ financial well-being in lower-income families (Levitt 2016; Fryer 2010). Even though critics argue that providing cash and in-kind incentives could diminish students’ intrinsic drive to work diligently, proponents of such programs suggest that students should have access to all available incentives (Viadero 2007).

School feeding, take-home ration programs, and other in-kind transfers are designed to address hunger, improve educational outcomes, and reduce the costs of schooling. School feeding and take-home rations are designed to improve poor cognitive, social-emotional, and behavioral outcomes by addressing hunger and malnutrition among students (Kristjansson et al. 2007). These programs operate in over 150 countries and are motivated by studies in LMICs showing that hunger is significantly associated with negative psychosocial outcomes, such as bullying victimization and suicidal ideation (World Bank 2010; Swahn et al. 2009; Mwambene et al. 2013). To mitigate those potential outcomes, school feeding programs deliver breakfast, lunch, snacks, or a combination thereof. In HICs, the government often subsidizes school feeding programs progressively. For example, in the United States, schools typically bill parents for their children’s meals unless a family’s income makes the family eligible for free and reduced-price lunch (U.S. Department of Agriculture 2018). In LMICs, school feeding programs are typically or a demoralizing pathway (“I won’t engage in school because it doesn’t matter”). If unconditional transfers reduce a family’s extreme financial stress, students may be more likely to follow the motivational route.\textsuperscript{122} Other nontransfer incentives include certificates of merit, access to special activities, and special uniforms.
made available to entire schools or are targeted to specific communities or regions (Bundy et al. 2013). The United States government supports school feeding in LMICs through USAID programs and USDA McGovern-Dole programs; for example, see programs in Lao-PDR (NRMC 2018), Senegal (International Solutions Group 2018), Cambodia (DC Research 2017), and Malawi (Webb et al. 2018). Take-home rations are typically offered to lower-income families conditional on their children’s school attendance. The rations include staples such as grain and cooking oil that can be readily consumed by the whole family or bartered and sold for additional income (Damon et al. 2016). School feeding may improve a child’s caloric and nutrient intake (at school and at home), and feeding programs could have positive effects on physical and cognitive growth and, in turn, behavior, school attendance, and achievement (Adelman et al. 2008; Bundy et al. 2012). Linking food disbursement to school attendance (whether through lunches or take-home rations) incentivizes both children and families to prioritize school attendance—outcomes that could, in turn, produce long-term impacts in career success through improved employment opportunities and higher earnings. Non-food in-kind transfers (such as the provision of free school uniforms) are designed to stimulate school attendance by reducing a family’s costs for sending their child to school, in much the same way as a take-home ration program (Duflo et al. 2006).

**Theory of change.** By providing financial or in-kind supports to students, transfer programs can improve educational attainment, learning, social-emotional skills, behaviors and home environment, which can affect violence and crime both directly and indirectly through various pathways. They can reduce the costs of schooling (direct and/or opportunity costs) and stimulate demand for education (Damon et al. 2016; Alderman and Bundy 2012), thereby improving educational attainment, learning, social-emotional skills, employment, and earnings. They can also reduce poverty thereby improving a student’s home environment, which can improve social-emotional skills, behaviors and education outcomes. In addition, cash transfers can also reduce child labor which will allow the child to attend school and build human capital. School feeding programs can directly improve behavior, social-emotional skills and learning, all of which can improve educational outcomes and further improve behaviors including violent and criminal behavior. More time in school may produce an incapacitation effect, which reduces the likelihood that young people will have time to engage in delinquent activities. Furthermore, more time in school may mean greater human capital accumulation, which could increase students’ self-esteem and reduce the appeal of risky behaviors (such as teenage sex or drug use) and criminal lifestyles (Jacob and Lefgren 2003). Higher family incomes (as a result of cash transfers) could also diminish financial stressors in the family, thereby reducing the perceived need among youths to engage in criminal livelihoods and the likelihood of domestic violence between fathers and mothers, especially if mothers receive and have control over the cash benefit (Buller et al. 2018). In addition, in many CCT beneficiary families, mothers and fathers are younger than 29, meaning that both children targeted with the education-conditioned benefit and the parents who receive the cash are youth. Therefore CCT’s ,impacts on domestic violence are effects on both violence and family environment factors.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** Target beneficiary profiles typically vary across contexts. For example, school feeding programs in HICs are typically widespread and target lower-income families, but programs in LMICs tend to target food-insecure communities (Snilstveit et al. 2015; Bundy et al. 2012). Policymakers in LMICs often use CCTs and UCTs to reduce poverty and build human capital in middle- and lower-income families, but such programs are rare in HICs.
CHAPTER XVI. TRANSFER PROGRAMS

1. Finally, education systems deploy scholarships in diverse settings (across HICs and LMICs) to help students and families overcome financial barriers to education (Damon et al. 2016).

B. Findings from the evidence review

In general, the evidence on the effects of transfer programs on violence and crime-related outcomes is emerging, but it is moderately strong for a few outcome areas. For example, evidence suggests that cash transfer programs may reduce youth participation in violent crimes and help youth develop protective behaviors and reduce risky ones. Findings from scholarship studies are less conclusive, with a weaker body of evidence showing mixed and nonsignificant effects of the programs on noncognitive skills and risky and protective behaviors. Finally, an emerging body of evidence suggests that school feeding, take-home ration programs, and in-kind transfers (such as the provision of school uniforms) reduce risky behaviors such as transactional sex or early marriage. We summarize the body of evidence on these effects in Tables XVI.2, XVI.3, and XVI.4, which reflect the findings from our global foundational literature review, our bibliographic searches of studies in LMICs and LAC, and our searches of websites for grey literature (Chapter III). Our search process for transfer programs identified 2,868 papers, of which 37 were eligible for inclusion in this section. The eligible studies include individual studies using quantitative causal, quantitative correlational, and qualitative research designs as well as systematic reviews and meta-analyses.

1. Cash transfer programs

Emerging to moderate evidence on education-linked cash transfer programs suggests that the programs may reduce violence, crime, and associated outcomes in targeted children as well as in adults in targeted families. We found moderate evidence from LMICs that CCTs and UCTs for children and their families may reduce risky behaviors and improve protective behaviors among children and youths and improve environmental factors. In LAC, emerging to moderate evidence suggests that CCTs may reduce violent and nonviolent crime among recipient youths as well as improve family environment factors and risky and protective behaviors.

We summarize the evidence on the effects of cash transfer programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XVI.2. Of the 37 studies eligible for inclusion in this section, 28 evaluated cash transfer programs, including 13 studies in LAC, 14 studies in LMICs, and one study in an HIC. Two studies included in this section examined cash transfer and feeding programs and are therefore included in the school feeding section of this chapter.

123 Most beneficiaries appreciate cash, scholarships, and food, but some recipients greet transfers with suspicion or shame. In KwaZulu Natal, some of the targeted beneficiaries in USAID-funded programs for orphans and vulnerable children (OVC) were unwilling to request and receive cash grants and free uniform benefits because of the resultant stigma (Khulisa Management Services 2011). The stigma most affected participants during public ceremonies. Boys perceived that receiving such benefits as young Xhosa men implied an inability to provide for their families.

124 Two studies included in this section examined cash transfer and feeding programs and are therefore included in the school feeding section of this chapter.
Table XVI.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: cash transfers (conditional and unconditional)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash transfers</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>[●]</td>
<td>[●]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(conditional</td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>[●]</td>
<td>[●]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and unconditional)</td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>[●]</td>
<td>[●]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 28 were eligible for inclusion.

= moderate body of evidence with positive findings; = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; = no body of evidence; = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Emerging experimental evidence from the United States suggests that conditional cash transfers can moderately reduce risky behaviors but do not affect social-emotional skills, the family environment, or nonviolent crime. The Opportunities NYC –Family Rewards program, a cash transfer conditioned on students’ school attendance and behaviors, showed promising effects on teenage aggressive behaviors and substance abuse in a randomized evaluation (Morris et al. 2012). Specifically, the three-year program appeared to increase significantly the proportion of academically proficient teenagers who spent time on academic activities versus social activities (compared to peers in the control group). It also significantly reduced aggressive behaviors, substance abuse, and the number of friends whom treatment teenagers reported to have abused substances in the last month. Authors suggest that changes in treated students’ time use may have driven the observed reductions in aggressive behaviors, and that program effects on treated students’ choice of peer groups may have driven the treated students’ reduction in substance abuse (and that of their friends). However, the results did not suggest any program impacts on delinquent behaviors. Further, there was no evidence of program effects on teenage depression or anxiety or on students’ intrinsic motivation (in response to concerns that CCTs replace intrinsic motivation with cash incentives). Finally, the treatment did not appear to affect parents’ engagement in their child’s activities and did not change reported rates of parent-child conflict (an important family environment factor).

**LMICs.** Moderately strong evidence from LMICs suggests that cash transfers reduce risky sexual behaviors and may improve recipients’ social-emotional skills and family environment factors, and reduce violence in the household. In sub-Saharan Africa, seminal studies show that conditional and unconditional cash transfers can reduce risky behaviors. Manley et al. (2016) reviewed evidence on the impacts of cash transfers in the region and found that programs reduced teenage pregnancy while increasing secondary school attendance. For example, the experimental Schooling, Income, and Health study of the Zomba Cash Transfer program in Malawi found that the CCT (conditioned on 80 percent school attendance) and UCT treatments produced significant effects on adolescent girls’ schooling and risky sexual behaviors (Baird et al. 2010, 2011, 2013a). The program targeted girls who had already dropped out of school.
(baseline dropouts) as well as girls who were in school but at an age at which dropout is a high risk (baseline schoolgirls); the program split the transfers between girls and their families to align the girls’ and their families’ incentives. In the conditional treatment wing, families and girls received different cash amounts ($4 to $10 for families, $2 to $5 for girls), permitting researchers to test whether the dosage affected the outcome. The research studies growing out of the cash transfer program suggested that UCTs and CCTs reduced risky behaviors, such as teenage sex resulting in pregnancy, over the short term. However, these desirable effects on girls’ behavior appeared to fade once the transfers ceased (Baird et al. 2019).

The desirable effects of the UCT in terms of reducing early marriage and child-bearing reflect the fact that some girls dropped out of school after the program began, indicating that it was the nonconditionality that allowed the participants to leave school and maintain financial independence. As the researchers explained, “The success of the [CCT’s] conditionality in promoting the formation of human capital among the compliers appears to be achieved at the cost of denying transfers to non-compliers who are shown to be particularly ‘at risk’ for early marriage and teenage pregnancy” (Baird et al. 2011). School attendance did not improve with the availability of the UCT, suggesting that the UCT did not change families’ calculus with respect to the need for additional help at home during the lean season. Even though the CCT produced significant increases in test scores and school attendance over the control group, researchers did not detect UCT impacts on those outcomes.

A follow-up study (Baird et al. 2019) showed that the desirable effects of the UCT on baseline schoolgirls’ child-bearing, delayed marriage, and psychological distress disappeared soon after termination of the disbursements. Similarly, CCT effects on risky sexual behavior and psychological distress faded out, but declines in early marriage and child-bearing persisted. The follow-up study’s longitudinal perspective also allowed the researchers to determine that the young children of UCT beneficiaries had higher height-for-age than their untreated peers, indicating that the unconditional benefit may have yielded positive intergenerational effects on nutrition and (avoiding) stunting.

Additional evidence from sub-Saharan Africa and South Asia contributes to the literature showing that cash transfers may have desirable effects on risky sexual behaviors (Handa et al. 2015). Among girls ages 12 through 24 from low-income families with a deceased or chronically ill parent, a national UCT program significantly reduced the likelihood (5 percentage points, or 34 percent) that recipients would become pregnant four years after initial disbursement of the UCT. The effect is twice as large for out-of-school girls. However, school enrollment was a protective factor in predicting/preventing a first pregnancy, although the UCT did not influence early marriage. Nonetheless, Handa and coauthors found that unconditional transfers targeted to vulnerable households did not necessarily produce significant reductions in risky sexual behaviors among youths. In cluster randomized trials, Dake et al. (2018) evaluated the impacts of two similar unconditional cash transfer programs in Malawi and Zambia. The programs targeted poor, labor-constrained, female- or elderly-headed households with orphans. After two to three years of transfers, the cash programs appeared to have significant impacts on youths’ educational attainment and reductions in family poverty. However, estimates of impact on early marriage and pregnancy were not significant. In Pakistan, however, a conditional cash transfer aimed at high school girls’ educational attainment did produce marginally significant effects among
participants in the areas of risky sexual behaviors, delayed marriage, and teenage child-bearing (1.4 years delayed and 0.3 fewer children) (Alam et al. 2011).

There is moderate evidence on the impacts of cash transfers on violence, family and community environment factors, and social-emotional skills. Using data from a randomized trial in Kenya, Haushofer et al. (2019) found that the UCT disbursements significantly reduced physical violence and sexual violence in the home, thereby improving the family environment. In households in which women were the UCT recipients, female empowerment (a composite variable) increased, also improving the family environment. Female empowerment in male-recipient households was not significantly different from zero, and only physical violence (not sexual violence) declined. The positive spillover of these impacts was significant: untreated households in proximity to treatment households experienced significant reductions in physical violence and a significant increase in female empowerment over the pure control group. In Turkey, researchers used a qualitative research design to examine the perspectives of CCT recipients in a Social Risk Mitigation Project (Yildirim et al. 2014). Beneficiary mothers reported that their children were more enthusiastic and happier about school since the family began receiving the CCT and that the children showed improved social-emotional skills including self-confidence and self-esteem. Mothers who had experienced domestic violence before disbursement of the CCT reported that, since they started receiving the transfer, the violence had decreased or ended. In addition, women reported that, since receiving the CCT, they had achieved a stronger voice in the family with regard to financial decision making, nutrition, and daily consumption. However, in Tanzania, a UNICEF (2018b) cluster randomized trial of the Productive Social Safety Net (PSSN) cash transfer showed that the program did not affect rates of sexual, physical, or emotional violence experienced by girls and women, and did not have significant impacts on risky behaviors, such as transactional sex. The program did not appear to affect community environment factors, such as social supports or community networks of beneficiaries.

Evidence from Tanzania suggests that, depending on the form of disbursement, CCTs may affect trust in local government and citizen engagement. These two outcomes are a protective factor and a positive community environment factor, respectively, both associated with reduced violence and crime. In Tanzania, researchers used an RCT to test the impact of delivering the Tanzanian Social Action Fund (TASAF) through either local government bodies (community management committees, CMCs) or standard central authorities (Evans et al. 2019). In control villages, where central authorities were responsible for CCT disbursements, trust in local CMCs dropped over time; however, in villages, where the CMCs administered the program, trust in the local bodies remained stable (resulting in treatment villages with a 26 percent higher level of trust than in control villages). Treatment villages were also 10 percent more likely to report that they were very satisfied with the village council (in terms of perceived honesty and responsiveness). Nonetheless, treatment did not appear to have an impact on either engagement in local government or voting behavior, except in voting for CMC members who would have control over CCT disbursement.

**LAC.** The body of evidence from LAC provides moderate evidence that cash transfers reduce violent crime as well as weak to emerging evidence of reductions in nonviolent crime and risky behaviors and improvements in family environment factors. Evidence of the programs’ impacts on intimate partner violence (IPV) is mixed. Cash transfers can reduce IPV in recipient
families through increased economic security, improved emotional well-being, and women’s empowerment, along with a reduction in intrahousehold conflict (Buller et al. 2018). Several studies show this relationship by examining Juntos, a CCT in Peru designed to incentivize children’s education and improve household economic security by conditioning mothers’ receipt of the benefit on children’s school attendance. Perova and Vakis (2013) used quasi-experimental methods to show that women who received the Juntos benefit were significantly less likely than their nonrecipient peers to have suffered physical or emotional violence at the hands of their partner in the last 12 months (by 9 and 11 percentage points, respectively, or over 50 percent lower likelihood on each indicator). Burga (2014) corroborated the findings by using a difference-in-difference design to show that receiving Juntos was significantly associated with reductions in emotional violence (14 percentage points). However, the effects on emotional violence appeared to fade over time. In contrast, the rate of physical violence reported by Juntos recipients was not significantly different from that of nonrecipients at 6 months, but, over the long term, the program appeared to produce a 9 percentage point (or 56 percent) reduction in physical violence. The CCT also appeared to increase the frequency of women reporting that they participated in household decision making (by 8 percentage points, or 11 percent). Evidence from LAC suggests that receipt of a CCT may improve the family environment by empowering women and reducing marital strife. Using a quasi-experimental design, researchers in Peru found that recipient mothers in the Juntos CCT program were significantly more likely than their untreated peers to report shared household decision making, high self-esteem, and high quality of life (Alcazar et al. 2016). In Ecuador, Hidrobo and Fernald (2013) found that the Bono de Desarrollo Humano (BDH) transfer did not produce significant impacts on physical violence or emotional violence (yelling, insulting, threats of abandonment) reported by recipient women, but did significantly reduce controlling behaviors. However, the effects of the program appear to depend on education levels of adults in the household. At endline, the program had significantly increased emotional violence (by 9 percentage points) against women with six or fewer years of education but still with more schooling than their partners. Among women with more than six years of education, in contrast, the program appeared to have reduced emotional violence they experienced (by 8 percentage points) and their partners’ controlling behaviors (by 14 percentage points). The researchers suggest that by changing women’s incomes, the BDH affects economic household

125 These mechanisms operate beyond education-conditioned CCTs; a benefit in Ecuador that was conditioned on mothers’ participation in nutrition training sessions produced significant decreases (6 to 7 percentage points) in IPV (Hidrobo et al. 2016). Researchers suggest that the mechanism through which the CCT decreased violence was lower poverty-related stress, greater bargaining power among mothers, and an increase in cooperative domestic labor carried out by both women and men in the household.

126 In a CCT evaluation in Macedonia, transfers distributed to mothers rather than to heads of household appear to have increased the proportion of household income spent on food, perhaps indicating that women were empowered in financial decision making as a result of their new income (Armand and Carneiro 2018).

127 BDH was originally designed as a CCT with child schooling and health care conditions. The conditions were never enforced, making the program a UCT with education and health goals.

128 In Ecuador, another study of cash, food voucher, and in-kind food transfers conditional on attendance at monthly nutrition programs found that all three treatment types had similar and significant effects on IPV and reduced controlling behaviors and physical/sexual violence in the home by 19 to 30 percent (Hidrobo and Fernald 2016).
bargaining, which in turn can affect whether the male partners feel threatened or feel like their control or preferences are at risk. For recipient women, having six or fewer years of education but still more than their partner switched the direction of the effect of income on IPV outcomes (from reducing emotional violence toward them to increasing it) through that economic household bargaining channel.

In Mexico, researchers found that, six years after the initial disbursement of a CCT, women in Oportunidades-beneficiary households were 40 percent less likely to experience IPV than their nonbeneficiary peers (Bobonis et al. 2013). However, beneficiary women (mothers of children targeted with the education benefit) were just as likely as nonbeneficiary women to experience emotional abuse and were significantly more likely than their untreated peers to receive threats of abuse without associated physical violence. The results suggest that, even though a CCT may promote the safety of women through enhanced income and decision-making empowerment, it does not mitigate the risk of emotional abuse, thereby having mixed effects on the home environment.

One piece of contrary evidence from LAC suggests that CCTs may increase the risk of domestic violence, especially in rural households where mothers have low levels of education. Researchers in Brazil used a quasi-experimental design and a nationally representative household survey data set to explore how the Bolsa Familia program affected IPV (Moreira et al. 2016). By matching treatment women with similar untreated women, Moreira et al. showed that the CCT appeared to have significantly increased physical violence perpetrated by men against women in the household context. The effect was more pronounced among women in rural areas whose education and income levels were below those of their husbands. The authors suggest that, to avoid the risk of increased IPV, the CCT should also be conditioned on mothers’ regular reliance on and engagement of health supports and on social protection agencies’ intrafamilial monitoring.

Overall, emerging evidence from LAC suggests that cash transfers reduce crime and, in particular, theft. In Brazil, researchers used geolocated crime databases and an instrumental variable approach to estimate the impact on crime of the Bolsa Familia’s expanded coverage (Chioda et al. 2012). They found that a policy change that expanded Bolsa from 15-year-olds and younger to include 16- and 17-year-olds was associated with a significant reduction in crime (6.5 percent). Even though the percentage is small, the reduction implies 2.1 fewer crimes annually per additional student covered under the expansion. The expansion appeared to have the greatest effect on property crime (especially robberies), but violent crime rates were also significantly and negatively associated with the expanded coverage. The financial support had a negative and significant association with crime in neighborhoods around schools on nonschool days and in the evening and at night, with the rate of all crimes negatively (but not always significantly) reduced during school hours. The results suggest that the incapacitation effect (Jacob and Lefgren 2003) is not the channel of impact. Instead, mechanisms could include household income effects, peer group effects, and altered household routines.

Recent observational research from Brazil complements the above findings. Machado et al. (2018) examined the effects of the Bolsa Familia program on violent crime by using data on homicides and hospitalizations across Brazil. Municipalities with higher rates of Bolsa coverage among the eligible population had significantly lower homicide rates and fewer hospitalizations
as a result of violent crime. The findings were robust to different model specifications, and the models included other factors correlated with homicide as controls.

Evidence from Colombia shows that immediately following the monthly disbursement of the Familias en Acción CCT, crime fell in beneficiary-dense neighborhoods of Bogotá (Camacho and Mejía 2012). Specifically, theft of property decreased significantly upon the electronic transfer of benefits to Familias beneficiaries’ bank accounts. With a regression discontinuity design, the authors suggest that a 10 percent increase in CCT coverage led to a further 6.2 to 7.1 percent reduction in personal crime in those areas. The reduction in personal crime was even more pronounced in rich neighborhoods adjacent to high-disbursement neighborhoods (7.7 to 12 percent decrease per 10 percent increase in the number of beneficiaries). Associations between disbursement and homicide or household robbery were not significant. These data do not support the incapacitation effect channel either, which should show a relationship between school attendance times in CCT-beneficiary-dense areas and lower crime; instead, the outcomes suggest that it was the income effect that changed the attractiveness of crime. Contrary evidence from Uruguay, however, indicated that the modality of the CCT benefit may be a critical determinant of theft rates (Borraz and Munyo 2015). The authors used the expansion of a major Uruguayan CCT (increases in both coverage and size) to examine the effects of the disbursements on property crime. They found significant increases in property crime (theft/robbery) after the expansion of CCTs. The program paid transfers in checks, which were immediately cashed, rather than transferring funds to electronic accounts. The authors argued that the method of disbursement increased the appeal of street-level theft and robbery, leading to 3.5 new property crimes per 1000 beneficiaries, or a 1.4 percent increase, which is significant at the 1 percent level. The authors’ findings are in keeping with evidence from the United States, suggesting that increased electronic benefit disbursement and smaller amounts of cash carried by beneficiaries may have a negative association with street crime (Tekin et al. 2014; Armey et al. 2014).

CCTs may also have long-term impacts on violence and crime by limiting the degree to which children engage in child labor in illicit industries. In Peru, childhood exposure to an exogenous price increase in illegal coca was strongly associated with higher rates of child labor in coca cultivation and processing, lower schooling attainment, and, over the long term, lower earnings and higher rates of incarceration (Sviatschi 2017). The study, which used time-series data from coca-producing regions of Peru, suggested that high coca prices affected criminal activity later in life through child coca workers’ accumulation of illicit human capital. However, children in early-implementation districts of the Juntos CCT (which was gradually introduced across Peru) experienced different outcomes. Children who were both (1) eligible for the CCT, which was not yet available in their district, and (2) exposed to high-price illegal coca markets eventually were 30 percent more likely than similar CCT-enrolled children to be incarcerated as adults for drug-related and violent crime.129 In the view of parents, CCT increased the costs of child labor, reduced child labor at the time of the price shock, increased schooling, and reduced drug production. Sviatschi estimated that coca production during the price spike was 34 percent lower as a result of the CCT. These effects are primarily attributable to a schooling-work

---

129 Adults studied who were ages 11 through 14 at the time of the price escalation were most affected because it is at that age that children transition from primary to secondary school (and commonly drop out).
substitution effect and less to an income effect, given that results did not change when stratified by poverty level and that adult labor increased after the introduction of the CCT.

As in LMICs, strictly enforced cash transfers in LAC may reduce risky sexual behaviors among youth. Researchers in Colombia examined the impact of two CCTs—Familias en Acción (FA) and Subsidio Escolar (SE)—on teenage pregnancy in Bogotá (Cortes et al. 2016). The FA CCT did not appear to have significant impacts on teen pregnancy rates after one year of girls’ program exposure, but the SE CCT did. The authors indicate that the difference was attributable to the design of the programs: FA was conditioned only on school attendance and could be reacquired if lost due to noncompliance. However, SE was conditioned on both school attendance and academic performance and could not be reinstated if lost through noncompliance. Therefore, the incentive to avoid risky sexual behavior was higher in the program in which teenage pregnancy would irreversibly terminate the transfer.

CCTs may also reduce behavior problems among younger children. In Mexico, Fernald et al. (2009) assessed the health, cognition, and behavior effects of the Oportunidades CCT on children ages 8 to 10. They found that children whose families were randomly assigned to start receiving the CCT earlier than other families (and thus had 10 years of exposure instead of 8.5 years) had significantly lower behavior problem scores on an adapted Strengths and Difficulties Questionnaire (a behavior problem score of -0.09 versus 0.13 for same-age, late-starting peers).

The receipt of a CCT may however, also influence children’s trust in government (a protective factor) and mothers’ perceptions of well-being—in undesirable ways. Escobal and Benites (2012) used a quasi-experimental design to show that children whose families received the Juntos CCT were significantly less likely than similar untreated children to report that “the government is doing the right thing for kids like me” (54 versus 74 percent), indicating reduced trust in government. Further, mothers in recipient families were significantly less likely than matched nonrecipients to report satisfaction with their life achievement (a 30 percentage point gap) and expressed lower satisfaction with their general quality of life. The authors suggest that these negative associations reflected the fact that children who continued to receive the transfer were still obligated to perform housework (the amount of housework appeared to have increased over that required of untreated children) while also meeting school attendance goals, both of which added stress to the child’s life. Meanwhile, the recipient mothers may have felt burdened with obligations to enforce their children’s school attendance and health visits.

2. Scholarships and other student financial incentives

An emerging body of evidence from LMICs and LAC suggests that scholarships have mixed or nonsignificant effects on noncognitive skills, risky behaviors, and protective behaviors. In Table XVI.3 we summarize the evidence on the effects of scholarships and other student financial incentives on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Of the 37 studies eligible for inclusion in this section, 6 evaluated programs that provided scholarships or other student financial incentives, including one study in LAC, 5 studies in LMICs, and no studies in HICs. Appendix Q presents more information about all studies of scholarship and other student financial incentives.

130 Our search terms for risky and protective behaviors included terms for trust in government and public institutions. Appendix D provides the full list of search terms used.
financial incentive programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

**Table XVI.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: scholarships and other student financial incentives**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scholarships and other student financial incentives</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☒</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 6 were eligible for inclusion.

- ☐ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- ☒ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- ☐ = no body of evidence;
- ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Our search of the foundational and grey literature did not yield eligible studies from HICs that examine the impact of scholarships on violence, crime, or associated outcomes.

**LMICs.** Limited evidence from LMICs suggests that scholarships and student incentives have mixed effects on social-emotional outcomes and protective behaviors. In a longitudinal randomized trial in Cambodia, treatment children (grade 4 students) received three years of scholarships based on need or merit, contingent on school attendance and basic performance (Barrera-Osorio et al. 2018). Nine years after the scholarships ended, researchers found that the need-based scholarships led to increased educational attainment by an average of four months and that the merit-based scholarships produced significant positive cognitive effects, marginally significant ($p < .1$) positive employment outcomes, and significant positive family socioeconomic impacts. However, neither the need nor merit scholarships produced significant impacts on prosocial, internalizing, or externalizing behavior indicators or on any of the Big 5\(^{131}\) social-emotional measures. In a quasi-experimental study of another need-based scholarship in Cambodia, Filmer and Schady (2014) found that the disbursements had mixed effects on risky behaviors; six years after the children first received the scholarship (and three years after the last disbursement), they were significantly more likely than their untreated peers to have attained greater schooling (0.6 additional grades), but they were no more or less likely to have an adolescent child, get married, score higher on tests, have a job, or earn more income.

Mixed evidence from China suggests that scholarships may improve recipients’ social-emotional skills under specific circumstances. In the Compassionate Heart Scholars Program, middle and high school students nominated their peers for a scholarship and then voted on the nominees (Luo et al. 2011). Winners received 400 to 800 yuan (for middle and high school students, respectively) and a mandate to design and complete various community service projects. Receiving a nomination for and then winning the scholarship each had significant impacts on academic scores (relative to changes in the nonwinner, non-nominee group). A nomination for or election to the scholarship program also appeared to have significant impacts on students’ self-esteem relative to the normal (non-nominated or nonwinner) students, even before the scholarship was disbursed or community service projects commenced. Qualitative evidence from interviews with nominated and winning students confirmed that those students selected by their peers had greater confidence and drive following the election. After completion of the community service component, elected scholars also developed more self-efficacy and social responsibility than their nonwinner peers (significant only at the 10 percent level). However, Luo and coauthors could not show that the apparent effects of the program on winning scholars’ social-emotional skills was due to receiving cash, given that the peer selection process and the subsequent service project requirements could have produced those effects instead.

However, experimental evidence from China suggests that the early commitment of financial aid (ECFA) did not have an impact on short-term social-emotional outcomes. Liu et al. (2013) used a randomized design to examine the effects of a scholarship promised to lower secondary students, a stipend that would defray the costs of attendance at their future upper high school. One year after the promise and following several reminders from implementers about the promise, treatment students were more likely than their untreated peers to matriculate into upper high school. However, the incentive did not appear to have significant effects on either dropout (in the last year of lower secondary school) or students’ self-esteem. The program did appear to reduce dropout significantly among the lower-performing subgroup of students.

Even though scholarships can improve academic outcomes and protective behaviors, they may simultaneously reduce faith in established political systems. Kremer et al. (2009) found evidence that a merit-based scholarship program for girls in Kenya increased enrollment, school attendance, and test scores among treatment participants. In a follow-up evaluation, Friedman et al. (2016) found that positive effects of the program on attainment, enrollment, and test scores persisted and that the program affected behavioral outcomes. Girls who had received scholarship were significantly (27 percent) less likely than their untreated peers to accept domestic violence as a justifiable action and 57 percent less likely to have their parents choose their spouses (significant only at \( p < 0.1 \)). The program increased news literacy and political awareness among treatment girls but did not affect their voting intentions or likelihood of engagement in community groups. Treatment girls were also significantly less likely to be satisfied with—and

---

132 It is important to note that the students consistently nominated (and subsequently elected) peers who were already significantly stronger students than the non-winners with respect to their Chinese, mathematics, English, self-esteem, self-efficacy, and social responsibility scores, according to baseline (prenomination) data. Therefore, one limitation of the study is that students who were nominated and elected may have simply been more prepared to learn as a result of their initially higher cognitive skill. Finally, it appears that the election produced the academic benefit and that the scholarship/community service produced the self-esteem and self-efficacy and social responsibility benefits, but the authors cannot parse effect of the scholarship allocation itself.
show respect for—state authority and to be satisfied with Kenyan democracy (-0.048). Most important, treatment girls were 26 percent more likely than control girls to agree that political violence was acceptable. Researchers suggest that education increased political knowledge and dissatisfaction with the status quo and the current (democratic) means of achieving change. In the same way, education may reduce recipients’ acceptance of existing authority at home, perhaps explaining the reduction in acceptance of domestic violence.

**LAC.** Emerging evidence from LAC suggests that scholarship supports may not be effective in improving academic and social-emotional outcomes. In Argentina, researchers (Ganimian et al. 2018) used a randomized design to test the effects of the four-year Scholarship and Mentoring Program (SMP) on academic and social-emotional outcomes. The SMP offered (1) monthly student cash incentives, conditioned on no grade repetitions, no suspensions, and continued enrollment in a program-affiliated school and (2) monthly mentoring sessions with university-educated, paid mentors. The program appears to have significantly improved preventive and corrective academic behaviors, such as catching up on missed schoolwork, but it had little to no impact on academic mindsets (students’ beliefs about their own performance and efficacy), perseverance, learning strategies, school performance (attendance and grade repetition), or student achievement (test scores). Most important, the SMP did not have significant impacts on the Big 5 social-emotional traits.

3. **School feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers**

   An emerging body of evidence from HICs and LMICs suggests that school feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers (such as the provision of school uniforms) may help improve recipients’ engagement in risky and protective behaviors. Our search found no evidence on violence, crime, or other correlated outcomes. In Table XVI.4 we summarize the evidence on the effects of school feeding and take-home ration programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Of the 37 studies eligible for inclusion in this section, 5 evaluated programs that provided school feeding and take-home rations, including no studies in LAC, 3 studies in LMICs, and 2 in HICs. Appendix Q provides more information about all studies of school feeding, take-home ration programs, and in-kind transfers in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.
Table XVI.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environ-mental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School feeding, take-home rations, and other in-kind transfers</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 5 were eligible for inclusion.

〇 = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence; ⊙ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Evidence connecting school meals to violence, crime, and correlated outcomes is limited and mixed in HICs. In the United States, Schanzenbach and Zaki (2014) used data from a randomized trial to show that neither universal before-school breakfast nor universal breakfast in the classroom improved student behaviors, as reported by teachers. In England, Kitchen et al. (2013) used a quasi-experimental design to evaluate a free school meal program. After two years of programming, the researchers found that parents whose primary school–age children received the school meals were significantly more likely (9 percentage points) than parents of untreated students to report that it was “certainly true” that their child was obedient (an important family environment factor). However, when those “true” responses were combined with those from parents of treated children reporting that their child’s obedience was “somewhat true,” the obedience effect of school meals program disappeared. The results suggest that parents in treatment families were more confident in their children’s obedience, but the findings should be interpreted with caution.

**LMICs.** Limited evidence from LMICs suggests that education-related food and in-kind transfers may reduce risky sexual behaviors. In non-experimental studies in South Africa, researchers examined whether the receipt of specific social supports was associated with reductions in risky behaviors (Cluver et al. 2014, 2016). Principal component analysis suggested that adolescents whose families received cash-type supports designed to improve school attendance and enrollment (grants, school feeding, and food gardens) exhibited significantly fewer risky sexual behaviors than adolescents who did not receive those supports. Adolescents who received “cash and care” (both cash-type supports and positive parenting and teacher support) saw an even greater reduction in the odds of risky sexual behaviors (approximately half the rate of their “non-cash and care” peers). Transactional sex among young women who received free schooling and grants dropped from 10 to 2 percent. School feeding appeared to reduce rates of risky sexual behavior from 15 to 10 percent and reduced the rates further to 7 percent when combined with good parental monitoring.
In Bangladesh, researchers (Buchman et al. 2018; Field et al. 2018) used a randomized design to evaluate the effects of (1) the Kishoree Kontha Positive Youth Development (PYD) program, (2) a cooking oil transfer conditional on no adolescent marriage or child-bearing, and (3) the two treatments combined. By targeting risky behaviors such as adolescent marriage or early childbearing, the conditional cooking oil transfer was designed to delay those outcomes directly and thereby increase girls’ educational attainment. The conditional cooking oil transfer reduced girls’ likelihood of bearing children in their teenage years by 11 percent, relative to their untreated peers. Similarly, the oil incentive reduced by 21 percent the likelihood of treatment girls’ (ages 15 through 17 years at program outset) early marriage. The PYD program, which included literacy tutoring, financial training, and life skills training, made no significant impact on early pregnancy or child marriage, but did improve school enrollment. The combined program, which included both the PYD and cooking oil components, generated impacts on girls’ early childbearing and marriage that were similar to (and not significantly different from) those produced by the cooking oil transfer alone.

In Kenya, Duflo et al. (2006) conducted a randomized controlled trial to assess the impact of three treatments on risky sexual behaviors (as a proxy for HIV/AIDS risk). The researchers found that the provision of school uniforms (an in-kind transfer with a logic similar to that underlying take-home rations) had significant impacts on the outcomes of interest. Two years after the program’s introduction, free school uniforms had reduced dropout by 15 percent, reduced girls’ likelihood of teenage child-bearing by 10 percent, and reduced girls’ likelihood of teenage marriage by 12 percent (a marginally significant difference). For boys, the reduction in the likelihood of marriage was 40 percent.

LAC. Our search of the literature has not yielded eligible studies in LAC that examine the impact of feeding or in-kind transfers programs on violence, crime, or associated outcomes.

4. Cost effectiveness of transfer programs on outcomes of interest

Limited cost-effectiveness calculations suggest that CCTs and conditional take-home rations are resource-efficient tools for reducing risky behavior and crime. In Malawi, Baird et al. (2010, 2011, 2013a) showed that the Zomba CCT treatment was more cost-effective than the UCT program with regard to school attendance and dropout, given that the treatment’s monitoring and administrative costs were marginal; the UCT transfers would have had to be significantly larger to achieve the same impacts. However, the UCT was more cost effective regarding the temporary reduction of teen pregnancy and marriage. In Bangladesh, Buchman et al. (2018) estimated that for every $1,000 spent, the cooking oil incentive averted 1.3 child marriages, delayed child marriage by 6.3 years, and increased time in school by 4.3 years. The PYD empowerment component increased enrollment by 4.3 years for every $1,000 spent. However, only the cooking oil incentive produces a net present value in education greater ($1,078) than the current investment ($1,000). In Kenya, Duflo et al. (2006) calculated that the cost effectiveness of

---

133 As noted above in the discussion on cash transfers, non-education-related food transfers may have impacts on IPV. In Ecuador, food, food voucher, and cash benefits conditioned on mothers’ attendance at nutrition training sessions produced significant decreases (of 6 to 7 percentage points) in IPV (Hidrobo et al. 2016). Researchers suggest that the mechanism through which the CCT decreased violence encompassed lower poverty-related stress, mothers’ greater bargaining power, and women’s and men’s increased cooperation in household labor.
providing uniforms to adolescents was $300 per one pregnancy averted; however, it cost only $91 simply to inform girls about HIV rates among men of different age groups (another treatment arm).

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

In this chapter, we examined the evidence on the impact of three types of transfer programs—cash transfer programs, scholarship and other student financial incentive programs, and school feeding and take-home ration programs—on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. We found a promising evidence base in LAC countries and LMICs for the effect of cash transfer programs on violence, crime and correlated outcomes. In LMICs, evidence suggests that cash transfers can reduce risky behaviors and improve family environment factors, including risky sexual behavior and intrahousehold violence. Evidence from LAC suggests that cash transfers can reduce violent crime. However, evidence on cash transfers is insufficient to identify the mechanisms through which transfer programs produce effects on crime, violence, and correlated outcomes. The evidence on scholarships, school feeding programs, and in-kind transfers, however, is only emerging and merely touches on risky and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills. There are, however, limited cost-effectiveness analyses indicating that CCTs and conditional take-home rations are resource-efficient tools for reducing risky behavior and crime. We therefore recommend additional rigorous research on the channels through which cash transfers can affect violence and crime, research using longitudinal studies, and research that looks at impacts on violence and crime for males separately from females. We also recommend incorporating cost-effectiveness analysis in future rigorous research on cash-transfers. We also recommend that future research on scholarships, school feeding, and in-kind transfers programs in LAC and LMICs incorporate social-emotional skills and behaviors as outcomes.

2. Recommendations for investing in transfer programs

Based on the global evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

- **Support CCTs to impact violent crime among youth.** Moderately strong evidence from Peru and Brazil, as well as from Kenya, suggests that cash transfer programs conditioned on school attendance and continued health checkups can reduce the incidence of violent crime, including among youths up to age 17.

- **Support cash transfer programs to reduce the incidence of risky behaviors.** Evidence from LMICs suggests that exposure to cash transfer programs may reduce the incidence of risky behaviors, such as risky sexual practices, but we lack strong evidence to suggest the relative value of conditioning versus not conditioning such transfers.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
### XVII. EXPANDING ACCESS TO HIGH QUALITY SCHOOLS

#### Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vouchers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Access to improved instruction, a higher quality school environment and peer groups with lower risky behaviors reduce violence and crime through various mechanisms. Improved instruction leads to improved social-emotional skills and greater school engagement, which lead to improved educational attainment and employment outcomes, both of which can reduce crime. An improved school environment is expected to reduce violence and crime by improving the relational climate and reducing bullying and school violence, which may reduce risky behaviors and dropout. Exposure to peers with fewer risky behaviors is expected to reduce participation in risky behaviors in the short term and to reduce participation in violence and crime in the short and long run. Merit-based scholarships motivate students to maintain good grades to keep their scholarship, improving school engagement and learning, which can contribute to improved employment outcomes, which can reduce crime in the long term.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lotteries</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merit-based scholarships</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single-sex instruction</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved instruction and school environment as a result of reduced classroom disruptions and bullying can improve violence and crime through various mechanisms. Improved instruction is expected to lead to increased school engagement, which will lead to improved educational attainment and employment outcomes, expected to reduce crime. An improved school environment, including reduced bullying, can improve the acquisition of cognitive, self-esteem, and social-emotional skills, which are expected to improve violence and crime in the short and long run.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; □ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ◯ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ◱ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; □ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ◯ = weak body of evidence; □ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

#### A. Program descriptions

In this section, we review the evidence on how programs that provide access to higher quality public or private schools affect participant outcomes. Programs that enable students to transfer to higher quality schools involve vouchers, lotteries, merit-based scholarships, and single-sex instruction. Vouchers, lotteries, and merit-based scholarships typically target low-
income, at-risk students in kindergarten through grade 12. Single-sex instruction does not always target the same at-risk student population. The principal goals of these programs are to improve student enrollment, attendance, academic achievement (including grades and test scores), and academic attainment (including graduation rates and enrollment in higher education). In addition, single-sex instruction typically aims to improve students’ self-concept and self-efficacy in traditionally “gendered” subjects such as mathematics. In Table XVII.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of programs providing access to high quality schools.

### Table XVII.1. Summary of programs providing access to high quality schools: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Vouchers           | Primary school or secondary school ages | Low-income public-school students or students not currently enrolled in school; or universally available to all students | Targeted vouchers pay some or all of a student’s education at a fee-paying private school. Universal vouchers are typically a flat fee that covers part of the cost of private school. | 1. Improved academic achievement  
2. Improved academic attainment  
3. Improved enrollment and attendance |
| Lotteries          | Primary school or secondary school ages | Low-income public-school students or students not currently enrolled in school | Students apply to a public school or government subsidized “charter” school of their choice through lotteries, which are typically randomized and targeted to students from lower-income families. | 1. Improved academic achievement  
2. Improved academic attainment  
3. Improved enrollment and attendance |
| Merit-based scholarships | Primary school or secondary school ages | Low-income public-school students or students not currently enrolled in school | Merit-based scholarships distribute financial support to students who have already been admitted to a private school but are unable to attend because of cost. “Merit” is determined by GPA, test scores, or other indicators of academic achievement. | 1. Improved academic achievement  
2. Improved academic attainment  
3. Improved enrollment and attendance |
| Single-sex instruction | Primary school or secondary school ages | All students, but historically female students | Single-sex instruction refers either to schools that are single sex or to single-sex classes within coeducational schools. | 1. Improved academic achievement  
2. Improved academic attainment  
3. Improved self-concept and self-efficacy  
4. Improved classroom environment and reduced disruptions |

**Vouchers** are government payments for children attending a fee-charging school. Students might receive a voucher to attend a higher quality school through either universal or targeted programs. In Chile, a universal voucher program gave financial assistance to any student who wished to attend a private school. In Colombia, a targeted voucher program for low-income students, which operated through a lottery, covered the cost of public school. In India and the
United States, targeted and universal voucher programs facilitate “school choice,” enabling students to enroll in private schools or government-subsidized private schools (called charter schools in the United States).\footnote{Charter schools are unique to the United States. They are public schools that operate under contract to the private sector, with the assumption that the additional freedom of private sector operation catalyzes innovation and positive competition dynamics within the education sector (Hanushek et al. 2007). In the United States, lottery programs enabling students to transfer to charter schools have generally demonstrated slightly positive or null impacts on cognitive outcomes, including test scores and grades (Abdulkadiroğlu et al. 2011; Chabrier et al. 2016; Angrist et al. 2013) and a recent long-term study of 2,800 students in 31 charter schools across the United States concluded that students who won a lottery and were admitted to charter schools did not, on average, show improved academic achievement in the short term or college enrollment and attainment in the long term (Philip et al. 2019). A literature is emerging on the impact of charter schools on outcomes relevant to this review, but we do not focus on charter schools in this chapter because they do not appear in the developing country context and vary considerably in instructional focus and other characteristics. Four studies measure charter schools’ impact on relevant outcomes: in a randomized experiment, Dobbie and Fryer (2014) found that, six years after entering a Harlem charter school, female students were less likely to be pregnant in their teens and male students were less likely to be incarcerated than students who were not admitted to the school. An evaluation of KIPP charter preschools by Mathematica concluded that, in a natural experiment, students who won admission to KIPP had improved executive functioning (Knechtel et al. 2017). In a survey with grade 8 students, West et al. (2016) found that charter school attendance had positive impacts on achievement and attendance but slightly negative impacts on social-emotional skills, including grit and self-control. And, in a natural experiment, Dudovitz et al. (2018) demonstrated that charter school students had lower marijuana use, fewer marijuana-using peers, and more orderly school environments than students who lost the charter lottery.} With the exception of Chile, all voucher programs in this chapter relied on a full or partial lottery system. Vouchers can pay for some or all of a student’s private school fees. Typically, private schools apply to be part of a voucher program. Vouchers vary in length from a specific period (such as high school) to all of a child’s schooling.

**Lotteries** aim to give students the opportunity to study at the school of their choice—typically in charter or public schools. In the United States, lotteries frequently become a necessity when public or charter schools are oversubscribed, but lotteries also find use as a standard open-enrollment method for public or charter schools, whereby schools turn to a lottery to allocate all their available slots. In LMICs, lotteries are usually coupled with voucher programs; therefore, we will review them together in this chapter.

**Merit-based scholarship (MBS)** programs enable students to transfer to higher quality schools and are premised on goals similar to those underlying both vouchers and lotteries: increased student enrollment, academic achievement, and attainment. In the vast majority of MBS programs, “test scores and/or school grades determine “merit,” although the program might rely on additional targeting mechanisms such as household income. MBS programs vary in length from one year to a student’s entire schooling and are typically conditional on students’ continued performance in school (whether test scores, grades, attendance, or a combination). (Alternative scholarship mechanisms such as cash transfers and “pay for performance” programs, which do not involve student “merit,” are the topic of the transfers section of this chapter.)

**Single-sex instruction (SSI)** may refer to either single-sex schools or single-sex classes within coeducational schools. In both HICs and LMICs, private religious schools generally
provide single-sex instruction. SSI as an intervention for higher quality schooling works to attain outcomes similar to those already mentioned but also typically includes a focus on socio-emotional outcomes such as academic self-concept and self-efficacy, particularly in traditionally “gendered” disciplines such as mathematics and science. Some SSI research also focuses on improved classroom environment as an outcome resulting primarily from reduced student disruptions (defined as changes in students’ locus of control or students reporting the classroom being too loud to learn or fights taking place in the classroom).

**Common theory of change.** Vouchers, lotteries, and MBS programs all expand students’ school options—usually to allow students to attend private schools\(^\text{135}\) or public schools other than their assigned school(s). This expanded school access is expected to increase access to high quality instruction, an improved school environment, and peers who are less likely to engage in risky behaviors. Access to higher quality instruction, including lower teacher-to-pupil ratios and improved classroom management, can improve school engagement, leading to increased learning, educational attainment and employment outcomes. Increased competition among schools as a result of vouchers, lotteries, and MBS may also motivate schools to make improvements in quality and innovation, leading to improved student cognitive and social-emotional skill formation (Hsieh and Urquiola 2003). Higher quality instruction may also reduce students’ anti-social behaviors and potentially reduce school-based bullying and violence (Allen 2010). At the same time, by attending higher quality schools, students’ peer groups should improve to a group engaging in fewer risky behaviors which should decrease their engaging in risky behaviors. Students’ peer groups represent a significant determinant of student achievement, particularly for low- and average-ability students (Zimmer and Toma 2000) and have been shown to have a significant impact on substance abuse, risky behaviors, gang membership, and criminal activity (Sacerdote 2011). These impacts on correlated outcomes can all improve violence and crime as discussed in Chapter II. The fourth intervention, SSI, operates through similar mechanisms. First, instruction is improved because teachers are able to use instruction methods most appropriate for a single-sex group and because classroom disruptions are reduced (Pahlke 2014; Lavy and Schlosser 2011). Improved instruction leads to improved social-emotional skills and greater school engagement, which lead to improved educational attainment and employment outcomes, both expected to reduce crime. Second, the classroom or school environment may improve because of the reduced disruptions and improved peer behavior, including reduced bullying and gender-based violence. This reduced bullying can also result in a reduction in other forms of violence and crime as discussed in Chapter II. Unique to

\(^{135}\) It is important to note that there is a debate regarding the first assumption that private schools are higher quality than public schools. In the United States, a longitudinal study of over 1,000 students showed that, by simply controlling for socioeconomic status, private school students’ advantages in academic, social, psychological, and attainment outcomes at age 15 were eliminated (Pianta and Ansari 2018). Similarly, in a meta-analysis of the benefits of private schools in Latin America, Somers et al. (2004) found that, by controlling for socioeconomic characteristics and peer group effects, the gap between private and public school outcomes reduced to zero for most outcomes. In Latin America, Denmark, India, China, and elsewhere, studies have shown little evidence that private schools led to higher student achievement (Andersen 2008; Zhang 2012; Lucas and Mbiti 2014; Kingdon 2017; Urquiola 2016; and Sakellariou 2017), with the exceptions of Baum’s (2018) comparison of the sizable academic benefits of private schools in Kenya, Pop-Eleches and Urquiola (2011) in Romania, and Singhal and Das (2019) in India.
SSI, female students are also expected to have improved self-esteem and academic self-concept, which can reduce risky behaviors, increase protective behaviors, and reduce violence and crime.

**Common target beneficiary profiles.** Vouchers, lotteries, and MBS seek to address barriers to low-income or otherwise disadvantaged children who are currently out of school or served by low quality and/or overburdened public schools at both the primary and secondary levels. Some programs target specific populations, such as school choice programs in the United States, and focus only on low-income public school students. Universal programs without a specific target population, such as Chile’s voucher program, are a market-based mechanism intended to give parents more choice in their child’s schooling and to spur competition among all schools. SSI typically is limited to religious or other private schools and targets various demographic audiences depending on the school.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

1. **Vouchers and lottery programs**

   Emerging evidence shows positive impacts of voucher and lottery programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. However, the large share of the evidence on violence and crime is limited to HICs; the literature from LAC and LMICs is scant, constraining our ability to draw conclusions in those settings. In Table XVII.2, we summarize the evidence that we discovered in our literature searches. The systematic search process,\(^{136}\) which looked for vouchers, lotteries, and SSI, revealed 1,457 documents, of which 17 were papers on voucher and lottery studies eligible for inclusion in this review. Appendix R provides additional information about those studies and discusses studies that looked at the effects of such programs on academic outcomes. We discuss the literature below.

\(^{136}\) Our bibliographic search included terms related to vouchers, lotteries, and single-sex instruction.
### Table XVII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: vouchers and lotteries

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vouchers</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>•</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>•</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>•</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lotteries</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature searches in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 17 were eligible for inclusion.

- • = moderate body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- ☐ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings;
- ☐ = no body of evidence;
- ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs. Emerging evidence from HICs shows that vouchers can reduce violence and crime.** A longitudinal quasi-experimental evaluation of a Milwaukee voucher program that covered tuition for private schools found that the program reduced high school participants’ likelihood of being convicted of misdemeanors by 5 percentage points and their likelihood of being convicted of felonies by ages 22 through 25 years by 3 percentage points (DeAngelis and Wolf 2016). A longitudinal analysis of the same program found a 0.18 SD reduction in drug-related convictions among males who participated in the program in grades 8 and 9 ten years later (DeAngelis and Wolf 2019).

**Other studies in the United States have found that voucher programs improved recipient students’ outcomes correlated with violence and crime, including students’ school environment and risky behaviors.** In an evaluation of the New York City voucher program, Mayer et al. (2002) found that the program, which enabled students to transfer to private schools, achieved a reduction in student suspension rates, in student fighting at school, and in destruction of property at school. In another study tracking students three years after the provision of a Washington, D.C., voucher program, researchers found that students who received vouchers to attend private schools had lower absenteeism rates and higher perceptions of school safety than similar students who stayed in the public school system. The gains in absenteeism were strongest for older and initially lower-performing students (Webber et al. 2019). In a natural experiment in which students were awarded vouchers through a lottery to attend private school in Charlotte,

---

137 The three studies that comprise this evidence found increased school segregation or social stratification. We did not search on segregation or stratification as outcomes, but included this finding as a negative impact.
Virginia, Greene (2001) found a large, significant improvements in student-reported safety at school between student voucher winners and nonwinners.

Evidence on whether vouchers affect students’ civic engagement attitudes and behaviors is mixed. A meta-analysis by DeAngelis (2016) of school choice and civic engagement outcomes found impacts that are “null to positive for tolerance, null to positive for civic engagement, and positive for social order [following laws and trusting others]” and a review by Wolf (2007) found that school choice had small positive effects on political tolerance, knowledge, and volunteerism. Two specific studies found no impacts on low-income voucher recipients’ likelihood of voting (DeAngelis and Wolf’s 2019 study of the voucher program in Milwaukee and Carlson et al.’s 2017 study of the voucher program in New York City). Bettinger and Slonim (2006) used experimental methods to show that Ohio’s voucher program, which targeted students in kindergarten through grade 8, increased students’ altruism toward charitable organizations, but not toward peers (altruism is related to empathy, one of the social-emotional skills identified in Chapter II as linked to reducing violence and crime).

Similar to the evidence base for vouchers, evidence for lotteries demonstrates the positive impact of open-enrollment lotteries on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. A Chicago lottery program for admission to public high schools found that, by grade 12, students who won the lottery reported significantly fewer incidents of disciplinary action, fewer arrests, and lower incarceration rates than students who had not won the lottery (Cullen et al. 2006). Deming (2011) found that seven years after random assignment in the Charlotte public school system’s choice lottery, lottery winners accounted for fewer arrests for serious crimes


138 Deming measures the severity crime using estimates of victimization cost and the expected punishment based on a successful conviction.
based on a lottery had a reduced risk of being pregnant, having a child, or cohabitating with a partner three years after application compared to students who were not offered a voucher (Angrist et al. 2002). The authors noted that the voucher program increased costs to the government and participants, but that these costs were likely outweighed by increased future earnings due to increased educational attainment and learning. At the same time, studies of Chile’s longstanding voucher program have found evidence of increased social stratification as the highest-income public school students move into private schools while selective private schools tend to admit higher socioeconomic status students in a process known as “cream skimming,” increasing inequality of educational outcomes across the socioeconomic spectrum (Hsieh and Urquiola 2006, McEwan et al. 2008).

2. Merit-based scholarships

We found emerging evidence on the impacts of MBS programs on outcomes correlated with violence and crime, but the evidence is mixed and drawn only from LMICs outside LAC. In Table XVII.3, we summarize the literature we uncovered through our literature searches. The systematic search on MBS was part of the broader search on scholarships for the review of transfers (previous section of this chapter). We identified individual studies on merit-based scholarships for inclusion in the present chapter. Through this process, we uncovered three papers about MBS that were eligible for inclusion in this review. We found no eligible studies from HICs or LAC. All three eligible studies took place in LMICs outside LAC. Two were RCTs, and the other used quasi-experimental methods to estimate causal impacts. Appendix R presents additional details on the studies summarized in Table XVII.3. as well as studies on the effects of MBS on educational outcomes.

| Table XVII.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: MBS |
|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| Intervention | Region | Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime | Impacts on violence and crime | | | |
| | | Social-emotional skills | Environmental factors | Risky and protective behaviors | Violent crime | Nonviolent crime | School violence |
| MBS | HICs | | | | | |
| LMICs | | | | | | |
| LAC | | | | | | |

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational search, through grey literature searches, and through the bibliographic literature searches in LMICs and LAC, three were eligible for inclusion. ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; □ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ◊ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

HICs. We did not find evidence on the outcomes of interest in HICs.

LMICs. Three RCTs on MBS find mixed impacts on a wide variety of outcomes. The review identified relevant studies in Cambodia, Ghana, and Kenya for studies of MBS programs in primary and secondary school, evaluating diverse outcomes, including social-emotional skills, civic engagement, and engagement in risky behaviors. In Cambodia, Barrera-Osorio et al. (2018)
used an RCT to estimate impacts of providing scholarships based on merit or poverty. The authors found that the merit-based scholarship improved recipients’ self-reported well-being, cognitive skills, and employment, but not for those who received the scholarship based on poverty. Another experimental study, which estimated the impacts of an MBS program in Ghana, found that students who had been admitted to secondary school, but who lacked the funds to pay for school, had 0.2 fewer children than non-recipients by age 25 (Duflo et al. 2017). In a third RCT (Friedman et al. 2016), which took place in Kenya, schools participating in the girls’ MBS program had significantly lower rates of teacher absenteeism, improving the school environment, and found mixed impacts on civic engagement. Scholarship recipients were less likely to accept domestic violence, but also more likely to perceive political violence as legitimate.

**LAC.** We did not find evidence on the outcomes of interest in LAC.

3. **Single-sex instruction**

The evidence on the effect of SSI on violence, crime, and related outcomes is weak because of the small number of rigorous studies and the challenges associated with rigorously estimating the causal impacts of SSI. Evidence of impacts for male students is more limited than for female students because some studies reported on impacts for female students only. However, evidence is emerging on SSI’s impact on risky behaviors, social-emotional skills, school environment factors, and school violence. In HICs, there is moderate evidence on the effect of SSI on social-emotional skills and school environment factors. These conclusions come from an extensive foundational literature review, a bibliographic search for research in LMICs and LAC, and a global search online for grey literature. The search process (which grouped vouchers, lotteries, and SSI) identified 1,457 documents, of which 7 were papers on SSI that were eligible for inclusion in this review (summarized in Table XVII.4). Appendix R presents additional information about the studies in this review and about studies that look at SSI effects on educational attainment.

---

139 Authors think the larger impact for the MBS scholarship recipients may be due to a labeling effect because the larger impact for MBS recipients persisted even among students who were similar at baseline.
### Table XVII.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: single-sex instruction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Risky and protective behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SSI</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational search, through grey literature searches, and through the bibliographic literature searches in LMICs and LAC, seven were eligible for inclusion.  
○ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ○ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ○ = no body of evidence; ○ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Several studies from the United Kingdom, South Korea, and Switzerland provide moderate evidence that SSI may benefit students’ social-emotional skills. Many of these studies, however, did not generate high quality evidence because of weak designs and small sample sizes. A meta-analysis of over 400 studies from 21 countries noted that impacts on student victimization and self-concept were close to nil (although the authors noted that the number of studies in these categories was insufficient to perform a thorough analysis) (Pahlke et al. 2014). A global 2005 systematic review found that SSI had small, positive impacts on self-concept and locus of control but that impacts on self-esteem were mixed (Mael et al. 2005). In a natural experiment, Lee et al. (2014) analyzed South Korea’s random assignment of students into single-sex or coeducational instruction in Seoul. Overall, the study found that SSI resulted in higher levels of “effort” (for male students) and higher percentages of “hard-working peers” (for female students). However, the study noted that schools with SSI in South Korea were more likely to attract and retain higher quality teachers, perhaps contributing to the observed impacts. In a longitudinal analysis of students born in 1958 in the United Kingdom, Sullivan (2009) demonstrated that single-sex schooling reduced the gender gap with respect to self-concept. In mixed-gender schooling, girls had a higher self-concept in English language studies, and boys had a higher self-concept in mathematics and science, but single-sex schooling reduced those gaps. The results should be interpreted with caution because of limitations to the study design. In Switzerland, a medium-term, randomized study of 800 students in one school found that single-sex classrooms strengthened female students’ self-confidence four years after the intervention (Eisenkopf et al. 2015). Treatment estimates may include spillover effects given that the treatment and control group students attended the same school. In addition, the school was not typical in that it was designed for students who wished to enter the education profession, and 80 percent were female. The study did not evaluate impacts on male students.

In addition to focusing on social-emotional skills, studies document the positive impact of SSI on classroom environment and student behavior. In a study of single-sex classrooms at an at-risk, urban high school, Hoffman et al. (2008) observed a positive impact on classroom
environment and student behavior for female students, noting that, unlike the comparison group, female students in SSI classrooms demonstrated greater participation and academic risk taking.

Other studies note benefits on classroom behavior and students’ risky behaviors in schools with a higher proportion of female students. Using data from Israel, Lavy and Schlosser (2011) found that classrooms with higher proportions of female students had lower levels of classroom disruption and violence as well as improved student-teacher relationships and improved cognitive outcomes for boys and girls. Black et al. (2013) conducted an analysis of cohort composition within Norwegian schools to examine the influence of classroom gender composition in grade 9 on longer-run outcomes. The authors found that SSI led to a modest reduction in teenage pregnancies.

**LMICs.** One study from Uganda demonstrates SSI’s impact on student self-efficacy and academic performance. Picho and Stephens (2012) used a randomized experiment to demonstrate that, in the short term, stereotype threat negatively affected the performance of female students at coeducational schools. In addition, the results showed that female students in single-sex schools reported higher levels of mathematics self-efficacy.

**LAC.** One study on SSI in LAC finds mixed results on relevant outcomes. In Chile, Villalobos et al. (2016) used propensity-score matching to compare outcomes for students in grades 4, 8, and 10 in SSI or coeducational schools and concluded that there was no difference in terms of school climate or academic performance. However, the author did find a moderate impact of SSI on students’ self-esteem.

C. Recommendations

1. **Recommendations for future research**

   Evidence shows that expanding access to high-quality schools can reduce risky behaviors, improve the school environment, and reduce violence and crime for the students who access higher quality schools; most of this evidence is from HICs. We recommend expanding the evidence base on the impacts of vouchers on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in LMICs and LAC. Additionally, new research should evaluate the impacts of providing access to higher quality schooling on social-emotional skills. In addition, research should include the following:

   - **Research should consider impacts on equity.** Authors have cautioned that Chile’s longstanding voucher program has failed to improve learning outcomes overall and has increased social stratification in schools, as higher-income public school students are the ones to take advantage of vouchers and transfer to private schools (McEwan et al. 2008). In light of this finding, new research should include subgroup analysis to estimate how impacts vary by students’ socioeconomic status, including for students who do and do not enroll in a higher quality school.

   - **Research should assess the impact of classroom-based SSI.** In many cases, it is not feasible to randomize students to SSI schools, although the implementation of SSI within a coeducational school might be possible in more contexts and could be studied effectively. The literature on classroom-based SSI is small but promising (Hoffman et al. 2008; Eisenkopf et al. 2015).
• **Research should also compare the outcomes of SSI with an increase in the proportion of female students in a classroom in non-SSI schools.** Emerging research indicates that a higher proportion of female students in a classroom may lead to an improved school environment and a reduction in behavioral disruptions (Lavy and Schlosser 2011; Black et al. 2013). It is possible that an increase in the proportion of female students within classrooms could yield benefits similar to those associated with SSI, but additional research in diverse environments is needed. The value of the research would need to be weighed against its utility given challenges that may be associated with adjusting the sex ratio within a classroom.

2. **Recommendations for investing in programs expanding access to high quality schools**

   Based on the global evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

   • **Structure vouchers to enhance equity and promote access to high quality schools for disadvantaged students.** To enhance voucher programs’ impact on equity, Morgan et al. (2015) recommend an increase in the value of vouchers for lower-income students in order to enhance their access to higher quality schools and to reduce incentives for private schools to give preference to higher-income students.

   • **Consider using merit-based scholarship programs to improve teacher attendance and other forms of teacher engagement.** As noted, Kremer et al. (2009) found that teacher absenteeism in Kenya declined by half in one district in which an MBS program was implemented. The authors believe that the increase in teacher attendance was largely driven by parent demands for their children to qualify for the scholarship. By ensuring that teachers were present and engaged, parents perhaps not only encouraged teachers to attend school but also motivated them more broadly to be sure their students learn.

   • **Consider promoting access to SSI schools.** We found evidence indicating that SSI has the potential to improve outcomes correlated with violence and crime, including school environment, social-emotional skills, risky behaviors, and, in one study, school violence. Although the large share of identified studies took place in HICs and some studies reported impacts for girls but not boys, we did find positive impacts in studies in Chile (male and female studies [Villalobos et al. 2016]) and Uganda (female students only [Picho and Stephens 2012]).
XVIII. TEACHER INCENTIVE PROGRAMS

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pay for performance Contract teachers</td>
<td>☑️</td>
<td>☑️</td>
<td>☑️</td>
<td>Teacher incentive programs attract more motivated teachers to the profession or motivate existing teachers to engage in desired behaviors, such as improving teacher attendance or instruction, which would improve the school environment largely through improved instruction. These improvements in the school environment may improve student engagement in school, which may help them avoid engaging in risky behaviors, which may reduce criminal activity in the short and long run. Improved instruction may also improve social emotional skills if teachers teach social emotional learning.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ☑️ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ☐️ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ☐️ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ☐️ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐️ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ☐️ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ☐️ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ☐️ = weak body of evidence; ☐️ = no body of evidence.

A. Program description

In this section, we review the evidence on how teacher incentives may be used to improve student outcomes. Many teachers—especially in LMICs—work with little oversight and under civil service contracts that renew automatically, creating little incentive for teachers to come to school regularly and to maximize their effectiveness while in the classroom. An alternative to the typical civil service contracts that renew automatically, some governments motivate teachers using annual employment contracts that are only renewed at the discretion of the school or school district on the basis of teachers’ performance. We refer to teachers with such contracts as contract teachers. Another approach that governments may use to motivate civil service or contract teachers is performance pay—monetary incentives given in addition to teachers’ base pay and offered in recognition of teachers’ strong performance. Teacher performance may be evaluated based on teachers’ attendance at school, students’ academic performance, the use of specific teaching strategies, or other metrics. Performance pay may reward a group of teachers contingent on the work of all teachers in a school or grade (group incentives), or it may reward individual teachers for their work with their own students (individual incentives). In Table XVIII.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of teacher inventive programs.
Table XVIII.1. Summary of programs to provide incentives for teacher performance: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pay for performance</td>
<td>Primary school or secondary school students</td>
<td>Any primary or secondary school teachers</td>
<td>A ministry of education or school district provides monetary rewards beyond teachers’ base salary contingent on individual teachers’ performance.</td>
<td>1. Increase teacher motivation to perform well</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. Encourage effective teachers to remain in the profession</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3. Attract effective teachers to the profession</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contract teachers (annual employment contingent on performance)</td>
<td>Primary school or secondary school students</td>
<td>Potential teachers not currently employed as tenured or tenure-track teachers</td>
<td>Teachers are offered employment for one year at a time, typically with low wages, with the possibility of renewing their contract based on some measure of teacher performance.</td>
<td>1. Increase teacher motivation to perform well</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. Reduce teacher salary costs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3. Reduce employment of low-performing teachers</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Teacher pay-for-performance arrangements** reward teachers with incentive payments for (1) desirable behaviors, such as regular attendance, submission of regular lesson plans, or reliance on what are believed to be effective teaching methods, or (2) desirable outcomes, such as strong or improved student test scores. Incentive payments are typically made at the end of the academic year upon determination that teachers have met the requirements to receive the incentive payment. Teacher performance pay arrangements may reward teachers for student test scores in diverse ways. For example, some reward teachers for improvements in their students’ scores relative to other students by estimating teachers’ value-added, in an arrangement known as pay for percentile (Barlevy and Neal 2012). Arrangements may also reward teachers for meeting a predefined target, such as achieving a threshold of knowledge or a score on a standardized test (Mbiti et al. 2019b). Performance pay may also be rewarded on the basis of a combination of criteria, such as classroom observations and participation in professional development (Booker and Glazerman 2009b). In addition, performance pay may be based on individual teachers’ performance or the performance of a group of teachers, such as by grade. We discuss these approaches together in this chapter.

**Contract teaching arrangements** create teacher incentives because annual contract renewal and teachers’ continued employment may be contingent on teachers’ performance. In general, the training requirements for contract teachers are lower than those for civil service teachers, and contract teachers are paid less than civil service teachers (Bourdon et al. 2010; Duthilleul 2005). Typically, whereas civil service teachers work under permanent contracts that are difficult to terminate, contract teachers’ contracts expire at the end of each academic year such that schools and school districts have no obligation to continue a teacher’s employment. The contract teacher arrangement then creates an opportunity for those with hiring authority to decide each year which teachers to retain.
**Theory of change.** Pay for performance and contract teacher programs are expected to motivate teachers to improve their attendance and the quality of their instruction, leading to improvements in the school environment, largely through improved instruction. This improvement in the school environment should improve students’ engagement in school and learning outcomes; research from LMICs has shown teacher incentive programs to improve students’ academic outcomes (Leaver et al. 2020; Mbiti et al. 2019a; Muralidharan and Sundararaman 2011). Students who are more engaged in school may be more likely to attend school regularly and stay enrolled in school, decreasing their likelihood of engaging in risky behaviors (Chetty et al. 2011; Lavy 2002; Lavy 2015), reducing their likelihood of participating in violence or crime. Furthermore, improvement in teachers’ instruction may improve students’ social-emotional learning if their teachers provide instruction on social-emotional learning. As we described in Chapter II, improvements in youth’s social-emotional learning and reduction in risky behaviors are expected to lead to reductions in violence and crime. This theory of change applies in contexts in which teachers are not already highly motivated and in which teachers know how to improve their instruction and or are able to improve their attendance. In contexts in which teachers are already highly motivated or do not know how to improve their instruction, teacher incentive programs and contract teaching arrangements would not lead to the improvements described in this theory of change.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** The rationale for relying on teacher incentive programs to improve teaching applies broadly and includes primary and secondary school as well as tertiary education. Incentive programs are likely to affect the behavior not only of currently employed teachers but also of individuals who are deciding whether to enter the teaching profession. Incentive pay arrangements are appropriate in LMICs as well as in HICs; however, impacts are likely to vary from context to context.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

1. **Pay for performance**

   We found no literature on the impacts of teacher performance pay on violence or crime and only three studies of impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime. Our result derives from the literature we identified through our global foundational literature search, our bibliographic literature searches of studies in LMICs and LAC, and our searches of websites for grey literature (Chapter III) in LMICs and LAC. Our search identified 1,813 papers on teacher performance pay, including pay for contract teachers, of which 3 were eligible for inclusion in the study as summarized in Table XVIII.2. Appendix S presents more information about all studies of teacher performance pay programs included in this review, including information on the age group of interest and the type of included activities.
Table XVIII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: pay for performance

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pay for performance</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☒</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☒</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☒</td>
<td>☒</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 3 were eligible for inclusion.

= mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; = no body of evidence; = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** One study from an HIC that evaluated outcomes correlated with violence and crime found that teacher performance pay for high school teachers in Israel led to improvements in the school environment and improved educational attainment 10 years later. Using administrative data, Lavy (2009) took advantage of a natural experiment to estimate the impacts of a teacher performance pay arrangement and found significant positive impacts on test scores, which were mediated by changes in teaching methods, after-school teaching, and teachers’ increased responsiveness to students’ needs—an improvement in the school environment. A follow-up study by Lavy (2015) found significant positive impacts on post-secondary educational attainment, but negative impacts on employment and earnings, which the author described as consistent with increased enrollment in post-secondary education.

**LMICs.** Two studies from LMICs that evaluated impacts on the school environment had mixed findings. In a study in India, Duflo et al. (2012) evaluated the impacts of making teacher pay contingent on teachers’ attendance, expected to influence the school environment. Using cameras with a time and date stamp, teachers demonstrated their attendance by taking pictures of themselves with students twice a day. In the 30-month experiment, this approach improved teacher attendance by approximately 20 percentage points (authors reported the impact for three time periods, with impacts varying from 17 to 23 percentage points). Impacts were greater for teachers with below-median scores on a teacher skills test than for teachers with above-median scores. Glewwe et al. (2010) studied teacher incentive payments in Kenya to determine their effect on student test scores. The intervention improved scores on the test scores used to reward teachers, but not on other tests, homework assignment, or teacher attendance.

**LAC.** We did not identify studies of the impact of teacher performance pay on the outcomes of interest in LAC.

2. **Contract teachers**

We found little literature on the impacts of contract teachers on violence, crime, or outcomes correlated with violence and crime. Our search process identified 1,813 papers on teacher
performance pay and contract teachers, of which one paper on contract teachers was eligible for inclusion in the study, as shown in Table XVIII.3. Appendix S presents more information about all studies of contract teachers included in this review, including information on the age group of interest and the type of included activities.

**Table XVIII3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: contract teachers**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contract teachers</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 1 was eligible for inclusion.

= emerging body of evidence with positive findings; = no body of evidence; = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** We did not identify studies in HICs on the impact of contract teachers on the outcomes of interest.

**LMICs.** Duflo et al. (2015) randomly assigned primary schools in Kenya to receive an additional teacher on a fixed-term contract at one-quarter normal compensation levels, renewable based on performance. The authors found that contract teachers had significantly lower absence rates than civil service teachers and that their students, who were randomly assigned a teacher, had improved test scores.

**LAC.** We did not identify studies in LAC on the impact of contract teachers on the outcomes of interest.

**C. Recommendations**

1. **Recommendations for future research**

   Our search identified no studies on the impacts of teacher incentives on violence or crime and few studies on outcomes correlated with violence or crime. The little available evidence suggests that teacher incentives can potentially be effective in improving teacher attendance and teachers’ responsiveness to student needs. Therefore, we believe research on the impacts of teacher incentive programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes would be valuable given that despite a large base of evidence on teacher incentives’ impacts on academic outcomes (described in Appendix S), there is scant evidence on impacts on violence, crime, or correlated outcomes. Research could take advantage of existing rigorous studies to collect follow-up data on relevant outcomes. However, because violence and crime are relatively rare, studies may not have a sufficient sample size to detect significant impacts on those outcomes. A potential
strategy in this case could be to focus research on impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime, which are likely to be more common and more easily detected with smaller sample sizes. As with other programs, policymakers would benefit from knowing how best to structure teacher incentives. Any new research on teacher incentive or contract teacher programs should incorporate multiple treatment groups to estimate impacts of specific features of the incentive programs or contract teacher arrangements such as varying levels of required training for contract teachers in secondary school.

2. Recommendations for investing in teacher incentives programs

Based on the global body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how best to use teacher incentive programs to address violence, crime, or correlated outcomes.
**XIX. SECONDARY CERTIFICATION**

**Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Secondary certification programs</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Strong body of evidence with positive findings" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="No body of evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Emerging body of evidence with positive findings" /></td>
<td>Increased learning and opportunities to develop social-emotional skills and practice protective behaviors, and improve prospects for future employment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ ○ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ○ ○ ○ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ○ ○ ○ ○ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ = weak body of evidence; ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

**A. Program description**

In this chapter, we review evidence on the impact of secondary certification programs that seek to improve youth outcomes by providing training in and/or certification of knowledge and abilities equivalent to those gained through secondary-level education. We then identify programs that, according to the evidence, may improve violence, crime, and correlated outcomes and help identify important areas for future research. In Table XII.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of secondary certification programs.

**Table XIX.1. Summary of secondary certification programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Secondary certification</td>
<td>Ages 15 through 25 years</td>
<td>Students who have dropped out of secondary school, students at risk of dropping out of secondary school, adults who did not complete secondary education</td>
<td>Certification examinations (such as the General Education Development examination) and test preparation programs, or completion of alternative courses of study</td>
<td>1. Acquisition of certification that implies equivalency of secondary-level abilities 2. Increase in academic retention and advancement 3. Improved labor market outcomes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Secondary certification programs offer out-of-school youths and adults who did not complete secondary education a means to obtain the skills and knowledge of people who
completed secondary education as verified by certification attesting to equivalency.\footnote{Secondary certification programs are similar to complementary basic education programs, which support out-of-school children in achieving primary-level certification, but they focus instead on certification for secondary-level schooling.} Program participants acquire certification through testing (for example, through the General Educational Development [GED] examination in the US) or through completion of a course of study. By receiving certification of secondary equivalency, youths (or adults who did not complete secondary education) have access to additional opportunities, such as the return to an educational pathway or employment. Our review includes secondary certification programs offered through government education agencies, school districts, and community organizations as well as programs that prepare youths for gaining equivalency (excluding programs such as workforce development programs, which are reviewed in Chapter XX).\footnote{Given that USAID does not invest in programs for incarcerated individuals, we exclude prison-based certification programs. However, it is worth noting that GED program completion during incarceration is associated with lower violence and crime. Brewer and Sharp (2002) found evidence suggesting that GED programs for incarcerated offenders may lengthen their post-release survival time (that is, mean time before recidivism). The effects are stronger among women than among men. However, technical and vocational education and training (TVET) programs completed during incarceration did not appear to lengthen survival time; in fact, they appeared to shorten it. Pompo et al. (2017) found that inmates who earned GEDs while in prison were much less likely than their non-earning peers to engage in violence during incarceration. Vocational education did not have such an effect. The completion of GEDs, college classes, and vocational training were all associated with lower rates of recidivism three years post-release.} In Table XIX.2, we present four common types of secondary certification programs.

**Table XIX.2. Common secondary certification programs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of certification program</th>
<th>Program activities and characteristics</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Examination-based certification</td>
<td>Offers testing of secondary-level skills such as those tested in the GED examination and may offer tutoring and preparation services</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Alternative schools | May offer:  
  - Different curriculum from traditional secondary institutions to meet the needs of students experiencing academic failure  
  - Flexible class schedules  
  - Controlled, supportive environments through residential school structure |
| Career pathway model | May include GED testing, career exploration support, direct connections to higher education, and job training services\footnote{Programs that include high school certification but focus heavily on job training, such as Job Corps (Schochet et al. 2008), in Chapter XX on Workforce Development.} |
| Flexible modalities (common in LAC) | Alternative models of secondary education that offer flexible class options (such as accelerated, distance, virtual, and night courses) |


\footnote{Given the overlap with other types of programming, we exclude the following interventions from this chapter but discuss them elsewhere in the report: we review evidence on alternative schools that focus on supporting students with behavioral challenges or disabilities (see, for example, Foley and Pang 2006) in Chapter XI on Dropout and Expulsion Prevention; and policies requiring the placement of students on tracks to match curricular content to their cognitive ability levels in Chapter IX on teaching at the right level.} 184
**Theory of change.** Secondary certification should improve learning, provide opportunities to develop social-emotional skills and practice protective behaviors, and improve prospects for future employment. In turn, higher levels of human capital through improved education and employment opportunities (along with stronger social emotional skills and protective behaviors), may reduce the likelihood of violence and crime-related outcomes, such as criminal activity, incarceration, and recidivism (Cai et al. 2019).

**Target beneficiary profiles.** Secondary certification programs in HICs, LMICs, and LAC target similar populations: students who have dropped out of secondary school, students at risk of dropping out of secondary school, and adults who did not complete secondary education. In HICs, equivalency programs often target youth ages 15 to 25 years burdened with work and parenting obligations or those for whom adhering to normal school programming and schedules is difficult for other reasons. As in HICs, education authorities in LMICs and LAC target youths who have dropped out as well as those who are at risk of doing so.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

Evidence on the effects of secondary certification programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes is weak, and is summarized in Table XII.3. Our search process for secondary certification programs identified 971 papers, of which 4 were eligible for inclusion in this chapter, including 3 in HICs and one in LAC (none in LMICs). Appendix T provides more information about all studies of secondary certification programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities. In addition, Appendix T provides a brief discussion on the relationship between secondary education programs and standard education outcomes.

**Table XIX.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: secondary certification**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>![ ]</td>
<td>![ ]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 4 were eligible for inclusion.

= mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; = weak body of evidence; = no body of evidence.

**HICs.** An experimental study of a secondary certification program in the US provides emerging evidence on such a program’s impact on school violence, social-emotional skills,

---

143 In the United States, most states require a youth to be age 18 years or older to take the GED examination, unless the individual has parent permission.
environmental factors, and risky and protective behaviors, but the estimated impacts are largely negative. Unterman et al. (2014) examined the academic and behavioral outcomes of students attending SEED DC, an alternative residential middle and high school designed to help students acquire their diploma and gain access to higher education. The study suggests that the system did not produce consistent benefits on the outcomes of interest. For example, the findings for risky and protective behaviors were mixed. Students who attended SEED used significantly less tobacco than their non-SEED peers, but there were no significant effects of school type on having a baby or fathering a baby in adolescence, alcohol use, or marijuana use. SEED students also reported higher rates of arguing with parents and fighting with students other than non-SEED students. Finally, according to data from surveys of 766 students, those who attended SEED also demonstrated lower grit and perseverance than their non-SEED peers.

The authors did not provide cost-effectiveness estimates but pointed out that SEED is nearly twice as expensive as traditional schooling and did not produce substantially better outcomes among students. To explain the disappointing behavioral results of SEED attendance, Unterman and co-authors suggested that the families applying to SEED and rejected through the lottery system probably continued to advocate for their children by seeking other challenging and supportive academic environments, causing the effects of SEED on student outcomes to appear nonsignificant or even negative next to those of non-SEED peers.

Weak evidence from two correlational studies of GED certification in HICs found similarly mixed results for risky and protective behaviors and no significant associations between program exposure and violent and nonviolent crime. Gonzalez et al. (2016) compared the association between GED receipt and future risky substance use behaviors with the same association among high school diploma earners. The odds among GED earners of experiencing a marijuana use disorder (defined as abuse of or dependence on marijuana) were 1.53 times as great as the odds of graduates experiencing such a disorder. Unlike in the case of high school graduation, the receipt of a GED did not appear to protect against substance use disorders in future years, and the outcomes of GED recipients in that area were more similar to those of permanent dropouts. In a similar study, Ou (2019) showed that GED recipients exhibited significantly higher rates of risky behavior than their high school–graduating peers. For example, even though dropouts reported significantly more substance use than GED recipients (by 13.1 percentage points), high school graduates reported significantly less than high school dropouts (by 11.8 percentage points). GED recipients also did not have significantly different severe substance abuse patterns than dropouts, but high school graduates had significantly lower rates of such abuse (by 10.4 percentage points). Graduates also had significantly lower arrest conviction rates (by 23.1 percentage points) and lower incarceration rates (by 13.3 percentage points) than GED recipients, while permanent dropouts had conviction and incarceration rates that were similar to those of GED recipients. Regarding incomes, GED recipients again had worse outcomes than high school graduates, but they earned more than dropouts. The evidence suggests that receipt of a GED does not imply equivalency to high school graduation with respect to risky behaviors or incomes. However, GED certification was associated with significantly better incomes and significantly lower severe drug abuse rates than permanently dropping out of high school.
**LMICs.** Our search process did not identify studies from LMICs outside of LAC that examined the effects of secondary certification programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes.

**LAC.** We identified a single qualitative study in LAC that provides weak evidence of improvements in social-emotional outcomes and community environmental factors. In a review of the evidence on the Sistema de Aprendizaje Tutorial (SAT), Kwauk and Perlman Robinson (2016) compared the SAT alternative secondary school system—which operates in Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Colombia, Ecuador, and Brazil—to traditional schools. These alternative schools use flexible teacher contracts, in-service teacher training, alternative curricula, and updated materials to allow students in rural and remote communities to gain secondary certification. Drawing on qualitative evidence of the program in Honduras, the authors argued that SAT helped young women empower themselves by developing self-confidence and awareness of their rights. Additional evidence from Honduras suggested that SAT helped students develop a greater sense of civic responsibility (an important protective behavior) than their peers in traditional schools. Program costs in Honduras were 10 percent lower than those of rural government secondary schools; efficiencies in the productive “learning by doing” components of the program and the flexible teacher contracts generated the savings.

### C. Recommendations

1. **Recommendations for future research**
   
   In this section, we found that the body of evidence of the impact of secondary certification programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes consists of a single experimental study in an HIC whose authors reported largely negative or mixed impacts, as well as a few less rigorous studies, across which findings are also mixed. We recommend supporting rigorous evaluations of certification programs and alternative secondary schools in LMICs and LAC that include cost-effectiveness analysis.

2. **Recommendations for investing in secondary certification**

   Given the limited body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how best to use secondary certification programs to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
XX. WORKFORCE DEVELOPMENT PROGRAMS

### Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Workforce development programs</td>
<td>☀️</td>
<td>☀️</td>
<td>☀️</td>
<td>Improved learning and social-emotional skills can improve employment opportunities. Employment can affect violence and crime through an incapacitation effect, by increasing the opportunity cost of engaging in criminal behavior and through peer effects. Improved social-emotional skills can directly reduce risky, violent, and criminal behaviors.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ☀️ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ☀️ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ☀️ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ☀️ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☀️ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ☀️ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ☀️ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ☀️ = weak body of evidence; ☀️ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box highlights the strongest and most promising evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

### A. Program description

Youth unemployment is a critical global challenge. A literature review reveals broad consensus that joblessness early in a career has lasting consequences, not only for young people and their families, but also for society as a whole. Research indicates that prolonged or repeated periods of early joblessness can impose a lifetime earnings penalty of up to 20 percent and lead to more joblessness later in life (Gregg and Tominey 2005). The global scale and lasting consequences of youth unemployment have prompted the rollout of many workforce development (WFD) programs for youth around the world.

WFD programs are typically offered (1) through vocational schools as part of the formal education system, (2) by service providers or centers as technical or vocational training outside the formal education system, or (3) by potential employers through on-the-job training opportunities. WFD programs are designed to improve the skills and workplace preparedness of youth to make them more desirable to employers. They accomplish this both by working directly with youth and with businesses and training centers to ensure the youth WFD programs align with their labor force needs. WFD programs also often offer labor market bridging to help youth find new or better employment (Fox and Kaul 2017), but they do not create jobs themselves.

Technical vocational training, also referred to as technical vocational education and training (TVET), is a core component of most WFD programs. The trainings typically incorporate programming to facilitate cognitive skills development and build the skills necessary for specific fields or occupations of interest. Technical vocational training programs can be short-term programs lasting less than six months, or they can last longer. The training can be conducted within the formal schooling system, as an alternative path at the secondary level, or in the non-formal sector. Training completion often results in a formal technical qualification or an industry-recognized certification (World Development Report 2018).
In Table XX.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of workforce development programs.

**Table XX.1. Summary of workforce development programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Workforce development programs</td>
<td>Youth ages 15 to 30</td>
<td>Programs often target unemployed youth; school dropouts; youth from marginalized, disadvantaged, or high-crime communities; and youth at risk of getting involved with gangs or violent extremist networks</td>
<td>Training to develop social-emotional skills (often called “soft” or “life” skills in the WFD literature); cognitive behavioral therapy; workforce readiness / on-the-job training; other complementary components</td>
<td>To improve technical vocational skills and social-emotional skills to help youth improve their chances for obtaining either new or better employment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Most WFD programs have multiple components that offer additional training and support beyond technical vocational training. Typically, WFD programs include one or more of the following extra components:

- **Training to develop social-emotional skills (often called “soft” or “life” skills in the WFD literature).** A key best practice of WFD programs is to complement technical vocational training with training that develops social-emotional skills WFD programs tend to focus on specific social-emotional skills that labor market studies and surveys of employers have revealed to be important for success in the labor market. Employer surveys in different countries, including the United States and LAC region, consistently found that employers value a work ethic, communication skills, problem-solving ability, honesty and integrity, dependability, responsibility, motivation, self-concept, and the ability to work well with others (Kautz et al. 2014; Bassi et al. 2012; Blom and Hobbs 2007; González-Velosa et al. 2012). However, there is no clear consensus on which social-emotional skills are the most critical for success in the workforce. Recently, a multifaceted study relied on an extensive review of research and input from a variety of stakeholders—including researchers, WFD implementers, employers, and youth—to identify the following five critical skills: social skills, communication skills, higher-order thinking (including problem solving, critical thinking, and decision-making), self-control, and positive self-concept (Lippman et al. 2015).

  Programs designed to help youth start their own businesses also focus on developing the social-emotional skills important for entrepreneurial success, including self-regulation that promotes good planning; decision making and savings behavior; internal locus of control as a measure of a person’s belief that the future is determined by the decisions they make; and risk-taking willingness or tolerance, specifically as it pertains to financial and business decisions (De Mel et al. 2010).

- **Cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT).** WFD programs in the United States, Liberia, and Honduras for youth who have been involved in crime and violence or are at high risk of becoming involved are implementing CBT components because of their proven...
effectiveness with these youth. A growing body of evidence indicates that CBT focused on specific social-emotional abilities, including self-regulation and self-concept, can be an effective way to decrease participation in crime and violence for at-risk youth (Blattman and Ralston 2015).

- **Workforce readiness/on-the-job training.** The most promising technical vocational training programs are combined with on-the-job training components, including apprenticeships and internships. These components directly connect youth with potential employers and give them relevant job experience (Bertrand et al. 2017a).

- **Other complementary components.** Often, WFD programs offer basic educational support, promote entrepreneurship and civic engagement, and include peace-building activities. Basic educational components can include financial or in-kind support for completing formal basic education, and referrals to basic education service providers or programs (see Chapter XXI for the evidence on complementary basic education, accelerated education programs, and adult basic education; and Chapter XVI for evidence on financial support that helps students go to school). Programs that promote entrepreneurship are intended to help youth become self-employed, either in the formal or informal sector. Cash or credit programs combined with training have been shown to be effective, although usually only in the short term. Self-employment programs are important in Central America given the prevalence of small businesses (*microempresas*) and the high rates of employment in the informal sector. These programs can offer training in the principles of entrepreneurship and in business skills and provide initial capital to start a business. Youth civic engagement and peace-building activities are intended to help youth take on roles of responsibility and leadership within their communities. Those activities also are designed to foster positive ties between youth and communities that can outlast the program. Peace-building activities are specifically implemented as part of WFD programming in conflict-affected countries and often include activities such as engaging youth in local decision-making, encouraging their participation in community debates on extremism, promoting interfaith dialogue, and registering voters (De Azevedo et al. 2018).

**Theory of change.** WFD programs should improve technical vocational skills and social-emotional skills that youth need improve their chances for obtaining either new or better employment. Each of these can affect violence and crime through different mechanisms we discuss in Chapter II. Employment can have an **incapacitation effect** on crime by crowding out time that youth might have otherwise spent engaging in criminal activities. Better employment opportunities with a higher income also discourage youth from participating in crime by increasing the **opportunity cost** of engaging in criminal behavior instead of earning a formal income. Better jobs can give youth an opportunity to interact with peers who positively influence their behavior, thus potentially affecting violent and criminal behavior through a **peer effect**.

144 As described in earlier chapters, CBT is a therapeutic approach used to treat a variety of harmful beliefs and behaviors such as impulsivity, anger, and depression. The first part of this approach involves making people aware of their harmful automatic patterns of thinking or behaving and challenging them. The approach then involves work to disrupt these patterns of thinking and foster better ones by having people practice new skills and behaviors (Blattman and Ralston 2015).
Furthermore, the social-emotional skills covered by WFD programming, such as self-regulation and positive self-concept, may help keep youth away from risky, violent, and criminal behaviors.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** WFD programs typically are designed for disadvantaged youth ages 15 to 30. This may include unemployed youth; school dropouts; youth from marginalized, disadvantaged, or high-crime communities; and youth at risk of getting involved with gangs or violent extremist networks. In Chapter II, we discussed how youth can be classified into different risk levels based on their likelihood of engaging in or becoming victims of criminal or violent behavior. Some WFD programs specifically offer post-release technical vocational training to youth who have been incarcerated in connection with a criminal charge. Most of these programs typically last between a few weeks and a few months, and are often paired with employment coaching or counseling to help youth transition from being incarcerated to being employed (Newton et al. 2018). Some WFD programs conduct risk assessments to determine a prospective participant’s eligibility and or to help decide which programs each beneficiary should receive (Hare et al. 2018; see Appendix C for information on measures of risky behavior outcomes). Typically, youth who are at higher risk require extra support, including longer programming or more individualized WFD components.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

There is a growing body of evidence on the impacts WFD programs have on violence and crime outcomes and correlated factors. In Table XX.2, we summarize the body of evidence on these outcomes for HICs, LMICs, and the LAC region. This evidence reflects findings from our foundational literature review and our bibliographic search of studies in LMICs and in LAC countries (as described in Chapter III). Appendix U has more information on all studies included in our review. The body of evidence largely consists of individual studies, because most systematic reviews on WFD programs only examine standard education, employment, and earnings outcomes. Our search process identified 2,674 studies, of which 26 were eligible for inclusion in this report. Six were in HICs, and 20 were in LMICs. The studies used quantitative causal research designs to examine the effectiveness of WFD on outcomes of interest. Next, we discuss findings from the literature.

**Table XX.2. Strength of evidence for impacts on outcomes of interest: workforce development programs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workforce development</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td><img src="circle" alt="Circle" /></td>
<td><img src="circle" alt="Circle" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(WFD)</td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td><img src="circle" alt="Circle" /></td>
<td><img src="box" alt="Box" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td><img src="circle" alt="Circle" /></td>
<td><img src="box" alt="Box" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and global grey literature searches, 26 were eligible for inclusion.

- = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ∅ = no body of evidence.
**HICs.** There are three large experimental evaluations from the United States that provide moderate evidence with mixed findings, but mostly insignificant impacts of WFD programs on violence and crime outcomes, correlated behaviors, and social-emotional skills. Schochet et al. (2001) conducted a randomized evaluation of the Job Corps program, the United States’ largest residential training program for disadvantaged youth ages 16 to 24. The program offers technical vocational and social-emotional skills training, academic education, residential living, health care and health education, and counseling. The evaluation found that Job Corps did not affect measures of risky behavior, but it did reduce arrests, conviction rates, and incarceration time. During the 48-month follow-up period, 29 percent of youth in the treatment group were arrested, compared to 33 percent of youth in the control group. The benefit-cost analysis of the Job Corps program focused on a variety of benefits, including the benefit of fewer crimes committed by or against participants, and concluded that societal benefits exceed program costs by almost $17,000 USD per participants (McConnell and Glazerman 2001). Nevertheless, programs like Job Corps would be hard to implement in LMICs given their relatively high cost, which for the research sample of Job Corps participants was estimated to be $14,898 per participant.

The evaluation of the National Guard Youth ChalleNGe program is another rigorous evaluation of a U.S. residential WFD program (Millenky et al. 2011). The 17-month program is for school dropouts ages 16 to 18 and consists of a “quasi-military” two-week orientation and assessment period followed by a 20-week residential phase and a post-residential phase. Three years after participants entered the study, Millenky et al. (2011) did not find any statistically significant impacts of the program on self-reported delinquency and arrests or convictions. Miller et al. (2018) conducted a nationwide experimental evaluation of the YouthBuild program, which is for school dropouts ages 16 to 24 and offers 6 to 12 months of educational services (focusing on reaching high-school equivalency), technical vocational training, youth development services, and supportive or transitional services. The evaluation of YouthBuild found that the arrest and conviction rates of program participants and the control group were not significantly different four years after participants completed the program, and self-esteem measures were not significantly different either. However, YouthBuild did increase civic engagement, mostly in the form of volunteer work done through the program (Millenky et al. 2011). Of these three WFD programs, Job Corps appears the most promising for impacting violence and crime outcomes. However, because it was designed for populations similar to those in the ChalleNGe and YouthBuild programs, and included a comparable package of components (except that YouthBuild did not have a residential component), it is difficult to isolate which specific components might have made it more effective.

---

145 The residential phase focuses on the following eight core components: leadership, responsible citizenship, service to the community, life-coping skills, physical fitness, health and hygiene, job skills, and academic excellence. This phase was followed by a post-residential phase that included a mentoring program.

146 Including leadership training in the classroom and through formal and informal leadership roles within the program, and service to the community.

147 Including life skills training, counseling, case management, workforce preparation, stipends, and up to one year of follow-up support services.
A few rigorous studies in the United States that examine the impact of post-release technical vocational training and employment programming on re-offending found mixed results, with mostly insignificant effects. The programs covered by these studies focus on youth (age 15 to 30) and older adults (over age 30) who have been arrested, convicted, or incarcerated in connection with a criminal charge (Visher et al. 2005; Newton et al. 2018; Schaeffer et al. 2014). Visher et al. (2005) conducted a quantitative meta-analysis of eight random assignment studies on employment programs for ex-offenders, and found that participating in these programs does not reduce the incidence of recidivism. Schaeffer et al. (2014) used an RCT design to evaluate the impact of Community Restitution Apprenticeship-Focused Training (CRAFT), a vocational and employment training program in the building sector for high-risk juvenile offenders ages 15 to 18. They found that participating in CRAFT had no impact on measures of substance use and self-reported measures of participation in criminal activity. Most recently, Newton et al. (2018) conducted a systematic review of seven different rigorous studies in the United States and found mixed results for the impacts of these programs on recidivism. Some reviewed studies found positive reductions on recidivism, but others found no statistically significant effects on this outcome. The review did find that high-risk offenders and prisoners who enrolled soon after release were less likely to recidivate after participating in these programs. It also identifies (1) pre-release services that prepare inmates for productive lives after release, and (2) cognitive skills training designed to change behavior attitudes, and dynamic risk factors as key program features associated with the best outcomes. Because there are differences in outcomes for beneficiaries with different characteristics, the review also suggests using selection criteria such as risk of recidivating, employment prospects, and age to identify those most likely to benefit from education and training.

There is limited evidence on WFD programming’s potential for impact on school violence and environmental outcomes. Most recently, an external review (Berk et al. 2018) of the Job Corps program identified restorative practices and school-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports (SWPBIS) as evidence-based practices that the program might consider adopting to create a safer, more supportive WFD training environment. Restorative practices use a non-punitive approach to conflict resolution and preventing violence (Berk et al. 2018). Fronius et al. (2016) review several descriptive studies on restorative practices in U.S. school settings with documented decreases in student violence. While school-wide positive behavioral interventions have only been proven effective through rigorous evaluations in elementary school settings (Horner et al. 2009; Bradshaw et al. 2010), descriptive studies offer insights on its applicability in high schools and juvenile justice facilities (Flannery et al. 2014; Johnson et al. 2013). Chapter X has more evidence on SWPBIS and restorative practices.

LMICs. There is a moderate amount of mixed evidence, with mostly positive or insignificant effects, in LMICs on the impact of WFD programs on social-emotional abilities. Two rigorous evaluations found statistically significant positive effects on youth’s social-emotional abilities within a few months of their completing WFD training (Chakravarty et al. 2015; Bertrand et al. 2017b). In Nepal, Chakravarty et al. (2015) examined the impact of the Employment Fund, which gave women technical vocational training, job placement services,148

148 A subset of Employment Fund trainees receive a short course in basic business skills.
and life skills training. The evaluation found statistically significant positive effects on participants’ self-regulation and self-confidence scores. Two rigorous evaluations in West Africa and one in the Philippines found that a few months of WFD training had significant effects on a subset of the social-emotional abilities that were measured (Rosas et al. 2017; Adoho et al. 2014; EDC 2017). For example, in Sierra Leone, Rosas et al. (2017) evaluated the impact of the Youth Employment Support Project (YESP), which offered youth technical vocational training, on-the-job training, and training on entrepreneurship and business development targeting both cognitive and social-emotional skills. Less than a year after the end of the YESP, the evaluation found significant positive impacts on impulse control, internal locus of control, and multitasking ability, but no effect on risk tolerance. Two other rigorous evaluations found no medium-term impacts of WFD training on social-emotional abilities (Bertrand et al. 2017b; Bausch et al. 2017). In Côte d’Ivoire, Bertrand et al. (2017b) evaluated the impact of a seven-month public works program (in public infrastructure improvement) for low-skilled youth ages 18 to 30 who were unemployed or underemployed. Four to five months after the start of the program, the evaluation found statistically significant positive effects on well-being and behavior indices, but 12 to 15 months after the end of the program, only the effects on well-being persisted. In Morocco, the experimental evaluation of a month-long to three-month-long technical vocational training program, 100 Hours to Success, did not find any statistically significant effects on self-reported perspectives pertaining to life skills, self-efficacy, and willingness to take risks three years after training completion (Bausch et al. 2017).

There is also moderate evidence from two rigorous impact evaluations and one less rigorous study in LMICs on the positive impact of WFD programs on violence and crime outcomes and or risky and protective behaviors (Blattman and Annan 2016; Ivaschenk et al. 2017; Swedberg and Reisman 2013). In Liberia, Blattman and Annan (2016) looked at the effects of a program that combined agricultural training, capital inputs, and counseling (in some form of CBT) for Liberian ex-fighters. Fourteen months after they completed the program, the study found that participants shifted their time use from illicit activities to work. Participants who did not receive any capital inputs but expected a future cash transfer instead had the greatest reductions in illicit and mercenary activities, which suggests that WFD programs providing a future cash incentive could be more effective.

149 All women also received 40 hours of life skills training covering communication, leadership, and reproductive health.

150 The program’s entrepreneurship and business development training included a focus on four aspects of social-emotional skills: impulse control, captured by planning and decision making speed; polychronicity, or the ability to juggle multiple tasks; internal locus of control, measuring people’s beliefs in their ability to influence events or outcomes; and tolerance for risk-taking, both in financial decisions and other general decision making.

151 Counseling took the form of “life skills” classes held three times a week in groups of 20. A facilitator held lectures and group discussions and focused on reframing what had happened during wartime and how to peacefully deal with symptoms of stress and anger. It must also be noted that there is no consensus on whether the type of therapy provided to the ex-fighters can be properly called CBT, because it is not clear whether participants also practiced new skills and behaviors—learning by doing.

152 This subset of participants were awaiting a cash transfer from the implementer to compensate them for a supply disruption in animals that were supposed to be part of the capital inputs provided to participants.
In Papua New Guinea, Ivaschenk et al. (2017) presented difference-in-differences impact estimates of the implemented Urban Youth Employment Project. The project offered out-of-school and unemployed youth classroom and on-the-job training. The study found that 12 to 18 months after completion, the project lowered levels of aggressive behavior among participants. Participants also became less likely to hang out with friends at night, have a best friend involved in crime, and have friends involved in fights or robberies. Swedberg and Reisman (2013) conducted a non-rigorous evaluation of three livelihood training programs for ethnic Somali youth, with messaging on the role of youth in the community: The Kenya Transition Initiative (KTI-E), the Garissa Youth project (G-Youth), and the Somali Youth Livelihood Program (SYLP). The evaluation found positive effects on community engagement measures for participants of KTI-E and G-Youth, but mixed effects on these measures for SYLP participants.

**However, four rigorous LMIC studies that focus on WFD programs designed to change the sexual behavior and victimization of at-risk females found almost no effects on these outcomes (in the risky behavior domain).** Of the four studies, only Bandiera et al. (2014), found significant positive effects on a subset of sexual behaviors: evaluating the impact in Uganda of the Empowerment and Livelihood for Adolescents (ELA) program for females ages 14 to 20. The ELA program offered female participants technical vocational training (courses on income-generating activities) and life skills training. Two years after the start of the program, the evaluation found the program had a statistically positive effect on participants’ always using a condom if they were sexually active. The program had no effect on participants’ using other contraceptives if they were sexually active or on the likelihood of having sex unwillingly in the past year, however both of these outcomes are likely to be influenced by partners. The other three studies also examined the effects of technical vocational and life skills training, but did not find any effects on being victims of violence (physical or sexual) and or any sexual behavior, including use of any type of contraception by those who said they were sexually active (Adoho et al. 2014; Chakravarty et al. 2015; Dunbar et al. 2014).

**There is a moderate amount of mixed evidence from three LMIC studies on WFD impacts related to protective behaviors.** In the Philippines, a quasi-experimental evaluation of the MyDev project, which offered technical vocational and social-emotional skills (life and leadership skills) training to conflict-affected youth, found statistically significant positive effects on participants’ perceptions of, satisfaction with, and frequency of involvement with the community. Although the project also had a positive impact on participants’ satisfaction with the government, it did not improve their perceptions of the government (EDC 2017). In Morocco, the evaluation of the 100 Hours to Success program (detailed above) also examined but did not find any statistically significant program effects on participants’ community engagement outcomes, including whether they had ever volunteered, their satisfaction with their role in the community, and their performance on a community problem-solving scale. In Kenya, Hicks et al. (2016) rigorously evaluated the impact of a voucher program for vocational training that focused on out-of-school youth ages 17 to 28. The evaluation found mixed evidence on the following

153 Key topics covered during the life skills training included sexual and reproductive health, menstruation and menstrual disorders, pregnancy, and sexually transmitted infections. Technical vocational and life skills trainings were provided in adolescent development clubs in each community.

154 MyDev also helped youth access basic education and high school equivalency courses.
LAC. In the LAC region, there is emerging evidence showing mixed impacts of the effect of WFD programming on social emotional skills and risk behaviors. In the Dominican Republic, Ibarraran et al. (2014) conducted an impact evaluation of the Juventud y Empleo program, which offered job training courses and basic or social-emotional skills training, followed by an internship in a private-sector firm. The program had a statistically significant positive effect on the total Social and Personal Competencies Scale (CPS for is Spanish name: Escala de Competencias Personales y Sociales) score and total Grit Scale, but no statistically significant effect on the Rosenberg Scale, a standard method for measuring personality traits and social-emotional competence (see Appendix B for details). The study’s benefit-cost analysis also found that Juventud y Empleo had an impact of preventing one pregnancy that would otherwise occur per 22 teenage female beneficiaries, and the cost of preventing a single teenage pregnancy would range between $10,000 and $66,000 USD. In Peru, a rigorous evaluation of a similar program (Projoven) without a social-emotional skills component found no statistically significant effects three years after program completion on self-esteem, perseverance, and ambition scales (Diaz and Rosas 2016). In Brazil, Calero and Rozo (2016) examined the impact of the Galpao Aplauso program, which included six months of technical vocational and social-emotional skills training. Findings from both 5 and 13 months after training was finished indicated no statistically significant effect on social-emotional ability measures (CPS and Grit Scale), risky behaviors including substance use and participation in fights, or on a risky behavior summary index. The evaluation did find that program participants with higher social-emotional skills reduced their alcohol consumption and had lower rates of crime victimization. In Guatemala and Honduras, Social Impact (2018) used an RCT design to evaluate the impact of A Ganar, an integrated technical vocational training program for at-risk youth with in-classroom and sports-based field activities, internships, entrepreneurship workshops, and post-training employment search assistance. Findings 18 months after program completion showed mostly positive effects on the social-emotional skills of completers and mixed effects on participation in risk behaviors.

Four less rigorous studies in the LAC region found mixed effects of WFD programming on violent crime, risky behaviors, and social-emotional skills. One study compared the outcomes of trainees and completers of A Ganar in Saint Vincent and the Caribbean Youth Empowerment Program (CYEP) in Saint Lucia to similar technical vocational training programs in each country (Dexis Consulting Group and MSI 2013). The majority of participants from both A Ganar and CYEP reported that they were less likely to engage in risky behavior—56 percent and 78 percent, respectively. In Honduras, the Dexis Consulting Group (2018) conducted a pilot RCT of the Empleando Futuros for youth at primary, secondary and tertiary risk. The pilot evaluated the first phase of training, which included training on social-emotional skills and basic labor competencies plus CBT. Because not many youth finished the program, the study could only present descriptive findings, which showed that the average risk of being involved in violence doubled for the comparison group (n = 73), decreased slightly among training dropouts (n = 47), and increased by slightly more than a half among training completers (n = 15). In the Dominican Republic, Social Impact (2017) implemented a pre-post evaluation of the Alerta Joven project, which offers youth 15 different types of programs, including training in technical vocational skills, social-emotional abilities, entrepreneurship, and sexual health. The
C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

The current global body of evidence primarily focuses on the effectiveness of packages of WFD programs and does not look at the outcomes of interest in this report. Going forward, researchers and funders might consider focusing research on identifying opportunities to support research that disentangles the effects of specific WFD components or different combinations of components and evaluating the effectiveness of WFD programs focusing on violence and crime and correlated factors in LAC countries with high violence and crime.

2. Recommendations for investing in workforce development programs

Based on the global evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

- **Support the implementation of WFD programming with components focused on developing key social-emotional skills valued by the local labor market.** Most of the WFD programs with some positive effects on socio-emotional skills included components focused on the development of social-emotional skills (Rosas et al. 2017; EDC 2017; and Ibarraran et al. 2014). Evidence from labor market studies and employer surveys also reveals that employers value both learning and social-emotional skills. Therefore, in addition to providing relevant technical vocational training, WFD programs must also work to develop the social-emotional skills most valued by employers. As noted, those include work ethic, communication skills, problem-solving ability, honesty and integrity, dependability, responsibility, motivation, self-concept, and the ability to work well with others. An increasing number of WFD programs are engaging with local labor market actors at different stages of program implementation to make sure the training they provide is responsive to labor market needs. WFD programs that best adapt their programming to develop the specific skills valued by employers are more likely to be successful at helping youth find jobs—and potentially also at reducing their participation in crime and violence.

- **Fund programs that are designed to develop specific behaviors and character skills in order to decrease participation in crime and violence and increase protective behaviors.** Programs in both HICs and LMICs have been successful in decreasing the incidence of risky behaviors by focusing on specific behavior or skills (Schochet et al. 2001; Blattman and Annan 2016; and Swedberg and Resiman 2013). CBT is one key technique that has led to reductions in antisocial behaviors. Techniques such as CBT can be delivered to WFD program participants in individual or group therapy sessions led by therapists or trained program staff, or by volunteers. WFD programs can also integrate CBT elements within existing training and mentoring components.
XXI. PROGRAMS FOR OUT-OF-SCHOOL CHILDREN AND YOUTH

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Complementary basic education (CBE)</td>
<td>🟢</td>
<td>🟢</td>
<td>Improved learning and social-emotional skills can increase educational attainment, which can improve employment and earnings as well as violence and crime in the long run. Improved learning and social-emotional skills can also improve protective and reduce risky behaviors which can reduce violent and criminal behaviors in the shorter and longer term.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accelerated education programs (AEP)</td>
<td>🟢</td>
<td>🟢</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adult basic education (ABE)</td>
<td>🟢</td>
<td>🟢</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: 🟢 = strong body of evidence with positive findings; 🟡 = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; 🟠 = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; 🟣 = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; 🟠 = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; 🟡 = strong body of evidence with negative findings; 🟡 = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; 🟠 = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; 🟡 = weak body of evidence; 🟠 = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program descriptions

In this chapter, we review the evidence on how education programs for out-of-school children and youth (OOSCY) affect participants’ outcomes. According to UNESCO, 258.4 million children and youths of primary and secondary school age were out of school in 2018, with 59 million of primary school age (UNESCO 2019). In this review, we focus on three types of programs that target these populations: complementary basic education (CBE), accelerated education programs (AEP), and adult basic education (ABE). These programs share common characteristics and goals, including acquisition and certification of basic skills and reintegration of target youths into the formal school system, technical or vocational training, or the labor market. CBE, AEP, and ABE programs OOSCY by mitigating barriers to education and offering basic education with alternative approaches. In Table XIV.1, we summarize the key

---

155 This chapter focuses on those youth (including young adults up to age 29) who have not completed primary schooling. Those youth who have completed primary schooling are covered in the previous chapter on workforce development.

156 We acknowledge that the labels for each of these interventions are flexible, evolving, and in some cases, disputed. For example, complementary basic education (CBE) may also be called alternative basic education (ABE), and the term CBE is also claimed by certain community-based education programs. Similarly, accelerated education programs (AEPs) may be described as accelerated basic education (ABE) or accelerated learning programs (ALPs). Adult basic education (ABE) programs also describe adult literacy programs (ALPs) and adult literacy and numeracy (ALN) programs. Here, we have chosen the terms that were most ubiquitous in the research we reviewed.

157 USAID defines youth as ages 10-29. According to that definition, ABE programs serve both youth and adults.

158 Workforce development programs (WFD) may also target out-of-school youths and offer basic education support. See Chapter XX for a review of the evidence on WFD. Secondary certification programs may also use accelerated education to advance learners. Such programs are reviewed in Chapter XIX, Secondary Certification.
program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of dropout and expulsion prevention programs.

Table XXI.1. Summary of programs for out-of-school children and youths: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CBE</td>
<td>Ages 6 through 17 years</td>
<td>Children who are out of primary school—or youths who have dropped out of primary school and are overage</td>
<td>Primary-level course series (sometimes compressed) based on or directly using the national curriculum</td>
<td>1. Primary-level skills acquisition and certification of formal education equivalency 2. Reintegration into schools (secondary) or technical training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AEP</td>
<td>Ages 10 through 18 years</td>
<td>Children and adolescents whose primary school career has been interrupted or never began</td>
<td>Accelerated, flexible, and typically primary-level schooling, adapted to learners’ maturity and environment</td>
<td>1. Primary-level skills acquisition 2. Reintegration into either school, technical training, or stable livelihoods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABE¹</td>
<td>Ages 15 through 60 years</td>
<td>Illiterate or low-literacy adolescents and adults or those without other basic skills in numeracy and communication</td>
<td>Age-appropriate reading, writing, and arithmetic instruction, sometimes with vocational, family, or life skills elements</td>
<td>1. Functional (partial) or full literacy and numeracy and increased basic skills ² 2. Improved livelihoods</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹ ABE includes adult literacy and numeracy programs.
² Defined below in the ABE section.

**CBE programs** are designed to help OOSCY overcome barriers to education access and gain basic skills equivalent to those developed in primary school. ¹⁵⁹ Focusing on literacy and numeracy, these programs aim to improve the confidence and communication skills of beneficiaries (DeStefano et al. 2007). ¹⁶⁰ CBE programs often use government curricula and vary in duration from nine months to three years (with the three-year program covering the basic skills typically gained in the full six years of primary education). In LMICs, CBE class size ratios are often smaller than the typical primary school ratios of 50 or more students per teacher and instead range between 25 and 35 students per teacher. In place of formally trained teachers, CBE implementers may recruit local high school graduates as facilitators—a staffing practice that can increase community buy-in and the amount of contact between instructors and participants. CBE programs can also increase the amount of contact between instructors and students because they provide flexible hours (including evening hours during labor-intensive

¹⁵⁹ CBE programs tend to target basic skills development and do not typically emphasize comprehensive youth development. In this report, programs for OOSCY with social and behavioral supports are not considered in this chapter. The YMCA Youth Development Programme in Kingston, Jamaica, evaluated by Guerra et al. 2010) are e

¹⁶⁰ Literacy and numeracy programs for non–out-of-school children are considered a separate intervention category in this report (see Chapter V).
agricultural seasons) and involve fewer school holidays than traditional education (Longden 2013). Most CBE programs are designed for OOSCY ages 6 to 18 years, but several programs extend the age range. In Honduras, for example, the EDUCATODOS program offers CBE to participants as old as 78 years (EQUIP2 2006).

**AEPs** seek to help children and youths who are out of school or have missed years of schooling achieve primary education certification, gain literacy, numeracy, and life skills, and transition into further education, training, or livelihoods. AEPs are often, but not only, used in conflict and crisis environments (Myers et al. 2017, Nicholson 2006; Baxter et al. 2016). To accommodate the unique needs of these OOSCY, AEPs typically use compressed curricula in longer learning sessions, with flexible evening hours and curricula customized to meet the abilities of older learners, though each program is constrained by policy and infrastructural factors. AEPs deploy standard government primary curricula or curricula developed by nongovernmental organizations (NGOs) or program implementers. Although AEPs are principally concerned with providing basic education in a compressed period, their curricula may include other elements as well. For example, the Accelerated Learning Program PLUS in Liberia included a life skills curriculum focused on entrepreneurship, family planning, HIV awareness, nutrition, violence prevention, and civic rights and responsibilities (Coyne et al. 2008). In areas where OOSCY have likely been exposed to conflict, AEP instructors often undergo sensitivity training in order to work more effectively with youth who have experienced conflict (for example, in northern Mali; Shah et al. 2017). Accelerated learning programs may also include teacher training in collaborative learning, which encourages children and youths to engage creatively and jointly with educational material (Baxter and Bethke 2009). Further, AEP principles emphasize the importance of learner-centered pedagogy, which acknowledges and seeks to address the varied needs of children and youths and can include paired learning, age-appropriate cognitive tasks, and active, motivating facilitation (rather than lecture) (Myers et al. 2017).

**ABE programs** seek to improve basic skills, such as literacy, numeracy, and fundamental communication, among adults who did not gain a full mastery of such skills during their primary school years. ABE programs provide age-appropriate learning environments and curricula that may vary across programs. For example, adult literacy programs focus on reading and writing, but other ABE programs might combine reading and writing with other topics such as functional arithmetic instruction (often referred to as adult literacy and numeracy programs or ALN programs) or nutrition, health, livelihoods, child-rearing, or agricultural best practices (Lauglo 2017).

---

161 Accelerated education/accelerated learning programs can also refer to initiatives in higher education or self-development tools. Here, we use the term to refer to the programs that serve children and youths who have been excluded from education as a result of conflict or crisis. Specifically, we use the definition from the Accelerated Education Working Group (AEWG): An “AEP is a “flexible, age-appropriate program, run in an accelerated timeframe, which aims to provide access to education for disadvantaged, over-age, out-of-school children and youth. This may include those who missed out on, or had their education interrupted by, poverty, marginalization, conflict and crisis. The goal of Accelerated Education Programs is to provide learners with equivalent, certified competencies for basic education using effective teaching and learning approaches that match their level of cognitive maturity” (AEWG Key Program Definitions). Further, we emphasize that an AEP is a “legitimate, credible education option that results in learner certification in primary education” (AEWG 10 Principles). See also Interagency Network for Education in Emergencies (INEE) for more background information on AEPs.
For purposes of this review, we combine all of these variations of adult education programs under ABE.

**Common theory of change.** CBE programs, AEPs, and ABE programs can affect violence and crime through a variety of mechanisms. They seek to improve foundational skills and knowledge, which can improve OOSCY’s cognitive skills in areas such as reading, writing, arithmetic, and communication, as well as their social-emotional skills such as self-awareness and self-management. In addition, CBE and AEPs can help OOSC complete primary education as a step toward reintegration into the formal education system, allowing OOSC to pursue more advanced levels of education or training and reduce the risk of engaging in criminal activities (through the incapacitation effect described in Chapter II). Continued educational engagement can be an important mechanism to reduce poverty and criminal behaviors, particularly for OOSC in Central America who are at risk of falling into the *nini* trap (from the Spanish *ni estudiando ni trabajando*, or neither studying nor working) described in Chapter I (Bangser 2013). Burde and co-authors (2015) argue that education systems in areas with high rates of violence can deploy CBEs to offer routines, safe spaces, and a sense of progress to OOSCY. These social-emotional, behavioral and environmental protective factors can support learners’ continued development of social-emotional skills, particularly resilience, self-awareness and self-management, and prosocial behaviors. Developing basic academic (learning) and social-emotional skills can also improve a learner’s confidence and help them develop protective behaviors that insulate the individual from criminal behaviors. These protective behaviors may include getting involved with community organizations, developing trust in community leaders, and creating stronger social networks. Finally, improvements in basic academic skills, along with associated certification and increased knowledge in topics such as family health and nutrition, can prepare program participants for more prosperous livelihoods and more stable futures (Baxter et al. 2016; NRC 2015), further reducing the likelihood of involvement in violent or criminal behavior.

**Target populations.** CBE programs, AEPs, and ABE programs seek to address educational and employment barriers experienced by OOSCY, beginning with barriers to formal schooling (UNICEF 2018c). Children in LMICs may experience intersecting barriers to formal schooling, including poverty; challenging geographies; conflict, insecurity, and instability; refugee status; gender discrimination; and poor infrastructure, limited educational resources (human, material, and financial), and low quality of curriculum and pedagogy (Educate a Child 2018). These barriers both in exclude children and youth from school and impede their reintegration.

### B. Findings from the evidence review

#### 1. CBE programs

The evidence of the effects of CBE programs on violence, crime, and associated outcomes is weak. CBE programs rarely undergo evaluation directly for impacts on violence or crime, but some emerging evidence indicates that they have positive effects on social-emotional abilities and protective behaviors. We summarize the evidence on the effects of CBE programs on

---

162 Unlike WFD programs (Chapter XIII), which explicitly prioritize the placement of participants in the labor market, ABE programs tend to prioritize cognitive gains (especially literacy, numeracy, and communication), with vocational skills as optional, secondary targets.
violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XXI.2. Our search process for CBE (and ABE\textsuperscript{163}) programs identified 359 papers, of which 4 were eligible for inclusion in this section, including 2 studies in LAC and 2 in LMICs.\textsuperscript{164} Appendix V presents additional information about all studies of CBE programs included in this review, including information on the age group of interest and type of activities.

**Table XXI.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: CBE programs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Social-emotional skills</th>
<th>Environmental factors</th>
<th>Risky and protective behaviors</th>
<th>Violent crime</th>
<th>Nonviolent crime</th>
<th>School violence</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CBE programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
<td>✏</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 4 were eligible for inclusion.

= weak body of evidence; = no body of evidence; = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Our global foundational and grey literature searches did not identify studies that examined the impacts of CBE programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in HICs.

**LMICs.** We found only two qualitative studies that assessed the impacts of CBE programs in LMICs on violence, crime, and associated domains, both with positive findings. For example, informal interviews with community leaders and local program chairpersons in Uganda provided qualitative evidence on the impacts of five CBE programs on risky and protective behaviors, social-emotional skills, and environmental factors (Ilon 2002). These CBE programs were similar in both duration (three years) and target population (OOSCY ages 6 through 17 years who were excluded from school because of poverty or distance) but varied in curricula. For example, programs in consolidated rural communities and Kampala used the government’s universal primary education (UPE) curriculum, but the Alternative Basic Education for Karamoja (ABEK) did not rely on the UPE curriculum. Across the five CBE programs, community leaders suggested that the programs produced a strong sense of solidarity among participants and their families, community cohesion, and community pride in the work of facilitators and in student learning. Leaders reported that children in the Karamoja and Kampala CBE programs appeared to have become cleaner, neater, and more respectful of their elders (Ilon 2002). Munthali and co-authors (2015) conducted a qualitative evaluation of a nine-month CBE

\textsuperscript{163} Our original search strategy combined CBE and ABE terms into one search. We later separated the results by intervention type.

\textsuperscript{164} Given our foundational literature search, which established that CBE programs as defined above are not offered in HICs, we did not search for documents relating to interventions in HICs.
program in Malawi that focused on literacy. United Nations Children’s Fund (UNICEF), United Nations Population Fund (UNPFA), United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), and World Food Programme (WFP) funded the program as part of a broader Joint Program for Adolescent Girls. The study found improvements in self-reported confidence in social situations and general self-esteem among OOSC girls ages 10 to 19 years four years after program outset.

**LAC.** We found two qualitative evaluations in LAC of the EDUCATODOS CBE program in Honduras, which described positive associations with outcomes in domains correlated with violence and crime. The program, established in 1996 with substantial support from USAID, targeted out-of-school children, youths, and adults who had not completed grade 6. The program delivered a compressed, three-year, complete primary curriculum. In 2000, the program expanded to offer a curriculum for grades 7 through 9 for young people who had completed primary school. A 1997 evaluation of EDUCATODOS indicated that adolescents and young adults completing the EDUCATODOS program became more active in community issues and reported higher self-confidence and a positive self-image; in addition, they noted that they had acquired the skills needed to “work more effectively with their families and children.” The details of the study design were not available (Spaulding 2002). A later qualitative evaluation found that female participants and facilitators gained self-esteem as a consequence of the program, along with greater control over their social and economic lives (EQUIP2 2006). However, EDUCATODOS evaluations show high program dropout among indigenous children and youth, suggesting that CBE curricula developed at a national level may be insufficient to meet the needs of communities most marginalized from traditional education systems (Spaulding 2002).¹⁶⁵

### 2. AEPs

The evidence for the impact of AEPs on social-emotional skills, risky and protective behaviors, violent crime, and nonviolent crime suggest that positive effects of the programming on those outcomes may be possible, but the strength of the evidence is weak. We also found no evidence on school violence or environmental factors. We summarize the evidence on the effects of AEPs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XIV.3. Our search process for AEPs identified 33 papers, of which 7 were eligible for inclusion in this section, including one synthesis of qualitative studies, 3 studies in LAC, and 4 in LMICs. Appendix V presents more information about all studies of AEPs included in this review, including information on the age group of interest and type of program activities.

---

¹⁶⁵ The YMCA Youth Development Programme in Kingston, Jamaica, targeted OOSCY with comprehensive youth development, including remedial education (Guerra et al. 2010). The intervention significantly reduced participants’ aggressive behavior. Because this program went beyond basic education and was designed to “promote the values and behaviors associated with YMCA principles”, the intervention is not considered CBE and is instead included in Chapter VI, Teaching at the Right Level.
Table XXI.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: AEP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AEP</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>✖️</td>
<td>✖️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>✖️</td>
<td>✖️</td>
<td>✖️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>✖️</td>
<td>✖️</td>
<td>✖️</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 7 were eligible for inclusion.

- ☐ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Our global foundational and grey literature searches did not identify studies that examined the impacts of AEPs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in HICs.166

**LMICs.** Qualitative evidence from LMICs suggests that AEPs may have positive impacts on violent and nonviolent crime, social-emotional skills, and risky and protective behaviors, but the strength of the evidence is weak. Petersen (2013) and Nkutu et al. (2010) cite qualitative evidence to argue that AEPs are positively associated with improvements in participant behaviors and community health, thus reducing the risk of violence and crime. The authors note that, in Liberia, participants in the Ministry of Education/UNICEF AEP felt a greater sense of normalcy, safety, and social cohesion in communities affected by the civil war. Conflict resolution and decision-making skills improved among students in the program (many of whom were ex-combatants), and the implementing agency (Norwegian Refugee Council) registered increases in prosocial behaviors. Coyne et al. (2008) conducted focus groups with accelerated-learning program participants in Liberia, many of whom were children associated with fighting forces, returnees, displaced children, and young mothers who were victims of sex crimes during the war. The focus groups revealed that, after the program, participants reported a reduction in domestic and public violence, criminal activity, and drunkenness as well as an increased sense of purpose. Limited correlational analyses showed that ALP completers achieved outcomes similar to those of conventional school learners in primary-level academic assessments. Focus group discussions also indicated that participants felt a greater sense of responsibility than before the program, motivating them to participate in conflict resolution, which, in their opinion, led to reduced public and domestic violence (Manda 2011). Nicholson (2006) cites qualitative evidence to make similar observations of AEP effects on participants and communities in post-conflict environments.

---

166 As defined by the AEWG, AEPs are designed to serve children and youths excluded from formal learning systems as a consequence of crisis, conflict, or another severe condition, such as extreme poverty. Therefore, HICs offer little evidence on these interventions.
LAC. Evaluations of AEPs in LAC likewise suggest that AEPs may have positive effects on nonviolent crime and social-emotional skills, but the evidence is weak. In Colombia, children who have experienced displacement as a result of civil conflict, drug violence, and natural disasters are eligible to participate in a government-sponsored AEP, the Aceleración de Aprendizaje (Accelerated Learning) program. Independent studies of the program provide evidence from AEP teachers and students indicating that the program enables participants to develop emotional self-regulation, increase self-esteem, and improve communication skills (Ramos Cuesta 2016; Acevedo and Hernandez-Wolfe 2014). These studies, however, are purely qualitative and prevent us from drawing conclusions about the impact of AEPs. They also do not provide evidence on the associations between social-emotional outcomes and specific program mechanisms (such as the curriculum, safe environment, and peer relationships).

The evidence of the impact of AEPs in LAC on risky and protective behaviors is more mixed, with the strongest evidence showing no impacts. In Panama, researchers used a quasi-experimental design to evaluate the impact of an AEP on child labor and engagement in extracurricular programs among working, indigenous out-of-school children (Andisha et al. 2014). This five-day-per-week, year-round program was designed to help OOSC in extreme poverty overcome barriers to primary education completion and to reduce rates of child labor in indigenous communities. Researchers found that, even though the AEP significantly reduced children’s time spent on economic activities, it had no effect on time spent in extracurricular programs. Extracurricular involvement, as noted in Chapter II, is an indicator of protective behaviors linked to a lower likelihood of exposure to violence and crime. Comparing the outcomes in economic activity and extracurricular engagement, the authors attributed the significant reduction in child labor hours to the fact that children simply had fewer hours in the day to work because of their commitment to the AEP.

3. ABE programs

Despite the lack of ABE evaluations that explored violence and crime outcomes, emerging evidence suggests that these programs have positive effects on social-emotional abilities, environmental factors, and the protective behaviors of participants. We summarize the evidence on the effects of ABE programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XIV.4. Our search process for ABE (and CBE168) programs identified 359 papers, of which 11 were eligible for inclusion in this section, including one study in LAC, 8 in LMICs, and 2 in HICs. Appendix V includes more information about all studies of ABE programs included in this review, including information on the age group of interest and type of program activities.

167 Program partners and funders purport that the program not only improves cognitive outcomes to support subsequent educational reintegration but also “strengthens children’s self-esteem and capacity to overcome challenges and psychosocial problems (resilience)” (Gutierrez y Puentes 2009). However, an explicit methodology for identifying those outcomes was not specified, and we could not identify further large-scale evaluations of the Colombian program.

168 Our original search strategy combined CBE and ABE terms into one search. We later separated the results by intervention type.
Table XXI.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: ABE programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABE programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☜</td>
<td>☤</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☜</td>
<td>☤</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 11 were eligible for inclusion.

= moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ☤ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☞ = weak body of evidence; ☜ = no body of evidence; ☢ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** We found moderate evidence on the impact of ABE programs on violence and crime outcomes in HICs, but the findings are mixed. Vorhaus and co-authors (2011) reviewed rigorous evidence on ABE programs across Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) countries and found mixed evidence of the impact of participation in ABE programs on recidivism rates across programs targeting ex-offenders. Programs across Britain showed limited evidence of efficacy in reducing recidivism, but completion of an adult basic education program in Canada reduced recidivism rates by 11.6 percentage points.

The evidence from HICs of the impact of ABE programs on social-emotional skills and family and community environmental factors is also moderate, but the findings show consistently positive impacts. Vorhaus and co-authors (2011) found that ABE programs demonstrated strong positive effects on social-emotional skills, including interest in learning, self-efficacy, self-esteem, and confidence. Using a QED, Meadows and Metcalf (2008) likewise showed that learners in the Skills for Life ABE program in England—as compared to matched nonlearners—reported significantly greater self-esteem, confidence in their literacy and numeracy skills, and a commitment to further education and training after completion of the intervention. Vorhaus and co-authors (2011) also found evidence of improvements in family and community environmental factors. Across several studies, program participants reported more confidence in supporting their children’s education and in managing family affairs. In addition, they demonstrated stronger social capital through their participation in new networks and social activities and through their level of involvement in community affairs.

For risky and protective behaviors, emerging evidence from HICs demonstrates the potential for positive impacts of ABE programs. Vorhaus and co-authors (2011) identified one study, in which men aged 21 through 34 years, who significantly improved their literacy and numeracy abilities, were twice as likely to report an interest in politics (a protective behavior inversely associated with exposure to violence and crime) as compared to their non-improver peers. At the same time, women who improved their literacy and numeracy abilities were almost twice as likely to demonstrate community engagement (as measured by recently participating in...
a rally or demonstration or signing a petition) and 14 percentage points more likely to have been involved in a community organization (55 percent of women who improved compared to 41 percent of women who did not). The results suggest that a participant’s responsiveness to an ABE program may also indicate a greater potential for positive behavior change.

**LMICs. Emerging evidence of ABE programs in LMICs demonstrate largely positive impacts on social-emotional, environmental, and risky and protective behaviors.** Recent quasi-experimental evidence from India suggests that adult literacy programs such as the TARA Ashkar Plus can produce strong, positive impacts on social-emotional skills, the family environment, and risky and protective behaviors (Chadha and Wadhwa 2018). The authors used a propensity-score matching design and found that program participants (women aged 15 years and older) were significantly more likely than similar women not in the program to be engaged in community groups and significantly more likely to report that victims of domestic abuse should seek help outside the family from local leaders and police. The same analysis showed, however, that treated women were no more or less likely than their untreated peers to trust people of different castes and religions.

Qualitative data collected in the same evaluation indicated that treated women felt that the program developed their confidence in advocating for their children at school, engaging with the police and village leaders, and joining public debate through community groups. Evidence from focus groups with participating newly literate women indicated that the program helped them both support their children and learn from their children through the children’s schoolwork. The authors suggest that adult basic education may provide multigenerational effects through improved advocacy on the part of young mothers and improved parent-child bonding. Four qualitative studies of ABE programs across several LMICs (Awgichew and Seyoum 2017; Lauglo 2001; Raupp and Ramos-Mattoussi 2012; Thomson 2002) further support these findings.

Using a quasi-experimental design, Kagitzibasi and co-authors (2005) showed that women exposed to the Functional Adult Literacy Program in Turkey exhibited significantly higher levels of social participation than individually matched, untreated peers. (Treated women also demonstrated significantly higher self-efficacy and family cohesion indicators than they did in their pre-treatment data.) We need to approach these results with caution, however, because the untreated comparison group had slightly higher education and income levels than did members of the treatment group and therefore may not provide a valid counterfactual to the treatment group.

---

169 The evidence included here on adult basic education and literacy programs does not disaggregate results by age group, meaning that treatment effects may represent the mean gains made by participants aged 15 through 60 years, for example, rather than participants only up to age 29 years (the upper limit of our population of interest). Therefore, adult program findings should be interpreted with caution. It is important to note that evidence before 2000 suggested that ABE programs may be positively associated with improvements in self-confidence, community engagement, voting, health, and aspirations for one’s children (Kumari 1999; Subasi and Kehrberg 1998). These papers are useful for framing the field of adult literacy, but our review focuses on studies published after 2000.

170 Programs that provide literacy and numeracy skills through information and communication technology are increasingly popular (Deshpande et al. 2017). However, evaluations of these programs appear to be limited to measuring impacts on cognitive outcomes.
We found two correlational studies that present mixed findings. A study of adult literacy programs in Nigeria supports the findings that learning to read and write positively affected social-emotional outcomes, including political involvement, views on whether women could occupy leadership positions, and measures of psychological empowerment (Olomukoro and Adelore 2015). Focus group discussions confirmed that women in the program had higher self-esteem as a result of their literacy training. A study of an ABE program in Senegal conducted by Kuenzi (2018), however, found significantly lower trust in community religious leaders among youth who completed the program than peers who did not, although ethnicity appeared to mediate the program’s effect on that distrust.

**LAC.** We found only one qualitative study of ABE programs in LAC, which noted that program participants reported the ABE improved their social-emotional skills and community environmental factors. Evidence of an adult literacy program called Alfalit for individuals aged 13 to 66 years in El Salvador suggests that the program reduced the shame of illiteracy experienced by participants, increased their confidence, and enhanced their social cohesion (Prins 2005). The effects were particularly strong among women.171

### C. Recommendations

#### 1. Recommendations for future research

In this chapter, we examined evidence of the impacts of CBE programs, AEPs, and ABE programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes and found that the overall evidence base is relatively weak. To build the knowledge base on the potential of these programs, policymakers and funders should support rigorous high quality research that incorporates measures of violence, crime, and associated outcomes as well as cost-effectiveness analysis for CBE programs, AEPs, and ABE programs.172 In addition, we recommend:

- **Funder support will be particularly important for rigorous evaluations of AEPs.** AEPs pose several challenges to evaluation efforts, including variation in program structure, insecurity and political instability in program areas, and variation in the underlying problem that prompted initiation of the program (for example, variation in factors driving constraints to education access).173
- **Design and implement evaluations that can rigorously identify the impact of adult literacy and numeracy programs alone or as part of larger programs.** Such an approach

---

171 The Alfalit model was later used in Liberia, Mozambique, and Angola in USAID-funded programs. Newly literate women again reported stronger protective behaviors; they voted more than they did before their participation in the program and demonstrated greater cognizance of their rights (Raupp and Ramos-Mattoussi 2012).

172 Although USAID recommended the integration of cost-effectiveness analysis into AEP evaluations (as part of the AEP Research Agenda Matrix, Baxter et al. 2016), we found no evidence of cost analyses in our search. Burde et al. (2015) and Shah and Choo (2020), writing on behalf of INEE, echoed this recommendation, noting that careful cost-effectiveness analysis would permit comparisons of intervention models.

173 To facilitate impact analysis, USAID has recommended the standardization of program guidance, outcomes, and reporting; improvements in documentation; the use of mobile technology to collect data; and the implementation of longitudinal tracking and evaluation studies (USAID 2016). USAID’s recommendations might also involve data management support for government schools in areas where AEPs are implemented to permit reintegrating students to be tracked over time (Baxter et al. 2016).
will help policymakers compare the effects of literacy and numeracy initiatives on key outcomes to other program components or programs, such as vocational elements, workforce development programs, or parenting supports.

- **Support longitudinal research designs that can explore the long-term impacts of OOSCY-targeting programs.** The increased availability of literacy data sets and government policy data, especially in HICs, should allow researchers and practitioners to draw clearer conclusions about the long-term impacts of adult literacy programs (Post 2016). Longitudinal research could be conducted through the collection of long-term data from earlier program participants.

2. **Recommendations for investing in programs for OOSCY**

   Given the weak body of evidence we identified for CBE programs and AEPs, we cannot provide recommendations on how best to use CBE programs to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes. However, evidence from HICs, LMICs, and LAC shows that ABE programs can produce positive outcomes in social-emotional and protective behavior domains, particularly among young women and mothers. As our conceptual framework suggests, changes in self-esteem, confidence, and community engagement may reduce the risk of exposure to and engagement in crime and violence.
XXII. EXTRACURRICULAR PROGRAMS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mentoring</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved community environment can reduce risky, violent and criminal behaviors. In addition, improved learning and social-emotional skills development can also reduce risky behaviors and improve educational outcomes, which can reduce the risk of violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organized sports</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>After-school programs (ASPs)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⬜ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; □ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ⬜ = weak body of evidence; □ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program descriptions

In this chapter, we review evidence on the impact of extracurricular programs, identify promising examples, and propose areas for future research. Extracurricular programs typically are a set of structured activities, supervised by adults, which are provided to students outside of school hours. This chapter focuses on three common types of extracurricular programs: mentoring, organized sports, and after-school programs (ASPs). In Table XXII.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of extracurricular programs. In our discussion, we will also briefly bring in the findings for tutoring (discussed in detail in Chapter VI), which is often included in or implemented as an extracurricular intervention.
Table XXII.1. Summary of extracurricular programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mentoring</td>
<td>Ages 5‒19</td>
<td>Children and adolescents who otherwise lack stable, strong relationships with adults who provide them with guidance and support</td>
<td>Non-relative adult mentor provides guidance and support by forming a one-on-one relationship with participant</td>
<td>1. Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. Time outside of school spent in structured, supervised activities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3. Academic engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organized sports</td>
<td>Ages 9‒22</td>
<td>All children and adolescents, particularly those at risk of becoming involved in delinquent or other criminal behavior</td>
<td>Individual or team sports supervised by at least one adult outside school hours</td>
<td>1. Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. Time outside of school spent in structured, supervised activities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>After-school programs</td>
<td>Ages 5‒19</td>
<td>Children and adolescents who lack structured, supervised activities outside of school, particularly those at risk of becoming involved in delinquent or other criminal behavior</td>
<td>Bundle of extracurricular programs, typically including both academic (tutoring, homework time) and recreational/social activities (sports, arts, social events)</td>
<td>1. Time outside of school spent in structured, supervised activities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ASPs)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. Improved mastery of class materials, better academic performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3. Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mentoring activities give children an opportunity to form a relationship with an older mentor (not a relative) who provides the child with “ongoing guidance, instruction, and encouragement aimed at developing the competence and character of the protégée,” in which the mentor and youth “develop a special bond of mutual commitment, respect, and loyalty which facilitates the youth’s transition into adulthood” (Rhodes 1994). Mentors often encourage students to stay in school, support their academic achievement, and help students constructively work through social, family, and other problems.

Sports are one of the most popular organized activities for youth (Holt 2008). Following Bailey (2005), we adopt the definition of sports from the Council of Europe’s European Sports Charter (2001): “Sports means all forms of physical activity which, through casual or organized participation, aim at expressing or improving physical fitness and mental well-being, forming relationships or obtaining results in competitions at all levels.” Sports includes both individual or team sports, typically managed by one adult or a small group of adults or older youth, and they can be either be based in a school or run by an independent organization (for students or all children).

ASPs are usually bundles of extracurricular programs, including academic support, mentoring, and sports; community service; arts and crafts, music, performance art; and social events and activities. The academic support provided by ASPs can range from one-on-one tutoring to dedicated time to study or do schoolwork (Kremer et al. 2015). Although ASPs often vary in size, composition of activities, and program goals, they typically share a strong focus on providing structure and adult supervision to youths’ out-of-school-time and promoting positive interactions between participants (Taheri and Welsh 2016).
Common theory of change. Extracurricular programs can reduce the incidence of crime and violence through a variety of mechanisms, including through the provision of structure and a safe positive space outside of school, and by supporting academic, physical, and/or social-emotional development. As discussed in Chapter II, studies have found evidence that youth are most likely to participate in delinquent behavior after school and by evidence of an association between unstructured or unsupervised time outside school and delinquent behavior, substance abuse, other risky behaviors, and the risk of victimization (Weiss et al. 2006; Kremer al. 2015; Taheri and Welsh 2016). Extracurricular programs can reduce the likelihood of youth participating in or being victims of delinquency by reducing opportunities for delinquency, reducing the amount of time youth spend participating in unstructured or unsupervised socializing, encouraging socially acceptable behavior, and replacing negative role models with positive ones (Taheri and Welsh 2016). Activities such as organized sports can give students opportunities to improve pro-social skills by engaging in collaborative team efforts to take on challenging tasks, socializing in structured environments with their peers, and developing and expressing their physical fitness and talents (Barber et al. 2001). Mentoring activities are designed to promote social-emotional development by giving youth positive mentor relationships through which they can learn to trust and effectively communicate with adults; learn how to understand, express, and regulate their emotions; transmit values related to achievement; and build resilience to negative life experiences (DuBois et al. 2002; Wood and Mayo-Wilson 2012). Extracurricular programs can also give students a safe environment to express themselves and interact with other students, and offer opportunities to practice their social-emotional skills and self-expression (Barack 2019). Additional academic support designed to improve learning can plausibly improve students’ confidence and thereby increase the likelihood that they spend more time in school instead of participating in riskier activities outside school during school hours.

Varied beneficiary profiles. Extracurricular programs are generally available to all students in schools, particularly because the goal is for them to all be in safe spaces outside of the school day. However, some, especially ASPs, can place particular emphasis on “at-risk” youth populations, who will likely benefit most from the structured, supervised time and could be in the most need of the direct benefits of activities like mentoring. At-risk children typically come from disadvantaged backgrounds (and have less access to academic and social-emotional support inside and outside of school) and could already be engaged in antisocial or risky behaviors (Lauer et al. 2006; Kremer et al. 2015). In addition, some extracurricular programs are for at-risk children with specific problems or in specific circumstances that would make them likely to get the most benefit from the program. For example, activities that provide academic support (like many ASPs) are generally designed for children with poor schooling outcomes, whereas mentoring activities are designed for children who lack strong adult support and/or role models outside of the program. The safe environment provided by some extracurricular programs could be especially beneficial to youths from socially marginalized groups, who can have even greater needs for a safe opportunity for self-expression and social interactions (for example, females, LGBTQ, ethnic/religious minorities) (Barack 2019).

B. Findings from the evidence review

The evidence of the effects of extracurricular programs on violence and crime is generally weak, but policymakers can take note of the strong evidence for some outcomes. For example, there is moderate evidence of ASPs in LAC that reduce the rates of violent and nonviolent crime
committed by the most violent youth, and strong evidence of mentoring leading to reductions in school violence in HICs. We also found moderate to strong evidence of the impact of ASPs and mentoring in HICs on risky and protective behaviors and on social-emotional skills, although the findings are somewhat mixed. The evidence for the impact of organized sports consisted primarily of correlational studies and showed generally mixed results. We identified one cost-effectiveness analysis of an ASP in Nicaragua, which found the program to have average to low cost-effectiveness, and one cost-benefit analysis of an organized sports program targeting at-risk urban youth in the United States, which provided conservative evidence that the program generated more benefits than it cost to implement.

We summarize the body of evidence on these effects in this chapter (including in Tables XXII.2, XXII.3, and XXII.4), which reflects what we found through our global foundational literature review and our bibliographic search of studies in LMICs and LAC, as well as our search of websites for grey literature (as described in Chapter III). We summarize the body of evidence on the effects of mentoring activities on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XXII.2. Of the 66 studies eligible for inclusion in this chapter, 12 evaluated mentoring activities, including 4 meta-analyses, 2 studies in LMICs, and 10 in HICs (none evaluated activities in LAC). See Appendix W for more information about all studies of mentoring activities included in this review, including information on the age group they focus on and the type of activities they include.

1. Mentoring

The evidence for the impact of mentoring activities on risky and protective behaviors is strong, and suggests that mentoring could improve those outcomes. We found moderate evidence of improvements in school-related violence, social-emotional skills, and environmental factors, and also found some emerging evidence of improvements in criminal behavior among previous offenders. We found only two qualitative studies from LMICs and no studies from LAC, so the evidence base for mentoring relies almost entirely on evaluations of projects in HICs.

We summarize the evidence on the effects of mentoring activities on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XXII.2. Of the 66 studies eligible for inclusion in this chapter, 12 evaluated mentoring activities, including 4 meta-analyses, 2 studies in LMICs, and 10 in HICs (none evaluated activities in LAC). See Appendix W for more information about all studies of mentoring activities included in this review, including information on the age group they focus on and the type of activities they include.

---

174 All of the bibliographic and grey literature searches for this chapters included search terms for all four types of extracurricular activities. As a result, although the evidence for academic tutoring is presented in Chapter VI (because its theory of change fits within Teaching at the Right Level), the search counts presented here include studies focused on academic tutoring.
Table XXII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: mentoring

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentoring</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies identified through the global foundational and grey literature search and the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, 12 were eligible for inclusion (of which 4 were meta-analyses covering multiple studies).

- ☐ = strong body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☐ = weak body of evidence;
- ☐ = no body of evidence.

**HICs.** Research from HICs gives emerging evidence that mentoring leads to reductions in criminal behavior among previous offenders, but there is no corresponding evidence for its positive effects on other youth. The evidence on violent and nonviolent crime comes from a meta-analysis conducted by Jolliffe and Farrington (2008) on behalf of the Swedish Council for Crime Prevention. They examined the impact of mentoring on recidivism among criminal offenders, using experimental and quasi-experimental studies between 1979 and 2008 that matched on baseline controls. Across the studies, researchers found evidence of small reductions in the likelihood of repeat offenses by offenders; however, they did not examine the impact on the criminal behavior of youth who were not already offenders, so these results might not be generalizable to other populations.

Research also suggests that mentoring could reduce school violence, but the evidence cannot be disentangled from the impacts on other correlated outcomes. The meta-analysis conducted by DuBois et al. (2011) found positive short-term impacts of mentoring across 39 studies from 1999 to 2010 (and positive longer-term impacts across 7 or fewer studies) on youth “conduct problems.” DuBois et al. (2002) found similar reductions in “conduct problems” using studies from 1970 to 1998. However, because the “conduct problems” measure analyzed in both studies combined measures of school violence (for example, bullying) with measures of risky and protective behaviors (for example, drug use), we cannot isolate the estimated impact of mentoring from these other behaviors. In addition, Grossman and Rhodes (2002) found no differences in the use of physical violence by youth who received longer-term mentoring through Big Brothers Big Sisters compared to youth who received mentoring over a shorter period of time.

We found strong, consistent evidence of mentoring programs in HICs leading to improvements in risky and protective behaviors. Tolan et al. (2014) found positive impacts on three measures of risky behaviors: delinquency, aggression, and drug use. They also found a high degree of heterogeneity in all three measures across the studies included in their meta-analysis, which suggests that the impact of mentoring is likely context-specific. Two studies we identified in our bibliographic search also revealed that receiving at least 12 months of mentoring through
Big Brothers Big Sisters was associated with reductions in the frequency of drug use and alcohol use (Grossman and Rhodes 2002) and reductions in behavioral problems among girls (DeWit et al. 2016). As we noted, DuBois et al. (2011) and DuBois et al. (2002) also found that mentoring led to improvements in a measure of “conduct problems” constructed by the authors, which included risky behaviors like drug use, and on measures of school violence like bullying.

**We also found moderate evidence of mentoring leading to improvements in social-emotional skills and school environmental factors, and emerging evidence of improvements in family environmental factors.** Meta-analyses conducted by DuBois et al. (2011) found short-term improvements in “attitudinal/motivational” outcomes (for example, achievement motivation, pro-social skills), “psychological/emotional” outcomes (for example, depressive symptoms, self-esteem), and “social/interpersonal” outcomes, which include both social-emotional skills (for example, social skills) and school environmental factors (for example, peer relationships). The authors also found longer-term improvements in “psychological/emotional” outcomes, although these meta-analyses only included seven or fewer studies. A meta-analysis conducted by DuBois (2002) found similar improvements in earlier mentoring studies for “emotional/psychological” and “social competence” outcomes. These results are further supported by two correlational studies that found positive associations between mentoring and social-emotional skills (Kogan and Brody 2010; DeWit et al. 2016) and school and family environmental factors (DeWit et al. 2016). However, our bibliographic search identified three relevant experimental studies, which found mixed results for both social-emotional skills (one positive impact, one mixed impact, and one non-significant result), school environmental factors (one positive impact and one non-significant result), and family environmental factors (one positive impact and one non-significant result) (Ng et al. 2014; Ho et al. 2017; LoSciuto et al. 1996).

**LMICs/LAC.** We found scant evidence on the relationship between mentoring programs and outcomes related to violence and crime in LMICs and LAC. We found no studies of programs implemented in LAC, and in LMICs, we found only two relevant qualitative studies investigating mentoring programs provided to first-year university students in South Africa (Chweu and Schultz 2010) and nursing students in Turkey (Bulut et al. 2010). Both studies found that students who participated in mentoring programs perceived improvements in their social-emotional skills, which is consistent with the bulk of the evidence from HICs.

2. **Organized sports**

Although there is a large evidence base from HICs and LMICs revealing a relationship between organized sports activities and violence, crime, and correlated outcomes, it consists almost entirely of correlational studies. The bulk of this suggestive evidence is focused on risky and protective behaviors and indicates that the relationship between sports activities and this outcome area is fairly heterogeneous, varying across different types of sports, across different types of risky and protective behaviors, and across different demographic groups. We also found some evidence of positive impacts of sports activities on social-emotional skills, but the findings are mixed. The findings are likewise mixed in a smaller body of research examining the association of sports with preventing violence and nonviolent crimes. The evidence base for school violence and environmental factors is weak, and for environmental factors, the evidence is also somewhat inconsistent between studies in HICs and LMICs/LAC, which suggests that
there could be important contextual differences with sports activities and how they relate to environmental factors in different regions.

We summarize the body of evidence of the effects of organized sports activities on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XXII.3. Of the 66 studies eligible for inclusion in this chapter, 37 evaluated organized sports activities (including 3 systematic reviews) of which 4 were in LAC, 19 in LMICs, and 14 in HICs. See Appendix W for additional information about the studies of organized sports activities included in this review.

### Table XXII.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: organized sports

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organized sports</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Moderate evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Emerging evidence" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Emerging evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Mixed evidence" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Moderate evidence" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Mixed evidence" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies identified through the global foundational and grey literature search and the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, 37 were eligible for inclusion (of which 3 were literature reviews covering multiple studies).

- ✡️ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⚈ = weak body of evidence; ⚈ = no body of evidence.

**HICs.** We found emerging mixed evidence of a relationship between participating in sports and engagement in violent and nonviolent crime. An experimental study conducted by Heller et al. (2013) found that assignment to a program including non-traditional sports led to a reduction in violent crime arrests among at-risk male students in Chicago public schools in the first year after the program was implemented but had no effect in the second year. The studies identified in a systematic review conducted by Taylor et al. (2015) were likewise mixed in their results, with roughly equal numbers of studies finding better or worse outcomes for youths who participate in sports compared to other youths.

Research further suggests that the relationship between violence and sports participation could vary depending on the sport. In one of the studies—Moesch et al. (2010) identified by Taylor et al. (2015)—aesthetic sports were not associated with violence, but contact sports were associated with more violent behaviors. Similarly, a correlational study conducted by Kreager (2007) found that getting into “serious” fights was positively associated with participation in contact sports, such as wrestling and American football, whereas other sports (tennis) were either not associated with fighting or were associated with less fighting.

For risky and protective behaviors, a body of correlational research suggests that the relationship with sports programming varies depending on the behavior in question. For example, a majority of the studies identified in systematic reviews conducted by Lisha and Sussman (2010) and Taylor et al. (2015) found that participating in sports was associated with
improvements in some risky and protective behaviors, like the use of cigarettes and illicit drugs or showing respect to teachers and neighbors, but was also associated with an increase in alcohol consumption. These findings were supported by some of the individual correlational studies that we identified, which likewise found evidence of increased alcohol consumption and use of smokeless tobacco and steroids, but a decreased use of cigarettes and marijuana. Findings were not consistent across all of the studies. Some of the correlational studies we identified found no association between sports participation and alcohol consumption, and a few found that sports participation was associated with decreased alcohol consumption. These inconsistencies suggest that the relationship between sports participation and risky and protective behaviors in a given context may be influenced by social and other contextual factors (for example, a culture of alcohol consumption in society and among youth), or the findings could vary depending on study design.

Participating in sports was consistently associated with better outcomes in a large number of correlational studies examining social-emotional skills and in a smaller number examining environmental factors. Among the 18 correlational studies examining social-emotional skills identified in our searches and in a systematic review conducted by Taylor et al. (2015), 16 found that participating in sports was associated with better social-emotional outcomes, compared to only 2 that found no association. All three of the correlational studies evaluating environmental factors found that participating in sports was associated with better school environmental factors such as students feeling safer, less socially isolated, and that friends, teachers, and other adults care about them (Barber et al. 2001; Harrison and Narayan 2003; Taliaferro et al. 2010). Harrison and Narayan (2003) also found better outcomes for family and community environment among sports participants, and Taliaferro et al. (2010) found that female sports participants were less likely to have been victims of domestic violence than nonparticipants were.

We also found limited evidence of heterogeneity by gender in the association between sports participation and outcomes related to school violence and family environmental factors. For both school violence and family environmental factors, the correlational evidence suggested differences between the outcomes of male and female youth. For example, one study found that for male students, participating in sports was associated with a greater likelihood of being in a physical fight, but this was not the case for female students (Taliaferro et al. 2010). The same study found that sports were associated with improvements in the family environment of females (reducing the rate of their domestic abuse) but not of males. In both cases, these heterogeneous improvements could simply be related to differences in the baseline risk of these behaviors, but we do not have the data to assess this.

The experimental study conducted by Heller et al. (2013) also included a cost-benefit analysis which revealed large benefits from a non-traditional sports program relative to its cost. The estimated benefits of the program that derived from reduced homicides were at least 2.5 times larger than the cost of the program in the first year after implementation (and at least 4.3 times larger than the cost of the program in the second year after implementation, although the estimated impacts in the second year were not statistically significant). This suggests that the program was a positive investment, and in fact, the estimate could underestimate the overall benefits of the program because (1) the costs provided by the authors only apply to the full
intervention, which included other components, and (2) the estimated benefits exclude other potential benefits of the programs, including improvements in academic outcomes.

**LMICs/LAC.** The evidence of the impact of sports on violence and crime is limited and is not rigorous for LMICs and LAC, but it suggests that sports participants might be more violent in some contexts. We identified two correlational studies that explored the relationship between violent crime and sports participation. The first study, Coetzee and Spamer (2003), found that high school students who participated in organized sports in South Africa were more likely to have carried a weapon in the past month or to have been in a fight in the last year than nonparticipants. However, the second study, Trifescu et al. (2017), which was done in Romania, found no association for male high school students between participating in competitive soccer activities or sports clubs and being in a physical fight in the last year. We identified another study, of senior secondary students in Turkey, that found that participating in at least two hours of sports or physical activity courses was associated with more bullying, but because the study focused on school courses, the applicability of these results to sports outside of school time is unclear (Savucu et al. 2017).

We found mixed evidence of an association between sports participation and risky and protective behaviors from a large number of correlational studies in LMICs and LAC countries, but unlike in HICs, in these countries the pattern for different types of behavior is less clear. Our bibliographic search identified 14 correlational studies (3 from Brazil and 11 from LMICs), which examined the relationship between sports participation and risky and protective behaviors. The results included a mix of positive, negative, and non-significant associations. Unlike the evidence base in HICs, however, the results are also mixed for similar outcomes, types of participants, or types of sports. In addition, a systematic review of experimental and quasi-experimental studies in LAC countries conducted by Cid (2017) identified an evaluation of a sports program in Uruguay using a difference-in-difference strategy (Cabrera et al. 2016). This study found evidence of improvements in risky and protective behavior, but as discussed by Cid (2017), attrition rates in the study are high, so there is reason to be concerned about the risk of bias in the study’s results.

Among the correlational studies we identified that focused on social-emotional skills, most found that sports participants had better outcomes, but a few found non-significant or negative outcomes. We identified seven correlational studies that examined the association between sports programs and social-emotional skills in LMICs (six studies) and LAC (one study). Of these, four in LMICs found better outcomes among sports participants, two in LMICs found no significant differences, and the study in LAC found worse outcomes for a measure of physical self-worth (Malete et al. 2008). In addition, qualitative studies suggested that sports participation in Brazil and LMICs was associated with better social-emotional skills such as self-

---

175 Of the 11 correlational studies that examined the association between sports participation and risky and protective behaviors in LMICs, 6 studies found better outcomes among sports participants, 3 found worse outcomes (including two of the studies in Brazil), 3 found no associations, and 1 found mixed results (specifically, worse outcomes for marijuana use but no association for the use of alcohol, other drugs, or risky sexual behavior). The third study in Brazil found no association with alcohol use with less than six months of sports participation but found a positive association with six months of sports participation or more. It also found no association with cigarette use for either time frame.
3. ASPs

Our search for studies evaluating ASPs identified an emerging evidence base for most outcomes related to violent and nonviolent crime, particularly risky and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills. The evidence on violent and nonviolent crime is small and consists of a single experimental evaluation in LAC, which found improvements in outcomes, particularly among violent youth. We found no evidence for the impacts of ASP on school violence. The evidence for risky and protective behaviors relies on a number of meta-analyses from HICs, but the findings suggest that the impacts of ASPs on risky and protective behaviors, if they exist at all, are likely to be small. There is less research on social-emotional outcomes, and it reveals mixed results. The evidence for environmental factors is weak, but demonstrates positive relationships with ASPs.

We summarize the body of evidence on the effects of ASPs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XXII.4. Of the 66 studies eligible for inclusion in this chapter, 22 evaluated ASPs, including 3 systematic reviews, 3 in LAC, 6 in LMICs, and 13 in HICs. (See Appendix W for a list of all studies of ASPs included in this review.)
### Table XXII.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: ASPs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASPs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>●</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>○</td>
<td>○</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies identified through the global foundational and grey literature searches and the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, 22 were eligible for inclusion (of which 3 were literature reviews or meta-analyses covering multiple studies).

○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ● = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⊙ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ●/● = weak body of evidence; ⊙/⊙ = no body of evidence; ⊙/⊘ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** We found a little suggestive evidence from correlational studies that ASPs might be associated with better outcomes related to violence and crime and to environmental factors. We found two studies examining violent and nonviolent crimes, but no studies examining school violence. One of these studies found no association with violent crime, and the other found better outcomes for participants. The evidence for environmental factors is likewise mixed, with studies that found positive associations (for family and school factors) and others that found no associations (for family and community factors).

We found a large body of evidence examining the impact of ASPs on risky and protective behaviors, and it revealed mixed findings with some suggestion of positive impacts. This was similar to the body of evidence on academic outcomes. Two meta-analyses found evidence of improvements in some risky and protective behaviors (Durlak et al. 2010; Zief et al. 2006), whereas other meta-analyses found only small impacts, or none. For example, Durlak et al. (2010) found that, on average, ASP participation led to improvements in positive social behaviors and reductions in problem behaviors, as well as nonsignificant reductions in drug use; Zief et al. (2006) found moderate impacts of three ASPs in Maryland on hours of self-care. However, Kremer et al. (2015) found no impacts on substance abuse, and Taheri and Welsh (2016) found no impact on delinquency. As noted by Kremer et al. (2015), some of the differences between these sets of findings could be explained by inconsistencies in the quality of the studies included in Durlak et al. (2010), which suggests that the impacts of ASPs are likely positive, yet small at best. In addition, we found nine correlational studies examining the association between ASPs and risky and protective behaviors that showed both positive associations and no associations, which is largely consistent with the results from the meta-analyses. We also found evidence that greater intensity or duration of exposure to ASPs, or providing more intensive academic support in an ASP, have no impacts on attentive or disruptive behavior in class compared to an ASP with less intensive homework support (Roth et al. 2010; Black et al. 2009).
A small evidence base from HICs focused on social-emotional skills. It suggests positive impacts for elementary school-aged youth but found more mixed results among older youth. A systematic review conducted by Neild et al. (2019) identified one set of experimental studies and one quasi-experimental study of the impact of ASPs on social-emotional skills in HICs. The experimental studies evaluated the Afterschool Program with All Stars Prevention Curriculum in Baltimore, which included “traditional after-school activities (snacks, sports, crafts), academic assistance, and the All Stars curriculum” and found no impact of the program on social competence on students in grades 6–8, even though the All Stars Curriculum was in part designed to improve skills related to social competence. However, a quasi-experimental study of another ASP, which provided a mix of “homework help, enrichment activities (for example, computers, visitors, musical instruments), recreational activities (for example, sports, board games), and art” to students in grades 1–3 in an unspecified urban area in the Northeast United States, found improvements in interpersonal competence. We identified five other correlational studies in our bibliographic search, four of which also found positive associations between ASPs and social-emotional skills among teenagers and college students (Hardaway et al. 2012; Shiah et al. 2013; Harrison and Narayan 2003; Marsh and Kleitman 2002), but one found that participating in community-based clubs was associated with increased anxiety and depression among middle and senior high school students (Fauth et al. 2007).

LMICs/LAC. Research into outcomes related to violence and crime in LMICs and LAC consists of a single experimental study in El Salvador, which found decreases in criminal and violent behavior, particularly among youth prone to violence. Dinarte (2017) conducted an experimental evaluation of the impact of an ASP in El Salvador among children ages 10 to 16 on a standardized index of violent actions like fighting at school, damaging municipal property, and fighting with siblings. The improvements they observed in this index were largely driven by children who were more prone to violence before the start of the program, and the study found that the impacts were larger when children were put together in program activities and not separated according to their violent tendencies.

We could not identify evidence on the impact of ASPs on school violence and found only a single non-significant finding relating to environmental factors. The experimental study of the Espacios para Crecer program in Nicaragua by Bagby et al. (2019) found no significant impacts of an ASP on a measure of bullying or peer victimization.

The evidence base for risky and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills includes a number of experimental studies, which largely demonstrate positive impacts. The core of the evidence for these outcomes comes from a systematic review of evaluations of ASPs in LAC conducted by Cid (2017), who identified five experimental or quasi-experimental studies published between 2010 and 2015. These studies consisted of three evaluations of after-school orchestra programs in Venezuela, Peru, and Haiti and Jamaica, and one- and two-year evaluations of a multicomponent ASP in Uruguay. All three studies of orchestra programs found improvements in measures of risky and protective behaviors (aggressive behaviors and other behavioral problems) and measures of social-emotional skills (self-control, self-
perceptions, and anger), but one of the studies found no impact on pro-social skills. In addition, the study in Venezuela (Aleman et al. 2016) found larger impacts for children of mothers with fewer years of education, male children, and children with greater exposure to violence. Both the one- and two-year follow-up evaluations of the Apoyo Escolar program in Uruguay found improved behavior among youth with “committed” parents, but not among those with “neglectful” parents (Cid 2017).

In contrast, the experimental evaluation of an ASP in El Salvador conducted by Dinarte (2017) found similar improvements in delinquency and attitudes toward antisocial behavior, but also found increased reports of problematic behavior. In addition, a randomized evaluation of the Espacios para Crecer program in Nicaragua found no impacts on either risky and protective behaviors (impulsive risk taking, attitudes toward delinquency) or social-emotional skills (social competence, self-esteem, intercultural competence) (Bagby et al. 2019).

We also identified five correlational studies, with mixed findings, of ASPs in LMICs that examined correlations between ASPs and risky and protective behaviors. For example, Betts et al. (2003) found correlations between participating in ASPs and increases in condom use for boys in Zimbabwe. Other studies, however, found a higher likelihood of risky sexual behaviors and illicit drug use (De Wet et al. 2018 in South Africa; Ngware et al. 2016 in Kenya) but also no significant correlation between participation and adherence to antiretroviral therapy use, levels of aggression, and condom use among girls in Zimbabwe (Cluver et al. 2016 in South Africa; Lv and Takami 2015; Betts et al. 2003). However, despite these examples of negative or non-significant findings, the bulk of the most rigorous evidence suggests that exposure to ASPs can result in improved outcomes for risky and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills.

We also identified two correlational studies that examined the associations between ASPs and social-emotional skills, and both found positive associations of those skills with ASPs (Ngware et al. 2016 in Kenya; Lv and Takami 2015 in China), which is consistent with the experimental studies identified by Cid (2014). There was also evidence of positive impacts on risky and protective behaviors in an experimental study of the USAID School Dropout Prevention Pilot in Tajikistan and Timor-Leste, which paired ASPs with an early warning system for youth at risk of dropping out of school (Creative Associates International 2015). However, as discussed in the Tracking section of Chapter VI, it is difficult to draw conclusions about the impact of the ASPs from this result, because the evaluation cannot differentiate the specific impacts of the ASP and early warning system components of each of the programs.177

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

In this chapter, we examined the evidence on the impact of three types of extracurricular programs—mentoring, sports activities, and ASPs—on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. All three types of activities provide youth with structured, supervised activities after school hours, but the evidence does not demonstrate consistent impacts across all of the activities or

---

177 The evaluation found positive impacts of the program on academic outcomes, as well, but these results have the same limitations described here.
across all types of outcomes. We found a strong body of evidence from HICs on the impacts of mentoring and ASPs on risky and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills. We also found a growing body of evidence of the impact of ASPs from programs in LAC countries, and evidence on the impact of mentoring programs from programs in HICs on violent and nonviolent crime. However, important evidence gaps remain. We found no evidence from LAC on any of the outcomes of interest for mentoring programs, and weak evidence, at best, from LAC on any outcomes measuring violence and crime or environmental factors for sports activities. Aside from a couple of exceptions, the evidence of impacts on violence and crime was largely nonexistent, and the evidence on sports consisted almost entirely of correlational studies, which are not rigorous enough to allow us to estimate impacts or the direction of the effect. We recommend investing in high quality rigorous research on the impacts of these programs in LAC countries and LMICs, as well as their cost-effectiveness. In addition, we recommend:

- **Support research that identifies effective ASPs and the contexts they are most effective in.** Because of the wide variety of extracurricular programs that can be incorporated into an ASP, there is uncertainty about which combinations of extracurricular programs are most effective when combined into an ASP, and on the populations and contexts they are effective in. Clearing up this uncertainty would enable policymakers to design ASP programs that are best suited for their local context and to achieve their policy goals.

- **Support research that further explores the heterogeneity in impacts of sports programs.** Evidence on sports programs in HICs highlighted the heterogeneity in impacts across different types of sports, across different outcomes within the same outcome area, and across different demographic subgroups. For example, the body of evidence suggests that implementing a sports program may have opposite impacts on the consumption of alcohol than it does on the use of cigarettes, or that such programs may have different impacts on male and female participants. These results suggest that the impacts of sports programs are likely context-specific, so additional research is needed to help policymakers better understand the specific sports that are most appropriate for their context and how the programs will impact the outcomes or subgroups that policymakers are interested in affecting.

2. **Recommendations for investing in extracurricular programs**

   Based on the existing global evidence, we recommend investing in:

- **Extracurricular programs that integrate youth who are at the highest risk of committing violence or crime with youth who are at less risk.** Such programs could be more effective at reducing violence and crime among those high-risk youth than programs segregating them from other youth. A recent evaluation of an ASP in El Salvador found larger reductions in violence and crime for programs that integrated youth versus programs that kept them separated (Dinarte 2017). However, caution should be taken in implementing such programs since it is not entirely clear whether there are secondary benefits or costs for the lower-risk youth who are included in the programs.
XXIII. SCHOOL COUNSELING SERVICES

### Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School counselors</td>
<td>☀</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>Improved social-emotional skills and behaviors can directly reinforce improvements in those outcomes as well as improve learning, school environments and home environments, which can reinforce improvements in social-emotional skills and behaviors, as well as improve violence and crime through various pathways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Responsive services</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Substance abuse prevention program</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multicomponent programs</td>
<td>☀</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ☀ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ☐ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ☐ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ☐ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

#### A. Program descriptions

School counseling refers to a broad class of programs that provide youth with access to a person or persons trained to provide guidance on life challenges and, ultimately, improve youths’ behavior; enhance their psychological and socio-emotional well-being; and advance their personal, academic, and professional goals (Gysbers 2004; Brown and Trusty 2005). Though an important subset of the school counseling literature measures the effects of delivering these supports through a school counselor, a broader class of studies examine the effectiveness of distinct counseling activities delivered by counselors, teachers, peers, school nurses, and others members of the school community. In this chapter, we take a broad view of school counseling and examine the effect of school counselors and three counseling programs that are well-defined within the counseling literature (Reback 2010; Whiston and Sexton 1998). We take this focus because studies on the effects of school counselors are largely unavailable outside of HICs. Also, activities of school counselors are not standard and, as we discuss below, there is debate on what

---

178 We searched for a total of three school counseling interventions featured broadly in the school counseling literature: responsive services, guidance curricula, individual planning (Whiston and Sexton’s (1998) contains an influential overview of school counseling interventions). We exclude individual planning from this chapter because the available literature only reported on educational outcomes, which are not an outcome of interest for review. Individual planning consists of activities designed to advance students’ personal goals and plans for their future (ASCA 2005). Individual planning interventions often focus on educational, career, and vocational planning (Gysbers and Henderson 2006).
school counselors should do to optimize their benefits to students. Examining the individual effectiveness of common school counseling activities can shed light on which counseling activities are effective, particularly in improving violence, social-emotional skills, the school environment, and risky and protective behaviors.

The school counseling programs covered by this chapter are:

**School counselors** refers to all programs that make a counselor available at school. Counselors do not offer a standard set of services, and several factors influence the particular services provided by a given counselor. United States–based literature on school counselors suggests that national standards, such as those set forth by the American School Counselor Association (ASCA), may affect a counselor’s selection of available services, and those standards are essential to ensuring that counselors offer supports poised to help students. For instance, ASCA standards recommend that counselors focus on providing responsive relationships and career planning and limit the time they spend performing administrative duties (Lapan 2014; Wilkerson et al. 2013; Sink and Stroh 2003).

**Responsive services** are programs or activities designed to assist youths in addressing specific issues, concerns, and needs, whether related to students themselves, their family, or their neighborhood and community. Responsive services are delivered in several modes, including individual counseling, skill building for strengthening students’ management skills, group counseling, referrals, consultation, and peer assistance programs (ASCA 2005, Whiston et al. 2009). Case management programs, in which high-risk students receive wraparound services combining in-school support (from school nurses, social workers, counselors) with out-of-school programs and programming, aim to improve the behavioral health outcomes that are relevant to this chapter (Browne et al. 2012). However, given the scarcity of research evaluating the impact of such types of responsive services on the outcomes of interest, we exclude case management programs from the discussion.179

Responsive services cover a broad set of programs and may share the intention, content, and implementation approach of programs featured in other chapters, including SEL (Chapter IV), school-based bullying (Chapter VII), and dropout and expulsion prevention (Chapter XI). Important features of responsive services, that we considered when determining what content was suited for this chapter, include: 1) programs’ level of specialization – many responsive services target specific problems, students, or prioritize individualized delivery 2) remedial focus -- responsive services are generally designed to help youth cope with an existing problem rather prepare them for challenges that may affect them in the future, and 3) implementor – counselors are not the only implementors of the programs featured in this chapter, but we opted to include programming that could have been covered in other chapters if the programming was counselor-led (e.g. counselor-led cognitive behavioral therapy).

179 We make an exception for School-Based Health Centers (SBHC), which also offer interdisciplinary teams of nurses, social workers, school counselors, and physicians who support students in school and refer them to services off school grounds. We included SBHCs in this chapter because, unlike case management programs, they are primarily school-based. In addition, there is extensive research on their efficacy in diverse contexts.
Substance abuse prevention programs deliver structured lessons designed to prevent the use and/or abuse of alcohol, marihuana, tobacco, and other drugs. These lessons are integrated into school curricula, taught by school counselors in collaboration with teachers and other school staff, and may take place in the space of just one classroom session or throughout the academic year. Substance abuse prevention programs are part of a broader class of counseling programs that deliver guidance curricula aimed at improving students’ behaviors, attitudes by building academic, social, and self-management skill (Whiston et al. 2009). Guidance curricula programs that do not deal with substance abuse prevention are largely covered by Chapter IV on classroom-based social-emotional learning.

Multicomponent programs rely on one or more types of counseling programs to support students’ social-emotional and behavioral needs, as well as academic needs. Depending on the program component, multicomponent programs may use different targeting strategies, such as individual planning services for all students and responsive services for students who have been disciplined for behavioral disruptions, but maintain a focus on providing individualized services or targeting specific needs and challenges. Multicomponent programs may engage youths’ peers, parents, or other members of the school and external community in an effort to target specific needs and challenges. We omit any multicomponent programs focused on classroom-based SEL or bullying prevention from this chapter, which are discussed in Chapters VI and VIII.

In Table XXIII.1 we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of school counseling programs.

**Table XXIII.1. Summary of school counseling programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School counselors</td>
<td>Children and adolescents in pre-primary, primary, and secondary school</td>
<td>School counselors may deliver universal, group, or individual services to the general student population.</td>
<td>Responsive services, individual planning, guidance curricula, or administrative supports.</td>
<td>Provide broad-based support to student populations in the form of a school counselor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Responsive services</td>
<td>Children and adolescents in pre-primary, primary, and secondary school</td>
<td>Responsive services may be universal, group, or individual but are designed to target students in need of specific supports or to provide supports aimed at resolving a specific challenge affecting the student population (such as exposure to violence, disruptive behavior, psychological distress).</td>
<td>Responsive services implement diverse consultative supports, including mental health services, cognitive behavioral therapy, conflict resolution education, psychosocial programs, play therapy, group and peer counseling, school-based health centers, among others. Additional programmatic components include teacher training in implementation of responsive services and other topics and similar activities for parents.</td>
<td>Provide students with supports for addressing immediate personal, family, and community challenges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Substance abuse</td>
<td>Older children and adolescents in</td>
<td>Substance abuse prevention programs typically focus on</td>
<td>Knowledge or skill-building curricula focused on substance abuse prevention</td>
<td>Prevent substance abuse</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER XXIII. SCHOOL COUNSELING SERVICES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>prevention programs</td>
<td>upper primary and secondary school</td>
<td>students abusing substances or at risk of doing so. Hence, programs are skewed toward older students but also focus on upper primary grades.</td>
<td>and cessation. Building social skills that address the relational aspects of substance abuse are important for some programs.</td>
<td>Meet students’ academic, social, or mental health needs by using one or more counseling programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multicomponent programs</td>
<td>Children and adolescents in pre-primary, primary, and secondary school</td>
<td>Multicomponent programs focus on students on all levels and often involve teachers, parents, and other members of the school community.</td>
<td>Responsive services, individualized planning, guidance curricula, and other forms of counseling services. Additional programmatic components include teacher training in implementation of multicomponent programs and other topics and similar activities for parents.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Theory of change.** Counseling programs enable students to cope with life challenges, improve their mental health and well-being, and pursue their goals, which result in improvements in social-emotional skills and in behaviors. These, in turn, link to violence, crime, and correlated outcomes through several causal pathways. School counseling may secure these benefits through diverse pathways. First, school counseling may directly improve social-emotional skills, which are critical for students’ success (Heckman, Stixrud, and Urzua 2006) and correlated with a reduction in violence and crime. Second, school counseling may improve students’ behavior which can affect students’ future rates of juvenile delinquency and reduce their involvement in risky behaviors (Nagin and Trembley 1999). In addition, through peer effects, school counseling can reduce disruptive impacts on classmates’ behavior, social-emotional skill development, and learning (Carrell and Hoekstra 2010; Neidell and Waldfogel 2010). Third, school counseling may enhance students’ protective factors, directly affecting crime, violence, and related outcomes. Fourth, it may improve school environments by improving students’ behaviors (e.g., reducing school violence or disruptive behaviors), which in turn may improve other students’ behaviors through the reduction of negative peer effects (Carrell and Hoekstra 2014). Fifth, school counseling can improve the school environment by increasing school connectedness, which can increase students’ permanence in school and, in turn, lead to improvements in rates of violence and crime and other outcomes of interest (Springer et al. 2006; Lapan et al. 2001). Finally, in reducing students’ aggressive and anti-social behavior and enhancing protective factors, school counseling may influence the home environment. Some counseling programs explicitly involve parents in program components, further enhancing protective factors. Improving the home environment yields many benefits in reducing violence, crime, and related outcomes (Hawkins et al. 1999).

**Target beneficiary profiles.** The school counseling programs covered here target in-school children and youth at all grade levels. Which youths programs engage is often related to the issues they are designed to address – programs focus on the populations most affected by specific problems. For this reason, substance abuse prevention programs are largely focused on older youth. Counseling programs may also engage diverse groups of students while maintaining some level of customization. For instance, some programs are universal but focus on addressing...
specific issues, like conflict resolution, while others offer individual or group level services to students who at risk for certain behaviors, including aggression resulting from psychological distress. Group-based counseling programs may share the same characteristics as universal programs, but some, such as peer counseling, are designed for small-group settings. In addition, counseling programs may engage teachers, parents, and other members of the school community. The goals of such engagement may vary and might require various types of support for the success of specific programs. For example, teachers and counselors may co-implement substance abuse prevention curricula and recommend that parents follow up with referrals for additional services, or they might engage in activities targeting specific segments of the school population, such as providing consultative services to students exposed to trauma. Activities involving teachers and parents are common to multicomponent programs.

B. Findings from the evidence review

1. School counselors

Studies on school counselors evaluate efforts increase access to counselors, trained to deliver supports, ranging from curricular guidance to responsive services, within the school setting. In Table XXIII.2, we summarize the evidence of school counseling programs on the outcomes of interest. Our literature searches identified 3,106 papers on school counseling services, of which 13 eligible papers measured the effects of school counselors. Our review disclosed evidence on the effectiveness of school counselors only in HICs; we found no studies on school counselors in LMICs or LAC. Evidence of school counselors’ effects on violence and crime is largely non-existent; we identified only one study discussed in this chapter reported on these outcomes. Most studies focused on risky and protective behaviors, including school disciplinary incidents such as suspensions or weapons and drug related incidents. However, evidence on the effect of school counseling on behavior is emergent; because the, these studied are of varied quality, for instance large studies on school counselors are correlational and very few high-quality studies are available and the overall findings are mixed, reporting mixed or positive effects. Evidence related to social-emotional skills and school environment is weak, comprising a few studies with mixed outcomes. Appendix X presents more information about all studies of school counselors in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.
Table XXIII.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school counselors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School counselors</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>$\bigcirc$</td>
<td>$\varnothing$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>$\varnothing$</td>
<td>$\varnothing$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>$\varnothing$</td>
<td>$\varnothing$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies identified through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature searches in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 13 were eligible for inclusion.

- $\bigcirc$ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- $\varnothing$ = weak body of evidence;
- $\varnothing$ = no body of evidence;
- $\sqsubset$ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Research on the effectiveness of school counselors is limited and of variable quality, yet the available evidence draws a positive link between the presence of school counselors and reductions risk behaviors.\(^{180}\) In a meta-analysis of school counseling programs, Whiston et al. (2011) concluded that the overall effect of these programs on a range of social emotional and behavioral outcomes (for instance, social skills and self-esteem, fighting at school, disciplinary referrals, and attendance) was generally positive. They also found that school counseling programs have a large effect on reducing discipline problems. In 2008, the government of the United Kingdom commissioned a large-scale evaluation of the Targeted Mental Health in Schools (TaMHS) program. TaMHS worked with schools to integrate evidence-based mental health programs to at-risk children by providing materials, guidance, and other resources to schools and their counselors. Based on a one-year randomized control trial involving 8,480 grade 4 students, researchers found a significant decrease in behavioral difficulties among students who initially had behavioral problems, but they found no effect on students initially experiencing emotional difficulties (Wolpert et al. 2015). In a review of six large-scale studies on the benefits of a school counselor, Carey and Dimmitt (2012) concluded that there was strong evidence for ASCA-compliant school counseling’s impact on improving school attendance and a mainly positive impact on school discipline, with a decrease in rates of discipline. Even in studies that found no overall impact on school discipline, a more specific analysis of schools with higher reported fidelity to the ASCA comprehensive counseling model demonstrated decreased suspension and discipline rates.

\(^{180}\) It is important to note that many correlational studies of school counselors affecting student outcomes may suffer from external bias. Schools that add a counselor or increase the ratio of school counselors to students may be implementing other measures to improve student outcomes and may experience changes in policy, school leadership, or other factors that generate an effect on student outcomes. For example, Reback (2010a) warned that reductions in discipline-related risk behaviors associated with school counselors may not be clearly attributable to counselors; such reductions might instead reflect shifts in disciplinary policies that accompany the addition of counselors. In other words, schools may choose to send infracting students to a counselor instead of reporting them or imposing other forms of punishment.
Several correlational studies with large sample sizes in the United States have found correlations between school counselors and decreased school violence and risk behaviors. In a study of Connecticut high schools, Lapan et al. (2012a) linked the college and career counseling components of a comprehensive school counseling program and lower student-to-school-counselor ratios to a reduction in suspension rates and disciplinary incidents, which we consider to represent manifestations of risk behaviors.\(^{181}\) The authors found that student-to-school counselor ratios and college and career counseling services explained an additional 9 percent of the variance in suspension rates (after controlling for the effects of free or reduced-price lunch, per pupil expenditure, and enrollment size). In a regression discontinuity study comparing the amount of counselor subsidies at elementary schools in Alabama, Reback (2010a) found that larger counselor subsidies strongly decreased school’s likelihood of experiencing delinquency incidents such as school suspensions and weapons-related incidents. Reback (2010b) conducted descriptive analyses comparing teacher-reported school violence outcomes in states that allocated additional funding for counselors or mandated higher counselor-to-student ratios. The study showed that the addition of counselors led to reductions in teacher reports that their instruction suffered due to student drug use, stealing, and violent behavior as well as to reductions in teacher reports of students’ externalizing behavioral issues. Two higher quality studies that leveraged (1) within-school variation in the availability of counselors and (2) discontinuities in state assignment of counselor funding found that the increased availability of primary school counselors was significantly associated with reductions in behavioral problems and disciplinary infractions as well as with gains in test scores (Carrell and Carrell 2006; Carrell and Hoekstra 2006; 2014; Reback 2010a).\(^{182}\) In a large-scale survey of nearly 5,600 students in grades 7 through 12, Lapan et al. (2014) found a strong correlation between students’ interactions with their school counselor and improved student perceptions of school safety and school connectedness (indicators of the school environment).\(^{183}\) Lapan et al. (2001) reported that students in middle schools with more fully implemented counselor programs achieved improvements in reported relationships with teachers and perceptions of safety at school. In Missouri schools, Lapan et al. (2012b) showed a correlation between student-to-counselor ratios and a reduction in disciplinary problems in schools.

---

\(^{181}\) Suspension and disciplinary incidences do not necessarily reflect school violence or risk behaviors, but due to a lack of more information we treat them as risk behaviors here.

\(^{182}\) Specifically, Carrell and Hoekstra’s studies observed changes associated with a graduate counseling program run by the University of Florida that “randomly” increased the number of graduate-level counseling interns (full-time equivalent counselors) assigned to schools in Alachua County, Florida. The authors ran several tests to show that increased counselor availability was not associated with time-varying determinants of achievement within schools; however, the researchers cannot certify that their findings were completely unbiased. Reback (2010a) explained that Alabama directly subsidized elementary school counselors and used discrete enrollment cutoffs to assign subsidies, allowing the author to use a regression discontinuity design to measure results associated with increased counselor availability. Nonetheless, such an approach is not problem-free as the author founds that estimates were sensitive to bandwidth and other issues.

\(^{183}\) Lapan et al. (2014) measured school connectedness by determining whether students reported that at least one adult was present in their school to discuss a problem or concern; that their school was making an effort to engage their parents; that their school was providing them with effective educational and career planning services; and that they were satisfied with and challenged by their academic programs. We treat school connectedness as an indicator of school environment.
School counseling studies offer mixed conclusions on whether the benefits of school counselors extend to all demographic groups, though some suggest that counselors disproportionately benefit high-risk students. Correlational studies have shown that the availability and outcomes of school counseling vary with student characteristics, particularly family structure and income levels, as well as with state policies (Lapan 2012b; Reback 2010b). Carrell and Hoekstra’s studies (2006 and 2014) also found that improvements in risk behaviors (disciplinary infractions\(^{184}\)) were greater for male students and “marginally misbehaved” students. Carrell and Carrell (2006) found some evidence that counseling’s positive relationship to disciplinary reoccurrences may be more important for black students (black males, in particularly) and economically disadvantaged students. More research is needed to validate these findings and identify features of counselors’ activities, such as the prioritization of services for at-risk students, and school contexts that may explain differential results.

Related literature suggests that counselors’ effectiveness in changing student outcomes depends on counselor quality or what school counselors do in schools. Correlational studies that compared the educational outcomes of students in primary and secondary schools that implemented specific school counseling guidelines with the outcomes of students in schools that did not implement such guidelines or did so with less intensity support this finding (Wilkerson et al. 2013; Sink and Stroh 2003).\(^{185}\) However, such research generally did not discuss violence, crime, and correlated outcomes, and the educational results were mixed. A final correlational study that examined counselor quality explored how particular counselor activities related to student outcomes. It showed that counseling activities focused on academic outcomes and personal and social needs correlated with reduced bullying victimization and reduced disruptive behaviors (Dimmitt and Wilkerson 2012).

Similarly, evidence suggests that the effectiveness of school counseling may depend on the intervention provider as well as on participants’ grade levels. A 2011 meta-analysis performed by Whiston et al. found that teacher- and “other provider”-led programs had greater effects on student outcomes than programs led by counselors. Moreover, counselors-in-training had a greater effect than experienced counselors. The analysis also found that students’ grade level may play a large role in the effectiveness of programs. Effect sizes were largest for middle school, followed by high school and then elementary school. The authors concluded that counseling programs may be most effective in middle school.

2. Responsive services

Responsive services are programs or activities designed to assist youths in addressing specific issues, concerns, and needs, whether related to students themselves, their family, or their neighborhood and community. These programs include a diverse body of programs ranging from

\(^{184}\) The authors define disciplinary infractions as “incidents that are very serious or require intervention from the principal or other designated administrator.”

\(^{185}\) One example of such guidelines involves school counseling guidelines set by the American School Counselor Association (ASCA). The ASCA establishes the national model for the ethics, competencies, activities, and other characteristics of school counselors and school counseling programs in the United States. Schools in several states use these guidelines, but their adoption is not yet universal. For more information see: https://www.schoolcounselor.org/
therapy based on positive psychology to conflict resolution training delivered by peer mentors. We present our findings on responsive services by grouping and presenting evidence available for different types of responsive services and then presenting learnings the design of effective responsive services. Key types of responsive services covered in this chapter are: school-based mental health services, cognitive behavioral therapy, conflict resolution education, psychosocial programs, play therapy, group and peer counseling, and school-based health centers.

Table XXIII.3 summarizes our findings for responsive services and reports on the strength of this body of literature as a whole. We identified 3,106 papers on school counseling services, of which 62 eligible papers addressed responsive services. About two-thirds of the studies in this chapter took place in HICs; only one of the remaining studies took place in LAC. The evidence base on its effects on violence and crime is weak, as few studies measure these outcomes and reporting mixed effects. We report similar results for school environment, which includes outcomes such as school connectedness, climate, and belonging. Risk and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills are the main outcomes of evaluations of responsive services. Within HICs and LMICs, we find that responsive services generally yield positive effects on these outcomes but differ in the strength of their individual literatures. That is, while evidence for some types of responsive services is consistent and readily available, it is lacking for others. Because of this disparity, we consider evidence base to be moderate overall. The evidence base from LAC is very limited. Appendix X presents more information about all studies of responsive services in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

Table XXIII.3. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: responsive services

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Responsive services</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>⬤</td>
<td>☀</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☀</td>
<td>☥</td>
<td>☥</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☥</td>
<td>☥</td>
<td>☥</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies identified through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature searches in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 62 were eligible for inclusion.

- ☥ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☥ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings;
- ☥ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- ☥ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence;
- ☥ = weak body of evidence;
- ☥ = no body of evidence;
- ☥ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** Studies on responsive services that deliver school-based mental health services show these programs can impact several outcomes. Mental health programs are designed to address specific behavioral problems (such as substance abuse) and improve the school environment in order to support students with mental health needs (Stein et al. 2012). Mental health programs are often categorized into three tiers: Tier 1 universal school-wide prevention programs, Tier 2 programs targeting at-risk populations, and Tier 3 programs for the most at-risk...
students who need more intensive support (Fox et al. 2003; Fox and Butler 2009). A review of school-based mental health programs found mixed results on relevant outcomes, including mental health, substance abuse, and disruptive behavior (Stein et al. 2012). The review reported that most of the studied programs had significant and long-lasting effects on drug use, risk behaviors, and positive connections with teachers and families, although several studies found null or even negative impacts of responsive services on substance abuse and delinquency. Similarly, in a systematic review of 52 reviews of mental health programs, Weare and Nind (2011) found a positive impact in school-based mental health programs on mental health, well-being, and SEL skills and on aggression, disruptive behavior, and similar outcomes. The authors noted that the effect size on higher-risk children is much larger. Evidence of the effectiveness of these programs is also found in individual evaluations. For instance, a three-year evaluation of MindMatters, a teacher training program on mental health in Australia, found in pre- and post-surveys a pattern of improvement in students’ reported sense of school attachment, reductions in alcohol and drug use, and improvement in student help-seeking behavior (Hazell 2005). However, the study did not report on any impacts on students’ self-esteem.

**Strong evidence links responsive services based on cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT) to reductions in disruptive classroom behavior through improved emotional regulation, more positive peer interactions, and prosocial behavior.** CBT is a common form of psychotherapy used to treat depression and anxiety. CBT programs focus on changing patterns of thought that lead to both positive emotions and positive behaviors. A meta-analysis of cognitive behavioral programs targeting student aggression by Barnes et al. (2014) found mid-sized reductions in aggression overall for universal programs. The authors also found that the effects for minority student populations were less than those for nonminority student populations. Weare and Nind’s (2011) systematic review of 52 reviews of mental health programming found that CBT had a significant, large effect. An earlier meta-analysis of school-based CBT found large, positive effects, on anger and aggression (Sukhodolsky et al. 2004). Wilson et al. (2001) performed a meta-analysis of programs to reduce school-based violence and concluded that CBT programs (encompassing cognitive behavioral, behavioral modeling, or behavior modification programs) had positive effects on substance abuse, delinquency, and other problem behaviors.

**Conflict resolution education, which trains all students in nonviolent strategies, has also been studied extensively and has demonstrated positive impacts on reducing disruptive behavior and school-based conflict.** A meta-analysis of 36 studies spanning kindergarten through grade 12 concluded that conflict resolution education has a positive effect on antisocial behaviors and is particularly effective during middle adolescence (Garrard and Lipsey 2007). A large-scale, observational study of over 11,000 public elementary school children participating in the Resolving Conflict Creatively Program found a significant impact on teacher-reported antisocial behavior and students’ social-emotional skills as well as some evidence of a positive effect on mathematics test scores (Brown et al. 2004). A conflict resolution training component of a kindergarten curriculum demonstrated students’ use of significantly more constructive strategies to resolve conflicts (Stevahn et al. 2000). However, a quasi-experimental study of

---

186 Some interventions that are categorized within this framework are positive behavioral intervention support and are therefore covered in Chapter VII.
almost 200 elementary school students found null impacts of a year-long conflict resolution curriculum on students’ violence-related attitudes and behavior (Shuval et al. 2010).

A few high-quality studies examine the effects of psychosocial programs and find inconclusive linkages to risky and protective behaviors. Psychosocial programs are not united by a shared intervention focus, but by the goal of assisting students experiencing psychosocial distress involving symptoms such as depression feelings of hopelessness, PTSD symptoms, aggression and prosocial behaviors, and other issues related to psychology and behavior (Jordan’s et al., 2010). In a randomized experiment with female high school students, trained teachers delivered life coaching sessions over the academic year, resulting in increased levels of hope as well as in reduced depressive symptoms (Green et al. 2007). A strengths-based coaching intervention for grade 5 male students also found increased levels of hope as well as increased engagement with tasks at hand (Madden et al. 2011). However, another randomized classroom-based psycho-educational intervention with kindergarten students displaying behavioral problems found no long-term program impacts on any outcomes after two years (Shelton et al. 2000). In a review of school-based programs to reduce anger and aggression, Gansle (2005) found a positive mean effective size for several outcomes, including anger and externalizing behaviors, internalizing, and social skills. A behavioral intervention for elementary students with externalized behavioral disorders found that the intervention significantly reduced teacher reports of problem behaviors and increased students’ on-task behaviors (Benner et al. 2012). The authors noted that treatment effects were smaller in higher-poverty schools.

Play therapy’s capacity to reduce risky behaviors and build social emotional skills in young children is documented in at least one metaanalysis and one large study demonstrates that play-therapy can be successfully delivered by trained volunteers. Play therapy treats emotional and behavioral problems by using play as a communication vehicle. Children are expected to act out feelings, thoughts and experiences that they cannot express through verbal communication (Bratton et al., 2005). In a meta-analysis of play therapy programs in elementary schools, Ray et al. (2015) found moderate to large effect sizes for several outcomes, including externalizing behavior and self-efficacy. An earlier meta-analyses of play therapy for students of all ages found similar resulting, estimating that school-based play therapy has a large, positive effect on externalizing behaviors, self-concept, among others (Bratton et al. 2005). In England and Scotland, the nonprofit program Place2Be recruits volunteer counselors to conduct individual and group play-based therapy sessions for primary school children who have been referred for emotional and behavioral problems. Place2Be’s use of volunteer implementors provides an innovative path to delivering services in low-resource schools. An evaluation of over 1,800 participants in the year-long program found that students in Place2Be exhibited a significant reduction in emotional symptoms, conduct disorders, hyperactivity-inattention, and peer problems as compared to a normative sample of the population; the students also registered improvements in prosocial behavior (Lee et al. 2009). Another study of Place2Be, with over 3,200 student participants, confirmed that the program significantly reduced psychological distress (Daniunaite et al. 2015).

Studies of responsive services that center on group counseling report on programs’ effects on social emotional skills and generally find mixed outcomes. Steen et al. (2017) randomized a small sample of English language learner students into treatment (group counseling) and control groups and found no significant effect of the intervention on students’
self-esteem. In another small randomized study, Morrison et al. (2001) reported that 24 grade 3 students randomized into a group counseling intervention exhibited overall improvement in self-esteem, improved perceptions of their behavior, and reduced anxiety levels. In a pre- and-post test of a group counseling intervention for students ages 12 through 17 years students in Israel and Palestine, researchers found that Christian students had increased empathy for Israelis and reduced anxiety and attitudes endorsing aggression; Muslim students had reduced anxiety; and Druze students had no changes in any outcomes (Shechtman and Tanus 2006). In a very small randomized study in Malaysia, Lin and Nasir (2013) found that psycho-educational group counseling was effective in increasing both self-concept and career awareness among secondary students, including students with special needs.

Peer counseling yields positive effects on behavior and social emotional skills, but more research is needed to establish their effectiveness. Peer counseling is a process in which trained students support their peers in dealing with personal and academic issues (Aladağ and Tezer 2009). A systematic review of whole-school behavioral programs found mixed evidence on whether peer mediation programs are effective in promoting long-term prosocial and behavioral skills (Blank et al. 2010). The authors explained that, even though some high quality papers point to a strong impact of peer mediation on reducing bullying and other problem behaviors, others show mixed or null impacts; therefore, Blank et al. (2010) were unable to draw conclusions based on the existing evidence. Wilson, Lipsey, and Derzon (2003) found that peer mediation programs, or programs in which trained peers provide consultation or other support to their peers, had a small impact on aggressive behavior. A review of peer support programs (in which trained peers provide active listening and guidance) revealed that, in several studies, most student users rated peer support as useful in improving the school environment and providing personal guidance. Teachers and students in two studies also rated the school climate as safer as a result of peer support programs (Cowie and Smith 2009). Two studies of peer mediation programs with elementary school students reported significant decreases in suspension rates during the intervention (as compared to the previous three years), along with decreases in both physical and verbal conflict (Schellenberg et al. 2007; Bell et al. 2000).

School-based health centers (SBHC) show promise in reducing risky behaviors, such as early pregnancy and school discipline rates, and the school environment. SBHC offer counseling and primary care services on school grounds and make available, for example, immunizations, reproductive health services, and other services (Lovenheim et al. 2016; Lofink et al. 2013). A systematic review found that SBHCs reduced school suspension rates, decreased alcohol use, increased contraceptive use among females, decreased birth rates, and improved prenatal care (Knopf et al. 2016). The review concluded that SBHCs are likely to be most effective for the most disadvantaged students, who may not have access to counseling or

---

187 SBHCs are not uniform interventions but possess several common characteristics, including location inside or on school grounds, provision of comprehensive services by a multidisciplinary team, and integration with the school community (Keeton et al. 2012). For example, some SBHCs operate under the direction of licensed mental health professionals employed by a local county or district; they lead a team of professionals who provide physical and mental health services (Jennings et al. 2000). In addition, most SBHCs provide primary prevention services such as immunizations; counseling for healthful eating/active living/weight management (90.1 percent); pregnancy testing (81.2 percent); substance abuse prevention (53.2 percent); violence prevention (92.5 percent); dropout prevention (59.1 percent); oral health education (77 percent); and dental screenings (64.8 percent) (Lofink et al. 2013).
health services outside school. Lovenheim et al. (2016) found that the expansion of SBHCs in the United States since the 1990s has led to a 5 percent decrease in the birth rate among students ages 15 through 18 years. The effects have been greatest among younger teens and among African American and Hispanic students. Studies looking at individual SBHC programs suffer from weak designs and other limitations but have drawn positive conclusions on SBHCs’ effects on risky sexual behaviors and mixed conclusions on other risky behaviors (Ricketts and Guernsey 2006; Soleimanpour et al. 2010; Gall et al. 2000). For instance, Walker et al.’s (2010) quasi-experimental evaluation followed SBHC users over 3.5 years and found positive effects on attendance but no effect on discipline rates and mixed effects on other risk behaviors. An older, descriptive study of Youth and Family Centers found that students receiving mental health services in the centers reported fewer discipline problems, course failures, school absences, and discipline problems (Jennings et al. 2000). Finally, one longitudinal study conducted in 503 California schools linked the presence of SBHCs to social-emotional skill development, particularly to higher perceived levels of school connectedness (Bersamin et al. 2016).

Other responsive services, including meditation and mindfulness, humanistic therapy, and solutions-focused brief therapy (SFBT), also show promise in reducing risk behaviors and improving social emotional skills, but the evidence backing these programs is more dispersed. Drawing on the analysis of 93 studies, the authors concluded that humanistic (nondirective) programs and individual therapy by trained parents yielded the largest effect sizes. A systematic review of SFBT programs with children and families (including school-based and out-of-school programs) found evidence that such therapy can improve children’s social-emotional skills and externalizing behavioral problems (Woods et al. 2011). Similarly, a systematic review of meditation and mindfulness programs in schools found that 33 percent of results had medium to strong significant effects on emotional regulation (Waters et al. 2015).

Research is mixed on whether universal or targeted programs have a greater impact. The meta-analysis conducted by Werner-Seidler et al. (2017) determined that programs targeted at small groups or individuals were more effective than universal programs in improving mental health. A meta-analysis of a small sample of cognitive behavioral programs that intended to reduce student aggression showed that universal programs had a mid-sized effect on these outcomes but that group-based programs had no effects (Barnes et al. 2014). The authors concluded that universal programs may not be effective for several reasons, including the level of treatment intensity and students’ high partial completion rates. Moreover, the authors speculated that universal programs may be insufficient to change mental health outcomes in populations with high social deprivation.

---

188 Limitations in studies on the quality of school-based health centers include lack of randomized control designs, consent issues, lack of diversity, small sample sizes, and high attrition rates (Keeton et al. 2012). Results from individual studies often may not be generalized to the broad group of interventions that are considered SBHCs and do not account for how school resources and characteristics affect study results (Keeton et al. 2012).

189 Humanistic counseling focused on helping participants make better sense of their emotions, behaviors and relationships. This form of therapy focuses on listening and allowing to participants reflect on and understand their experience their experiences rather than on providing directive advice or providing structured approaches to problem-solving. (Cooper et al., 2010 and McArthur et al., 2012 ).
Similarly, research is mixed on whether responsive services are best delivered in a group or individual format. Whiston (2009) concluded from the available research that group counseling appeared to be effective with elementary school students but noted that additional research is needed to confirm these findings. Several studies suggested that, especially in the case of older participants and risky behaviors such as substance abuse, group counseling runs the risk of reinforcing rather than reducing these behaviors through iatrogenic effects, which are those caused by the treatment itself (Hennessy and Tanner-Smith 2015; Dodge et al. 2006; Eron et al. 2002; Cho et al. 2005). For instance, Cho et al. (2005) found negative impacts of a group counseling program for at-risk youth and speculated that iatrogenic effects may be the cause. However, some evidence suggests that the skill level of the counselor may mediate any potential iatrogenic effects. In an evaluation of peer effects in the Coping Power group counseling intervention, Lochman et al. (2017) concluded that the counselor’s skill level during the intervention was a more important predictor of future problem behavior than were peer effects. The authors noted that “group programs create an opportunity for new learning, which may be either positive or negative” and that negative peer influences during a group intervention can have a positive or negative effect on the other participants depending on the counselor’s response, including setting clear rules while fostering a warm and nonjudgmental environment.

**LAC.** Our search found one study of the effectiveness of responsive services in LAC. Araya et al. (2013) used a large, randomized controlled trial to measure the effectiveness of a universal, CBT intervention offered to Chilean students in grade 9. The study finds the program had no impact on social-emotional skills.

**LMICs.** Rigorous research on school-based responsive services in LMICs is scarce; however, systematic reviews of mental health programs with adolescents in LMICs point to significant and positive effects on social-emotional skills and aggression. A systematic review and meta-analysis of life skills programs aiming to improve mental health outcomes in LMICs (encompassing school- and community-based psychosocial and social-emotional programs) found 50 eligible studies for inclusion in the review (Singla et al. 2019). The meta-analysis concluded that life skills programs yielded a positive impact on aggression, self-esteem, and self-efficacy. An earlier systematic review by Barry et al. (2013) of school-based mental health programs in LMICs found that universal life skills and resilience school-based programs had significant and positive impacts on self-efficacy, motivation, and self-esteem. Though, the large share of studies in the review focused on programs with children in areas of armed conflict, not all are school-based and, therefore, are not strictly relevant to this chapter.

Research in LMICs shows that responsive services can improve social-emotional skills and the school environment. A randomized controlled study of a series of participatory learning workshops with secondary school students in India concluded that the sessions led to improved self-esteem and student-reported connectedness to school and teachers, but not to improvements in student-reported relationships with peers or parents (Srikala and Kishore 2010). A randomized study of a conflict resolution training program for grade 4 students in Turkey conflict resolution skills and maintained those skills six months after the intervention (Güneri and Çoban 2004). An eight-session psycho-educational group training program for grade 10 students in Turkey succeeded in improving self-regulation skills but produced no difference in test scores (Onemli
A randomized controlled trial of a classroom-based psychosocial intervention for trauma-exposed children ages 8 through 12 years in Indonesia found increased hope and positive coping skills as a result of the program (Tol et al. 2010). A cluster randomized controlled trial of a classroom-based psychosocial intervention for children in Nepal found a positive effect on prosocial behavior as well as improvements in anxiety and function impairment (Jordans et al. 2010). In that study, girls experienced a larger treatment effect on prosocial behavior, and boys experienced a greater impact on psychological difficulties and aggression. Emerging evidence suggests that solutions-focused group counseling may be effective in increasing students’ social-emotional skills (Joker and Ghaderi 2015). Cognitive behavioral therapy has also proven effective in reducing student aggression (Karatas and Gokcakan 2009).

**There is emerging evidence that responsive services can reduce behavioral issues in the classroom.** A quasi-experimental study of a program in Jordan that trained teachers to provide psychosocial support to refugee students found a reduction in teacher-reported student behavioral and emotional issues; student surveys reported an improvement in the school environment, teacher support, and relationships with peers (USAID 2015).

**Research on peer counseling programs demonstrates improvements in rates of school violence and in social-emotional skills.** A randomized controlled trial of high school students in Indonesia who were trained in peer conflict resolution-focused counseling (PCRC) found that the intervention led to improved peaceful behavior, nonviolence, and conflict resolution shortly after the intervention concluded (Latipun et al. 2012). Two evaluations of peer helping and peer mediation programs in Turkey demonstrated that the peer mediators themselves experienced gains in empathy (Sahin et al. 2011) and reflective skills, but the evaluations showed no effect on communications skills or self-esteem (Aladağ and Tezer 2009). In a survey of secondary schools with peer counseling programs, Kenyan students reported that peer counselors in their schools improved school security and reduced behavioral disruptions (Osodo et al. 2016). In Nigeria, secondary school students who received reciprocal peer counseling from trained peers registered an improved self-concept (Egbochuku and Obiunu 2006). In Turkey, a survey of over 800 high school peer mediators over two years found that 95 percent of incidents reported to peer mediators were resolved (Turnuklu et al. 2009). A quasi-experimental trial of a conflict resolution and peer mediation intervention with Turkish primary school students found positive significant reductions in aggression, particularly among male students (Turnuklu et al. 2010).

**Peace education may reduce school violence and risky/aggressive behavior.** An evaluation of a peace education program in Turkey found significant reductions in students’ aggressive behavior (Sagkal et al. 2016). A peace education program for Palestinian and Israeli high school students significantly contributed to positive attitudes toward peace and attitudes against violence as a strategy for achieving peace (Biton and Salomon 2006). However, a Ugandan peace education curriculum implemented by teachers in grade 5 classrooms yielded

---

190 Onemli and Yondem’s program (2012) program provided students with group training and structured activities (like keeping a diary) for developing skills related to self-regulation, planning, goal-setting and other relevant skills.
some positive impacts on student attitudes and opinions about conflict resolution, but no impacts on behavioral incidents (Mutto et al. 2009).

3. Substance abuse prevention programs

In Table XXIII.4, we summarize our findings on the impacts of substance abuse prevention curricula on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Our literature searches identified 3,106 papers on school counseling services, of which 13 eligible papers dealt with substance abuse prevention programs focused almost exclusively on risky and protective behaviors. We find no studies of effects on violence, crime, or environmental factors. Evidence of substance abuse prevention programs’ effects on behaviors derives almost entirely from HICs and includes several systematic reviews and a few studies with strong designs. Two studies in HICs provide a weak base for effects on social-emotional effects. Appendix X presents more information about all studies of substance abuse prevention programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

Table XXIII.4. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: substance abuse prevention programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Substance abuse prevention programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies identified through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature searches in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 13 were eligible for inclusion.

= moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ⭕️ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence; ☐ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

HICs. School-based substance abuse prevention programs have a moderate evidence base showing positive effects on behaviors, with better results for interactive, skill-based programs and delivery during early adolescence. Several systematic reviews found that interactive delivery methods were superior to lectures (Faggiano et al. 2005; Foxcroft and Tsertsvadze 2011; Norberg et al. 2013; Cuijpers 2002) and that skill-based programs were more effective than programs focused on knowledge and attitudes (Faggiano et al. 2005; Foxcroft and Tsertsvadze 2011; Norberg et al. 2013). A systematic review focused on developmental stages showed that, even though universal programs had a small but significant effect on reducing drug and alcohol use and smoking in elementary school through grade 6, programs for students in grades 8 and 9 showed only a small effect on smoking while programs for students in grades 10, 11, and 12 showed no impacts (Onrust et al. 2016). Evidence suggests that multicomponent programs involving parents and families may be most effective in reducing and preventing substance use (Public Health England 2015). Peer-led substance abuse programs may be effective in reducing drug, alcohol, and tobacco use, although the pool of programs was limited
and of generally low quality (MacArthur et al. 2015). Some evidence indicated that the efficacy of substance abuse prevention programs may vary by gender and age. For example, Project ALERT was effective with girls in grade 9, reducing weekly alcohol and marijuana use and at-risk drinking, but the project had no impact on male students.

Reviews of programs by substance being targeted are limited, but those that exist suggest significant variations in efficacy related to the targeted substance abuse, program design, the timeline of the evaluation, and other factors. In a review of school-based drug prevention programs that employed a skill-based approach, Faggiano et al. (2008) found no studies that met all of the review’s quality criteria and report pooled estimates showing a 20 percent reduction in the use of marijuana and a 55 percent reduction in the use of hard drugs. The authors also find that programs using a knowledge-based approach were far less effective. A systematic review of 50 RCTs of smoking prevention programs found that studies evaluating effects at one year or less had no significant impact but that studies evaluating results more than one year post-intervention had a mean risk reduction of 12 percent (Thomas et al. 2015). A systematic review of alcohol prevention programs concluded that only 3 of the 40 programs included in the review showed positive effects, 4 showed some positive effects, and 29 were inconclusive (Lee et al. 2016). Similar to Faggiano et al. (2008), Lee et al. noted that the 3 evidence-backed programs “are based on social learning principles that are embedded in real-life social situations, with social interactive components and out-of-classroom tasks.” A separate review of preventive programs for underage drinking by developmental stage found just 12 programs out of 127 with the “most promising” evidence (Spoth et al. 2008). However, a meta-analysis focusing on brief alcohol prevention programs concluded that individually delivered programs had a significant and positive effect on reducing alcohol use (group programs had no effect) (Hennessy and Tanner-Smith 2015). The authors hypothesized that group programs may not be as effective because of iatrogenic effects, particularly when students in the group have already reported alcohol or other substance use.

Substance abuse–specific programs are more beneficial when delivered in an individual rather than group format. Evaluations of various multicomponent programs targeting substance abuse revealed a similar result, indicating that substance abuse programs should take place before most students are exposed to alcohol, cigarettes, and drugs. Evaluations of the Resilient Families program, which aims to build positive relationships between students and families during secondary school, found beneficial impacts on educational outcomes but null impacts for alcohol use (Shortt et al. 2007). The authors speculated that grade 7 may be too late to introduce a program on substance abuse prevention. In a meta-analysis of school-based alcohol use prevention programs, Hennessy and Tanner-Smith (2015) concluded that group-based programs have null impact while individual programs have a beneficial effect. The authors cited previous research on iatrogenic effects to posit that programs delivered to groups may reinforce negative and risky behaviors.

191 Brief alcohol interventions are preventive alcohol interventions usually lasting less than 5 hours (Hennessy and Tanner-Smith, 2015).
**LMICs.** Our search found no studies of the effectiveness of substance abuse prevention programs in LMICs.

**LAC.** Substance abuse prevention programs have shown mixed results in LAC by age and gender. An oft-cited drug abuse prevention program for middle school students in Brazil, Unplugged, showed marginal effects on reducing binge drinking and marijuana use (Sanchez et al. 2016). However, the results are correlational and pertained only to students ages 13 through 15 years; the intervention had no impact on students ages 11 and 12 years. A correlative study of a linguistically but not culturally adapted version of the keepin’ it REAL drug abuse prevention program delivered to grade 7 students in Mexico found significant improvements for female students, but none for males (Marsiglia et al. 2014). However, earlier studies of the keepin’ it REAL program in the United States achieved significant positive impacts on Mexican-American students’ drug use (Kulis et al. 2005).

### 4. Multicomponent programs

Multicomponent programs deliver a combination of counseling supports to students themselves, their family, or their neighborhood and community. In Table XXIII.5, we summarize our findings on the impacts of multicomponent programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Our literature searches identified 3,106 papers on school counseling services, of which 21 were eligible studies covering multicomponent programs. Three of the 21 studies focused on LMICs and LAC. In all contexts, the evidence on multicomponent programs’ effects on violence and crime is weak, based on few studies with positive or mixed effects. The evidence base for behavioral outcomes in HICs is moderate and includes several studies of programs targeting at-risk children, studies using experimental designs but sometimes based on small samples, and evidence on several well-studied programs (for example, First Steps to Success). Multicomponent programs’ effects on behaviors produced generally mixed results. In addition, we found limited, mixed evidence on social-emotional skills and school environment. Appendix X presents more information about all studies of multicomponent counseling programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

### Table XXIII.5. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: multicomponent programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multicomponent</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>programs</td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>⭕️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies identified through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature searches in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 21 were eligible for inclusion.

- ⭕️ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ⭕️ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⭕️ = weak body of evidence; ⭕️ = no body of evidence; ⭕️ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.
**HICs.** Research shows mixed impacts of multicomponent programs on improved school environment factors, risk and protective behaviors, and school violence as well as on heterogeneity of effects for different intervention groups. Linking the Interests of Families and Teachers (LIFT) is a program that combined both universal and targeted components: (1) universal classroom-based social and problem skills training, (2) playground-based behavior modification, and (3) group-delivered parent training. Several rigorous evaluations of the program found a significant decrease in child aggression and improved prosocial behavior, but the effects were strongest for children who had the highest level of behavior problems before the intervention (Stoolmiller, Eddy, and Reid 2000; Eddy et al. 2000). A long-term follow-up of the original RCT found that LIFT had a significant effect on reducing the growth rate in the use of tobacco and illicit drugs, particularly among girls, and that it reduced initial tobacco and alcohol use by 10 percent (DeGarmo et al. 2009). Harrington et al. (2001), in an RCT evaluation of the All Stars character education and problem behavior prevention program, found negative effects of the program over time, particularly for African American and Hispanic students. All Stars used positive role models to deliver curricula designed to help youths identify the consequences of substance abuse for their ideal lifestyles, change beliefs about norms related to abstinence, and develop personal commitments to avoiding substance abuse. Substance abuse, sexual activity, and violence increased over the program’s duration. On the other hand, Ngwe et al.’s (2004) evaluation of the Aban Aya Youth project finds largely positive effects for two violence prevention programs African American middle school males. The study examined two curricular programs focused on reducing violence, risky sexual behaviors, and substance abuse, these curricula are unique in that they were developed specifically for Afro-American youth. Both programs significantly reduced the rate of increase in violence (as violence increased in the intervention and control groups) and in provoking behavior, school delinquency, drug use, sexual intercourse, and unprotected sex. The program found null impacts for female students.

Our search found evidence of effective multicomponent programs at different educational levels, including at the pre-primary, elementary, and middle school levels, but at least one study suggests that earlier intervention is more effective. The Metropolitan Area Child Study Research Group (2002) studied a multicomponent intervention that involved parent counseling, a classroom intervention, and small-group peer skills training. In a cluster RCT that included 1,500 elementary school children, the study found that the intervention proved successful in reducing antisocial behavior only if implemented earlier in a child’s schooling and only if the school had sufficient resources to implement the program. Schools with more disadvantaged students experienced adverse effects of the program, which, per the authors’ speculation, may have been attributable to iatrogenic effects in small-group sessions.

Evaluations of targeted, multicomponent programs show that they may be successful, but there is no direct evidence supporting their superiority over universal programs; one evaluation compared approaches and found that both can succeed. First Step to Success targeted kindergarten students who demonstrated antisocial behavior; it aimed to develop their ability to exhibit positive behavior as they moved into elementary school. The program, which has undergone rigorous evaluation in diverse settings and among diverse populations, significantly reduced participants’ problem behavior and improved their prosocial behavior, though there is mixed evidence of its impact on academic outcomes, which dissipate one year post-intervention (Sumi et al. 2012; Walker et al. 2005, 2009; Seeley et al. 2017; Feil et al. 2016; Seeley et al. 2017; Feil et al. 2016; Walker et al. 2009; Woodbridge et al. 2014). Lochman and Wells (2002)
evaluated a multicomponent program called Coping Power for middle school children identified by their teachers as at high risk of behavioral problems. The RCT tested the universal and targeted components of the intervention separately and together against a control group. The study found that all three intervention groups achieved significantly reduced substance abuse rates and reduced aggressive and antisocial behavior and realized an improved home environment with more supportive parents. A follow-up study by Lochman and Wells (2004) found reductions in covert delinquent behavior (theft, fraud, property damage) by the time of the one-year follow-up, but no intervention effects on overt delinquency (assault, robbery). There were also significant improvements in teacher-reported classroom disruptions. The Coping Power program produced reductions in teacher-rated student aggression and externalizing problems post-intervention and at one-year follow-ups (Lochman and Wells 2004; Lochman et al. 2009) and preventive effects on substance use at one-and four-year follow-ups (Wells 2004; Zonnevylle-Bender et al. 2007). A study of the effects on preschoolers was similarly promising (Muratori et al. 2019).

Some studies have concluded that multicomponent programs are not cost effective given their mixed impacts. A meta-analysis of mental well-being programs for primary school students explained that the programs were not worth their cost given their modest or, in the case of the Eron et al. (2002) study, adverse effects (Shucksmith et al. 2007).

LMICs. A single, large study identified within the LMIC literature shows that multicomponent programs, even when implemented by teachers or other lay staff, may be effective in improving student outcomes. The dearth of evidence, however, prevents the formulation of any firm conclusions. In India, lay school health counselors implemented a multicomponent health promotion intervention for students that combined classroom-based life skills training and individual psychosocial and academic counseling. The lay health counselors initially received supervision, but the supervision declined as the program underwent implementation. A randomized controlled trial of nearly 14,500 students found that the program led to positive and significant improvements in school climate, violence perpetration and victimization, attitudes toward gender equity, and secondary outcomes of depression (Shinde et al. 2018). However, the same impacts did not materialize when teachers implemented the same intervention, indicating that other constraints may inhibit teachers’ effective implementation of the program.

LAC. Multicomponent programs focused on counseling and mental health show improvements in risk behavior and school violence. Chile operates a nation-wide mental health counseling program for elementary school students called Skills for Life, in which students screened as being “at risk” in grade 1 are referred to standardized, 10-session school-based workshops implemented by a psychologist in grade 2. The program also includes universal components, in which all students receive counseling to build resiliency and life skills such as conflict resolution; in addition, parents and teachers undergo training on fostering positive mental health behaviors, reducing exposure to family-level risk factors, and related topics (Garfin et al. 2014). In a large-scale correlational evaluation of the program’s effect on 26,429 students, researchers found a strong and significant positive correlation between the number of workshops attended by students and reductions in parent- and teacher-reported behavior problems in grade 3 (Guzmán et al. 2015).
C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

Our review finds that the evidence connecting school counseling to improvements in violence, crime, and correlated outcomes largely derives from in HICs. We find few studies on counseling programs in LMICs and LAC. Given that school counseling programs differ broadly in their design and implementation, it is difficult to ascertain whether school counseling generally is an effective approach to improving outcomes. Research on responsive services reveals mixed findings on the relative effectiveness of universal, group, and targeted programs. However, we have identified some promising programmatic components. In particular, cognitive behavioral therapy, a key component of responsive services, has consistently improved social-emotional skills, behavior, and the school environment. We therefore recommend high quality research on the effectiveness of school counseling in LAC countries and LMICs be conducted. In addition, we recommend:

- Research exploring whether which of the approaches taken (universal, group, or individual counseling programs) are more effective and what the relative cost-effectiveness is of those that are most effective. Though all such programs have found some success, it remains unknown whether one approach is better than the other in terms of benefits and costs. In addition, exploring whether some programs generate negative effects is also an important consideration.

- **Investment in studies on best practices for teacher-led programs.** Evidence supports reliance on professionally trained implementers to deliver programs, but such a requirement may be out of reach in many resource-poor contexts. Several studies have shown that teachers are already important implementers of counseling programs and that their efficacy is mixed. Studies rarely provide insights into what programs and programs could be adapted for teachers and how to do so. Additional research on teacher-led programs is needed, particularly in diverse contexts.

2. Recommendations for investing in school counseling services

Based on the global evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

- **Social and psychological factors, such as behavioral intentions, attitudes, and peer influences, may mediate violence and aggressive behavior and should be a focus of future programs.** Ngwe et al. (2004) found that “virtually all of the associations between the intervention and the reduction in the rate of growth of violence arose from the mediating effects of behavioral intentions, attitudes toward violence, and estimates of peers and best friends’ behaviors.”

- **Because at-risk students often do not take advantage of the available counseling services, programs should implement targeted strategies for reaching such students.** Some of the reasons that at-risk Kenyan high school students did not seek counseling services included the absence of a same-sex counselor, mistrust or lack of confidence in counselors, and concern about the stigma associated with visits to the counseling center (Kamunyu et al. 2016). Additional research is needed to understand
the challenges and barriers to at-risk students seeking school-based counseling services in LAC countries or LMICs.

- **Service guidelines may be needed to ensure the effectiveness of broad-based counseling services.** Evidence from HICs shows that school counselors can be effective in improving school violence and risk behaviors. However, studies of counselors’ day-to-day activities demonstrate that guidelines mandating a focus on specific services are important for ensuring effectiveness. In other words, the simple availability of a consultative service within schools may fail to deliver benefits. Guidelines established by the American School Counselor Association warn against using counselor’s time to perform administrative duties and recommend counselor certification.

- **Implementation characteristics are a factor in program outcomes and evidence suggests recruiting professional providers for some programs.** School counselor and responsive services research findings that the counselor’s skill level is important to success, particularly when mediating group sessions. Teachers, trained volunteers, and school nurses have proven to be effective in referring students for mental health and other responsive services in resource-constrained environments, but evidence supporting their efficacy as program implementers is mixed (Blank et al. 2010). Furthermore, teachers may not be able to fulfill any additional responsibilities given their obligations to ensuring academic outcomes.

- **Prioritize skills-based substance abuse prevention programs over approaches focused on generating knowledge or changing attitudes.** HIC-based research shows that skills-based substance abuse prevention programs are generally more effective than programs targeting knowledge or attitudes.
XXIV. PARENTING PROGRAMS

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Parenting programs</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Strong" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Strong" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Strong" /></td>
<td>Improving the child’s home environment and social emotional skills can reduce violence and crime. They can also improve risky or protective behaviors, which can also reduce violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ![Strong](image) = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ![Moderate](image) = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ![Emerging](image) = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ![Mixed](image) = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ![Findings](image) = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ![Strong](image) = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ![Moderate](image) = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ![Emerging](image) = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ![Weak](image) = weak body of evidence; ![No body of evidence](image) = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program description

In this chapter, we review evidence on the impact of programs that seek to improve children and youth outcomes by educating and engaging parents about child and youth development—on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. We then identify promising programs and important areas for future research. In Table XXIV.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of parenting programs.

Table XXIV.1. Summary of parenting programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Parenting programs</td>
<td>Ages 3 through 29 years</td>
<td>Parents of varying groups of youth: general public, children or youth at risk of maltreatment, maltreated children and youth</td>
<td>Training, support, or education for parents, focused on the role of parents in children’s and youths’ development</td>
<td>Improve children’s and youths’ development</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Parenting programs provide parents and other caregivers with training, support, or education on topics of parenting practices and child development to improve children’s cognitive, social-emotional, behavioral and physical skills (for example, literacy, emotional regulation) and ultimately educational and later-life outcomes (Britto et al. 2014; Mejia et al. 2012). There is substantial evidence of correlations between parents understanding of child development, their use of coercive or authoritative parenting styles (which rely on the threat or use of violence), parental hostility/warmth, and subsequent child outcomes, including violent and criminal behavior, poor school achievement, delinquency, depression, levels of empathy, behavioral inhibition, aggression, externalizing behaviors, smoking, substance abuse, risky sexual behavior, and acts of domestic violence later in life (Knox et al. 2011; Burkhardt et al. 2013; Coore Desai et al. 2017; Hoeffler 2017). This is further supported by evidence that authoritative parenting, which instead relies on forgiveness and support to respond to misbehavior is associated with
children’s level of empathy, their ability to accept responsibility for behavior, and their internal motivation to improve behavior (Ahmed and Braithwaite 2006).

Parenting programs exhibit wide variation in the delivery method, location, content, and components. For example, programs may be delivered to parents individually or in groups and may be held in a variety of locations, including schools, community centers, hospitals, or parents’ homes (Coore Desai et al. 2017). Program content may include a diverse range of topics, including discipline without the use or threat of violence, child health and nutrition, and the support of child learning and education (Britto et al. 2014). In addition to training activities, parenting programs may provide parents and caregivers with additional support, such as home visits, adult literacy activities, job training, and components to improve parents’ emotional well-being (Britto et al. 2014; Lundahl 2006).

Theory of change. Parenting programs affect the child’s home environment, social-emotional skills, and likelihood of engaging in risky or protective behaviors. Because children spend most of their time outside of school, where their learning environment is a product primarily of parents and caregivers (Dowd et al. 2018), information provided to parents and caregivers about child development and best parenting practices can improve child outcomes. By improving parenting practices, the child’s home environment and social emotional skills can improve, thereby affecting risky or protective behaviors as well as affecting violence and crime in the longer run as described in Chapter II.

Target beneficiary profiles. The target populations of parenting programs vary widely but may be classified into broad categories based on children’s age and whether children are at risk of maltreatment. Coore Desai et al. (2017) classified parenting programs into three groups based on the level of risk associated with children’s exposure to maltreatment: universal programs aimed at the general public, selective programs directed to at-risk groups, such as families living in poverty; teen mothers; children at high risk of abuse, and targeted programs that are aimed at groups or individuals that have already exhibited problematic behaviors. Britto et al. (2014) further noted important differences between parenting programs that target parents of children up to age 3 years, which “have a health, nutrition, and/or stimulation focus,” and programs that target older children, which “have a social, learning and education focus.”

B. Findings from the evidence review

Moderate evidence exists on the impact of parenting programs on risky and protective behaviors, social-emotional skills, and environmental factors, but the results are largely mixed. There is, however, relatively little evidence of the impact on violence and crime, except for an emerging evidence base in HICs and LAC showing mixed results of the impact of parenting programs on violent crime and positive results of the impact on nonviolent crime. We also found no evidence of the impact of parenting programs on community environment factors.

In Table XXIV.2, we summarize the evidence of the effects of parenting programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Our literature search for community engagement programs identified 1,192 papers, in addition to the 1,969 papers we identified through our
global grey literature search of community outreach and awareness program. Of these papers, 62 studies were eligible for inclusion in this section, including 2 meta-analyses, 7 systematic reviews, 16 studies in LAC, 24 in LMICs, and 23 in HICs. Appendix Y presents more information about all studies of parenting program in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

Table XXIV.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: parenting programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parenting programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>•</td>
<td>•</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>•</td>
<td>•</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>•</td>
<td>•</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 62 were eligible for inclusion.

= moderate body of evidence with positive findings; = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs. We found an emerging evidence base in HICs with mixed results of the impact of parenting programs on violent crime.** An experimental study conducted by Haggerty et al. (2007) evaluated (1) a self-administered family training program with telephone support and (2) Staying Connected with Your Teen, a program providing seven weekly family training sessions. The study found that, two years after the end of the intervention, the self-administered program led to improvements in self-reported violence in the past month among African American youths but not among white youths, but the training sessions had no impact on self-reported violence among all youths.

**The large evidence base of parenting programs in HICs for risky and protective behaviors includes several rigorous studies, but the findings are mixed.** Leijten et al. (2016) conducted a meta-analysis of 129 studies of parenting intervention in the United States, Canada, Australia, the United Kingdom, and Ireland and found positive impacts on risky and protective behaviors. We also identified 5 experimental studies (Beckett et al. 2010; Chung et al. 2015; Somech and Elizur 2012; Spoth et al. 2001; Sumargi et al. 2015) and one systematic review of 8 studies (Lundgren and Amin 2015) of parenting programs in HICs, all of which showed positive impacts. However, we found 3 experimental studies (Bjørknes and Manger 2013; Haggerty et al. 2007; Osman 2017) and one systematic review of 13 studies (Pisani Altafim and Martins Linhares 2016) that showed mixed results and 2 experimental studies (Chung et al. 2015; Scott et

---

192 The bibliographic and grey literature searches for this chapter, as well as for chapters XXV and XXVI, included search terms for all three types of community engagement programs: parenting programs, community outreach and awareness, and school-based management. The GCSE searches, however, were conducted separately for each type of program.
al. 2010) that found no results. In addition, a systematic review conducted by Farrington and Welsh (2007) identified 9 studies of parent behavioral training and found mixed results in the short term but no impacts of training programs in the longer run.

There is less evidence of the impact of parenting programs in HICs on social-emotional skills than that on risky and protective behaviors and it is likewise mixed. Experimental studies by Murry et al. (2005) in the United States, Somech and Elizur (2012) in Israel, and Sumargi et al. (2015) in Australia found positive impacts of parenting programs within three months of the conclusion of programs. In addition, a systematic review by Pisani Altafim and Martins Linhares (2016) identified 13 evaluations of parenting programs and found largely positive impacts on social-emotional skills. We also identified 2 additional experimental studies that found either mixed impacts (Osman 2017) or no impacts (Bjørknes and Manger 2013).

We found a moderate base of evidence with largely positive impacts of parenting programs on the family environment; and inconsistent findings within limited evidence for the effect on the school environment, and no evidence for the effect on the community environment. The strongest piece of evidence comes from a meta-analysis of 23 studies of parenting training programs conducted by Lundahl et al. (2006), which found positive impacts of parenting programs on the family environment. The evidence is supported by the findings of 7 experimental and one quasi-experimental study in HICs as well as by the systematic review conducted by Pisani Altafim and Martins Linhares (2016). We also found, however, some rigorous evidence of mixed or no impacts of parenting programs on family environment factors. Bjørknes and Manger (2013) and Zhang et al. (2018) conducted experimental evaluations of parenting programs in Norway and the United States, respectively, and found mixed impacts. Systematic reviews conducted by Coore Desai et al. (2017) and Lundgren and Amin (2015) identified 28 and 8 studies of parenting program, respectively, that likewise found mixed results. Finally, the systematic review conducted by Pisani Altafim and Martins Linhares (2016) identified one experimental study focused on school environment factors and found positive impacts on relationships of peers.

The studies that we identified also include evidence that the impacts of parenting programs on family environment factors may persist over time, but these results are also mixed. For example, Fabrizio et al. (2014) found positive impacts of a parenting program in Hong Kong at 3-, 6-, and 12-month follow-ups, but another evaluation of the same program a year earlier found that mixed impacts at the end of the intervention dissipated 3 months later (Fabrizio et al. 2013).

LMICs/LAC. We found no evidence in LAC countries or LMICs of the impact of parenting programs on violent and nonviolent crime, but moderate evidence bases in LMICs and LAC present mixed pictures of the impact of parenting programs on risky and protective behaviors. We found several experimental and quasi-experimental studies in LMICs and LAC that show positive impacts of parenting programs throughout the first post-intervention 193 The seven experimental studies: Beckett et al. (2010); Fabrizio et al. (2014); Marsiglia et al. (2014); Murry et al. (2005); Scott et al. (2010); Somech and Elizur (2012); and Sumargi et al. (2015); the quasi-experimental study: Knox et al. (2011).
year. For example, experimental evaluations of parenting programs showed positive impacts after the first few weeks post-intervention (Magwaza and Edwards 1991 in South Africa; Mejia et al. 2015 in Panama), after three and six months (Mejia et al. 2015); after six to eight months (Campero et al. 2011; quasi-experimental in Mexico); after nine months (Weisleder et al. 2018 in Brazil); and after one year in Turkey (Kagitcibasi et al. 2001; Kagitcibasi et al. 2009), Ethiopia (Klein and Rye 2004), and South Africa (Magwaza and Edwards 1991). In addition, a systematic review conducted by Chen and Chan (2016) identified nine evaluations of parenting programs targeting parents of 3- to 11-year-old children in LMICs and found positive impacts on risky and protective behaviors.

We also identified several evaluations of parenting programs that found mixed or no impacts on risky and protective behaviors, including one-month experimental evaluations in Liberia (Puffer et al. 2015; Sim et al. 2014b; no estimated impacts), a six- to eight-month experimental evaluation in Russia (Williams et al. 2001; no estimated impacts), a one- to five-month quasi-experimental evaluation in Mozambique (Skar et al. 2014; mixed estimated impacts), and a two- to seven-year quasi-experimental evaluation in Ecuador (Lavy et al. 2016; no estimated impacts). Evidence from less rigorous sources is likewise mixed with two pre-post (Maalouf and Campello 2014; Reyes-Moreno 2011) and one qualitative (Arunothong and Waewsawangwong 2012) study showing positive benefits and two pre-post studies showing mixed or no impacts (Cluver et al. 2016; Cluver et al. 2017).

For social-emotional skills, we found emerging evidence in LAC countries and moderate evidence in LMICs, which generally show positive impacts of parenting programs. Of the five experimental evaluations of parenting programs we identified in LMICs and LAC, three showed positive impacts (Kagitcibasi et al. 2009; Klein and Rye 2004; Weisleder et al. 2018), and one showed no impacts (Puffer et al. 2015). Systematic reviews conducted by Chen and Chan (2016) and Britto and co-authors (2017) found largely positive impacts on social-emotional skills, and we identified two pre-post studies of parenting programs in South Africa (Cluber et al. 2016) and nine LAC countries (Maalouf and Campello 2014) that showed improvements in social-emotional skills among children of program participants. We also identified two quasi-experimental studies that found mixed long-term impacts on children’s interest in school (Lavy et al. 2016 in Ecuador) or no medium-term impacts on social skills (Cardenas et al. 2017 in Mexico), but the strength of the evidence is significantly less than that in the experimental studies we identified.

As in HICs, we found a large, mixed-evidence base of the impact of parenting programs on family environment factors, but limited evidence for school or community factors in LAC countries and LMICs. For family environment factors, we found several studies that showed positive impacts on parenting practices and/or parent-child relationships, including 16 experimental studies (7 in LMICs and 9 in LAC), one quasi-experimental study in Mozambique, 3 systematic reviews of studies in LMICs, and 3 pre-post studies (2 in LMICs and one in LAC). However, we also found 8 experimental studies, one quasi-experimental study, 194 The 17 experimental studies showing positive results: Andrew et al. (2018a); Ashburn et al. (2015); Castro (2015); Gertler et al. (2014); Kagitcibasi et al. (2001); Katahoire et al. (2019); Klein and Rye (2004); Knauer et al.
and one pre-post study that showed mixed or no impacts on family environment factors.\textsuperscript{195} In addition, the study that showed positive short-term impacts (Andrew et al. 2018a) found no impacts two years later. For school and community environment factors, we found only a single pre-post study of the impact of parenting programs on the school environment that showed positive impacts (Cluver et al. 2017), but the quality of the study design was too weak to draw causal inference.

Despite these mixed results, we found high quality evidence in LMICs and in LAC that the impact of parenting programs on family environment factors may take time to develop fully. For example, Wang et al. (2014) and Dinaj-Koci et al. (2015) found no impacts of a parenting program in the Bahamas on the social-emotional skills of grade 10 students after 6 months, but, by 12 months, the estimated impacts were mixed, and, by 18 months, the estimated impacts were consistently positive. Similarly, Ashburn et al. (2015) found mixed impacts of a parenting program in Uganda after 4 months, but the findings became positive between 8 and 12 months post-intervention.

We identified cost-effectiveness analyses of two parenting programs in LMICs and LAC, but neither set of analyses allowed us to draw strong conclusions about the cost effectiveness of parenting programs in these contexts. Cardenas et al. (2017) conducted cost-effectiveness analyses of weekly group parenting sessions in Mexico and found cost-effectiveness estimates of $23.85 per 0.1 gain in a parenting practice index and $54.05 per 0.1 gain in an index of communication and gross motor skills. However, the authors did not provide comparable statistics from other programs, making it unclear how to interpret the results. They also compared the costs of the program to other early childhood care and education programs in LAC and found that the program in Mexico was an order of magnitude less expensive than most other programs (and one-third the cost of a home visit program in Jamaica). Taylor et al. (2017) conducted a cost-effectiveness analysis of a parenting program in South Africa, but it is difficult to place much weight on the analysis because the estimated impacts of the program in the study are not statistically distinguishable from 0.

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

Our review found a moderate body of evidence across all three geographic regions for the impacts of parenting programs on risky and protective behaviors, social-emotional skills, and environmental factors, specifically family environment factors. However, the consistency of the findings was low, with several evaluations finding mixed or no impacts within an outcome category. In addition, aside from a small handful of studies, the evidence of impacts on violence

---

\textsuperscript{195} The experimental studies: Al-Hassan and Lansford (2011); Ashburn et al. (2015); Banerji et al. (2017); Dinaj-Koci et al. (2015); Knauer et al. (2016); Taylor et al. (2017); Wang et al. (2014); and Williams et al. (2001). The quasi-experimental study: Cardenas et al. (2017); the pre-post study: Cluver et al. (2017).
and crime and for other types of environmental factors was largely non-existent. In addition, the evidence suggests that the impacts of parenting programs may remain unchanged or increase over time, but the findings are somewhat mixed. Because of the mixed findings in the existing literature, we recommend additional experimental or high quality quasi-experimental research on the impacts of parenting programs on violence and crime, especially in LMICs and LAC, that also incorporates cost-benefit analyses. In addition, we recommend high quality research that uses a longitudinal design to track the impact of parenting programs over several years, to provide policymakers with a fuller picture of the long-term impact of parenting programs.

2. Recommendations for investing in parenting programs

Drawing on the available body of evidence we identified, we provide the following recommendation:

- Based on moderate evidence of the positive impacts of parenting programs on improving parenting and reducing child maltreatment, we recommend that policymakers consider implementing parenting programs as an effective means of improving the home environment. However, we also found examples of studies with positive, mixed, and no impacts, suggesting that the programs’ efficacy might be sensitive to the local context or quality of implementation.
This page has been left blank for double-sided copying.
XXV. COMMUNITY OUTREACH AND AWARENESS PROGRAMS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Community outreach and awareness programs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved community, school, and family environment can improve other outcomes correlated with violence and crime. Additionally, improving school enrollment and attendance can indirectly improve social-emotional skills, protective and risk behaviors, which can in turn improve violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ● = strong body of evidence with positive findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ◯ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; □ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ● = strong body of evidence with negative findings; □ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ◯ = weak body of evidence; ○ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program description

In this chapter, we review evidence on the impact of education-focused community outreach and awareness programs—programs that seek to improve youth outcomes by informing and mobilizing community members about education—on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. We then identify promising programs and important areas for future research. In Table XXV.1, we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of community outreach programs.

Table XXV.1. Summary of community engagement programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Community outreach and awareness programs</td>
<td>Ages birth through 29 years</td>
<td>Community members, family members of children and youth</td>
<td>In-person or media campaigns, including meetings, performances, posters, radio or television programming</td>
<td>Improve children’s and youths’ outcomes through increased public knowledge, changes in public norms, and mobilization of community members</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Education-focused community outreach and awareness programs seek to inform and mobilize members of the local community to address problems with education and schooling in the community. Program outreach can take place directly through in-person activities, such as community meetings, workshops, or performances, or remotely through media campaigns, such as flyers, posters, or radio or television programming. In addition, some researchers argue that combining both direct and remote activities, including varieties of media communication, may produce more successful communication campaigns by, for example, relying on messaging delivered by different media sources that reinforce one another and may be tailored to different audiences (Schmidt et al. 2016a).
Community outreach and awareness programs are designed to improve child outcomes and correlated environmental outcomes by (1) providing community members with information or (2) engaging directly with community members to undertake collective action:

**Information-focused programs.** Programs can seek behavioral change by providing information that is designed to change attitudes and perceptions among community members or by providing community members with information about local services and programs to incentivize their use and increased accountability. An important example of community outcomes and awareness programs that provide information to change attitudes are social and behavior change communication (SBCC) activities. SBCC activities have a long history in the field of public health and seek to change community behavior through a communication campaign designed to shift community attitudes (a person’s overall favorable or unfavorable feelings toward the behavior), community norms (perceptions of what others think one should do and perceptions of what others are doing), and sense of self-efficacy among community members (confidence in one’s ability to perform the behavior) (Schmidt et al. 2016a; Guedes 2004).

An example of programs that seek change by providing information about public services are programs designed to encourage community-based monitoring (CBMs) of the delivery of public services. CBM-focused programs seek to provide community members with information about the existence and performance of public services, either by introducing community members to existing accountability mechanisms or by directly providing them with the relevant information about the public service (for example, information on school performance).

**Mobilization-focused programs.** Community outreach and awareness programs also include programs focused on facilitating collective action among community members to address a problem facing the community and build local capacity for collective action. An important example of mobilization-focused programs are programs that encourage community members to create community action plans (CAP), which communities can use to help acquire public and private resources to address problems in the community (Blair et al. 2017).

**Theory of change.** Education-focused community outreach and awareness programs should directly improve the community environment, the school environment, and the family environment by changing attitudes around schooling, particularly for at-risk or marginalized children or youth. The programs may also indirectly improve social-emotional skills development, protective behaviors, and risk behaviors through increased school enrollment and attendance and through increased support from community members, family members, and other students. In turn, these outcomes can affect violence and crime as described in Chapter II.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** The target population of education-focused community outreach and awareness progress are parents and families of children, other children and students, and other members of their community.

**B. Findings from the evidence review**

There is a weak body of exclusively qualitative evidence of the effect of community outreach programs on family, school, and community environmental factors (these include aspects of children’s home, school, and greater community that either protect them from negative outcomes or put them at risk of negative outcomes, like the presence of violence, substance use,
or support for schooling). In Table XXV.2, we summarize the evidence on the effects of community outreach and awareness programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. We identified 1,192 papers, in addition to the 1,984 papers we identified through our global grey literature search of community engagement programs. Of these papers, 3 were eligible for inclusion in this section, all of which focused on programs in LMICs. Appendix Z presents more information about all studies of community outreach and awareness programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

Table XXV.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: community outreach and awareness programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community outreach and awareness</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>⊘</td>
<td>⊘</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>programs</td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>⊘</td>
<td>⊘</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>⊘</td>
<td>⊘</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 3 were eligible for inclusion.

- ⊘ = weak body of evidence; ⊘ = no body of evidence; ⊘ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

**HICs.** We found no evidence of the relationship between education-focused community outreach and awareness programs and outcomes related to violence and crime in HICs.

**LMICs.** We found no evidence of impacts on violence and crime, social-emotional skills, or risky and protective behaviors in LMICs, but we did find a small number of qualitative studies that provide weak evidence of positive impacts on environmental factors. Adorna et al. (2011) conducted a qualitative study that evaluated a number of programs in Mozambique, including (1) a program that facilitated community discussions with audio-visual presentations in remote areas that were focused on child rights, education, and health and (2) a community theatre program that was focused on issues affecting children and women, including girls’ education and violence prevention. The theatre program used a teatro do oprimido (or “theatre of the oppressed”) strategy, which used audience participation to encourage discussion and debate among community members about the issues presented in the shows. The study reported that both types of programs increased community knowledge and sensitivity to youth-focused issues, including education.

A qualitative evaluation of a UNICEF-funded multicomponent program focused on improving educational access and livelihoods of children working in the streets in Afghanistan

---

196 The bibliographic and grey literature searches for this chapter were combined with those for parenting programs and community outreach and awareness. The GCSE searches, however, were conducted separately for each type of program.
found evidence of reduced use of hitting as a punishment among parents who attended one of the program’s awareness campaign events (UNICEF 2015a). Parents also reported stronger community support for street-working children in communities that hosted awareness meetings. Finally, we found a qualitative evaluation of Opportunities for Vulnerable Children Program, a USAID-funded multicomponent program in Indonesia, which included an activity that used radio, television talk shows, and enrollment drives to raise awareness of disability-inclusive education and increase enrollment rates among disabled children and youth. The study found evidence that parents of disabled children in intervention communities felt less afraid to bring their children into public and send them to school and felt more knowledgeable and able to interact in a positive way with their disabled children (USAID 2013a). The study also found that other students and community members reported becoming more accepting of students with disabilities after exposure to the awareness campaign.

**LAC.** We found no evidence of the impact of education-focused community outreach and awareness programs on any outcomes related to violence and crime in LAC.

### C. Recommendations

1. **Recommendations for future research**

   Our review found a weak body of evidence in LMICs on the impacts of community outreach and awareness programs on environmental factors, and no evidence on the effects of such programming on violence, crime and other correlated outcomes. The findings suggest that outreach programs may improve community members’ knowledge and sensitivity to issues that affect schooling decisions and experiences of children and youth in their communities. We therefore recommend rigorous research on the impact of and cost-effectiveness of community outreach and engagement programs on violence, crime and correlated outcomes in LAC countries and LMICs, since the theory of change for such programs to work through environmental factors is strong.

2. **Investing in community outreach and awareness programs**

   Given the weakness of the global body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations of whether and how to invest in education-focused community outreach and awareness programs to improve violence, crime and correlated outcomes.
XXVI. SCHOOL-BASED MANAGEMENT PROGRAMS

Evidence summary and mechanisms through which intervention can affect violence and crime

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC countries or LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School-based management programs</td>
<td>☑</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>Improved school environment can reduce school violence and other risky behaviors and can improve learning and social-emotional skill development. Changes in each of these can result in reduced criminal and violent activity.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend: ☑ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ☐ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ☐ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ☐ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ☐ = weak body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence.

The evidence summary in this box reflects the evidence base for any outcome category regardless of the strength or direction of evidence for the other outcome categories.

A. Program description

In this chapter, we review evidence on the impact of school-based management (SBM) programs that seek to engage the community in management of the school on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes. Table XXVI.1 we summarize the key program elements, typical target age group, characteristics of the targeted beneficiaries, and goals of SBM programs.

Table XXVI.1. Summary of school-based management programs: age group, target beneficiaries, program elements, and goals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Typical age group</th>
<th>Characteristics of target beneficiaries</th>
<th>Typical program elements</th>
<th>Goals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>School-based management programs</td>
<td>Ages 6 through 29 years</td>
<td>Schools that lack involvement in decision making by local stakeholders such as parents, teachers, directors, and other community members</td>
<td>Decentralized school decision making and increased involvement of parents (for example, school management committees, parent-teacher associations)</td>
<td>Improve children’s and youths’ outcomes through improved school quality</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SBM programs are a form of educational decentralization that seeks to increase the participation of the local community in school administration by shifting a greater amount of decision-making authority and oversight of school management from central governments to principals, teachers, parents, and other community members and by creating and strengthening formal bodies that allow parents to be both better informed about school performance and management and become more involved in school administration. Examples of areas of school management that lend themselves to decentralization under SBM programs include (1) budget allocations, (2) hiring and firing of teachers and other school staff, (3) curriculum development, (4) procurement of textbooks and other educational materials, (5) infrastructure improvement, and (6) monitoring and evaluation of teacher performance and student learning outcomes (Barrera-Osorio et al. 2009). By decentralizing decision-making authority of school management

259
to local agents and increasing parent engagement in school management and oversight, SBM programs should improve the quality of school services and the school environment.

SBM programs frequently operate through formal local governing bodies, such as a school councils or school management committees (SMC), which typically consist of several local stakeholders, including principals, teachers, and parents (Carlitz 2016; Barrera-Osorio et al. 2009; Snilsveit et al. 2015). In addition, SBM programs often seek to engage the larger body of parents in school administration and the oversight of school administration by creating and supporting parent and parent-teacher associations. These associations may inform parents about current school management decisions and academic performance while providing them with a formal channel to express their opinions and preferences to school administrators.

**Theory of change.** By improving the overall quality of the school and the school environment, SBM programs can reduce school violence and other risky behaviors and can improve learning and social-emotional skill development. Each of these can in turn affect violence and crime as discussed in Chapter II.

**Target beneficiary profiles.** School-based management programs typically target schools and communities in which a centralized authority (for example, the national government) retains most if not all decision-making authority over school management, particularly over schools that could benefit most from stronger, more responsive, and more transparent management and from more parent engagement (for example, with respect to dilapidated school buildings, insufficient teaching supplies, lack of qualified teachers, history of misuse of school finances).

### B. Findings from the evidence review

There is emerging evidence with mixed findings in LMICs and LAC about the impact of SBM programs on the school environment, but we found no evidence of the impact on other outcomes correlated with violence and crime. We also found no evidence from HICs or any other geographic region of the impact of SBM programs on violence and crime. We summarize the body of evidence of the effects of SBM programs on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes in Table XXVI.2. Our literature search revealed 1,192 papers, in addition to the 820 papers identified through our global grey literature search on community engagement programs. Of these papers, 7 studies were eligible for inclusion in this chapter, including 4 studies in LMICs and 3 studies in LAC (the identified studies did not include meta-analyses, systematic reviews, or studies in HICs). Appendix AA presents more information about all studies of SBM programs in this review, including the age group of interest and type of activities.

---

197 The bibliographic and grey literature searches for this chapter were combined with those for parenting programs and community outreach and awareness. The GCSE searches, however, were conducted separately for each type of program.
Table XXVI.2. Strength of evidence on the impacts on outcomes of interest: school-based management programs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime</th>
<th>Impacts on violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Environmental factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SBM programs</td>
<td>HICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LMICs</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LAC</td>
<td>☐</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: Among the studies located through the global foundational literature search, through the bibliographic literature search in LMICs and LAC, and through global grey literature searches in LMICs and LAC, 7 were eligible for inclusion.

☒ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☐ = no body of evidence; ☑ = no evidence identified in the foundational and grey literature searches and not included in systematic bibliographic literature search.

HICs. We did not identify any eligible studies from HICs.

LMICs/LAC. We found emerging mixed evidence of the impact of SBM programs on the school environment, but our search did not identify any evidence of the impact of SBM programs on other correlated outcomes or violence or crime. Experimental evaluations of grant provision to school management committees (SMCs) in Niger (Beasley and Huillery 2016) and The Gambia (Blimpo and Evans 2011) found mixed or no impact on school environment factors, respectively. Duflo et al. (2015) also found mixed evidence of the impact of school-based management training when added to an intervention that increased the number of teachers in Kenyan schools. However, Blimpo and Evans (2011) found that the combination of grant provision and school management training for school staff and community members in The Gambia resulted in positive impacts on the school environment, suggesting that SBM programs may be effective only when both local capacity and local resource needs are met. Also, quasi-experimental evaluations conducted Umansky and Vegas (2007) and Sawada and Ragatz (2005) of SBM programs that established community schools in rural areas in Honduras (PROHECO) and El Salvador (EDUCO), respectively, found positive results, but it is difficult to identify the role of SBM in the estimated impacts because the programs also provided schools to areas that did not have them (a third evaluation conducted by Di Gropello and Marshall 2005 found no impacts of PROHECO on school environment).

As a result of the lack of rigorous evidence there is about what works to reduce violence, crime and correlated outcomes, we found no evidence on cost effectiveness.

C. Recommendations

1. Recommendations for future research

In this chapter, we found evidence on the potential of SBM to improve the school environment, but not on crime, violence, or the other correlated outcomes. The large evidence gaps for the effects of SBM programs on violence and crime could be filled by conducting additional research on their effects on the school environment as well as on social-emotional
skills and learning in LMICs, and on the impact of specific components of SBM programs. The evidence suggests that impacts may differ for components that are provided together or singly.

2. **Recommendations for investing in SBM programs**

   Based on the global evidence, we recommend that policymakers and funders focus on the following:

   - **Providing a combination of grants to school management committees and school management training to stakeholders to improve school environment factors.**
     Experimental evidence showed no impacts of grant provision or training alone. However, one study evaluated an intervention that combined the two activities and found significant improvements. This suggests that improving school environment factors may require addressing both resource and capacity constraints facing local school stakeholders.
XXVII. CONCLUSIONS

A. Motivation for review of the evidence on the effects of education programs on violence, crime, and related outcomes

This report presents a review of the evidence available globally on education programs to reduce violence and crime. The motivation for the report was based on the three countries that comprise the Northern Triangle in Central America—Guatemala, Honduras, and El Salvador—given their challenges with high levels of interpersonal violence and high levels of youth that are neither employed nor in school (nieño). However, many countries in LAC also face these challenges, as well as similar development challenges such as high levels of poverty, unemployment, inequality, and migration. LAC had more homicides in 2017 than any other region in the world, as well as a higher homicide rate (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime 2019). In addition, human capital development remains a challenge in many countries in the LAC region.

Policy makers, donors, and program implementers have an interest in understanding if and how the education system can incorporate actions to mitigate violence and crime. USAID is particularly interested in this link, given the context in the Northern Triangle and other countries in the region affected by violence, as much of the LAC education programming is directed to countries most affected by violence. USAID’s education strategy has three focal outcomes including (1) expanding access to quality education for all; (2) improving foundational learning outcomes in literacy, numeracy, and social-emotional skills; and (3) ensuring youth gain skills that enable productive lives, gainful employment, and positive contributions to society (USG 2019). Education programming at USAID targets programs for children and youth ages 3 through 29, with early childhood education playing an increasingly important role.

In Chapter II of this report, we laid out a theory of change that describes how education programming can influence violence and crime to help USAID and other donors and policy makers think about potential future education programming as part of a strategy to mitigate violence and crime. Education programming can impact some manifestations of violence, crime, and outcomes correlated with violence and crime directly in the short run, as well as in the longer run through prevention. Key outcomes correlated with violence and crime include the focal outcomes of most education programs (educational attainment, learning, employment, and earnings), social-emotional skills, environmental factors, and risky and protective behaviors. In this review, we focused on the outcomes that are not typically included in education studies, and we didn’t include educational attainment, learning, employment, and earnings in our search.

We conducted a global evidence review of 43 education programs, selected based on their potential to affect violence and crime as well as those that are commonly funded by USAID, and developed a set of recommendations for future programming and research for USAID to consider. We have combined the findings from the evidence review with the theory of change that describes how educational programs might affect youth’s eventual participation in violence or crime; we have used this information to make recommendations on how best to continue to build the body of evidence. Stakeholders will need to consider their local context and how these programs might apply when testing promising programs that seek to influence outcomes related to violence and crime.
B. Conceptual framework

The education system can help children and youth lead productive lives and prevent divergence onto negative pathways where violence and crime play a part. The conceptual framework, or theory of change, on how this happens is based on evidence showing that children and youth are most likely to avoid violence and crime if they remain safely engaged in school and continue their learning, while developing the social-emotional skills that will help them to avoid involvement in risky behaviors, violence, and crime (see Chapter II for details). Table XXVII.1 summarizes how these outcomes are correlated with violence and crime. These outcomes associated with violence and crime are malleable throughout an individual’s development, including from ages 3 to 29.

Table XXVII.1. Outcomes correlated with violence and crime that education programming can impact

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Mechanisms through which outcomes can affect violence and crime</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. School engagement, educational attainment, learning, employment, and earnings*</td>
<td>Cognitive skills alone can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>How individuals allocate their time (time use) affects engagement in violence and crime: when in school, training, or at work, one is not engaging in (most) violent or criminal behavior.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Students’ interest in school activities (school engagement) increases their participation in school activities and motivation to attend and remain enrolled in school—reducing risky behaviors and increasing learning and educational attainment, improving employment and earnings, and reducing violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cognitive skills can improve educational attainment, learning, and/or employment and earnings outcomes, each of which can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cognitive skills can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in risky behaviors, which in turn can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Educational attainment and learning improve employment and earnings outcomes, which can reduce one’s likelihood of engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Better employment and higher earnings increase the opportunity cost of violence and crime, can have an incapacitation effect by crowding out violence and crime, and can reduce violent and criminal behaviors through peer effects.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Social-emotional skills</td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can affect the likelihood of engaging in violent and criminal behaviors by strengthening one’s ability to control their behavior, enable them plan ahead to avoid criminal activity, or help them think through problems in ways that lead to solutions that avoid violence, and also through potential peer effects.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can affect one’s likelihood of engaging in risky or protective behaviors, which can in turn affect engagement in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Improved social-emotional skills can improve educational attainment and learning, which can in turn affect employment and earnings and likelihood of direct engagement in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Social-emotional skills can improve one’s likelihood of obtaining and retaining better employment and of better earnings, which can in turn affect the likelihood of engaging in violence and crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Environmental factors</td>
<td>The home environment, including within-household relationships (such as attachment or conflict), parent behaviors towards the child (such as warmth, bonding, or discipline), parent behaviors with each other (such as domestic violence), can contribute to child or youth social-emotional skill development and behaviors, which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways, as described above.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
|                                                         | The school environment, including teacher behaviors (such as attendance), teacher-student relationships, violence in schools, and peer effects, can contribute to child or
### Correlated outcomes: Youth Learning, Social-Emotional Skill Development, and Behaviors

Youth learning, as well as social-emotional skill development and behaviors, each of which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways, as described above.

The community environment including pro-social cohesion, peer effects, perceptions of and willingness to engage with public and community institutions and officials to prevent and report crime, can contribute to child or youth social-emotional skill development and behaviors, which can contribute to violence and crime through a variety of pathways, as described above.

### 4. Risky and protective behaviors

**Risky behaviors:** Risky, aggressive, and antisocial behaviors can increase the incidence of violent and criminal behavior.

**Protective behaviors:** Protective behaviors can decrease engagement in violent and criminal behaviors, either directly or indirectly through reductions in risky behaviors that may reduce engagement in violent and criminal behaviors.

*These standard education literature outcomes are not the focus of this report, which focuses on searching the non-standard outcomes.*

The education sector plays a key role in the academic and non-academic development of children and youth as they progress to adulthood, as illustrated in Figure XXVII.1. Beginning in early childhood, the education sector can support children by providing an early foundation of social-emotional skills and school readiness through high-quality early childhood education. At the primary level, schools and alternative learning environments can support children by continuing to develop students’ social-emotional and foundational literacy and numeracy skills while keeping them engaged in learning in a safe environment. At the secondary level, when youth are at higher risk of becoming involved in risky activities or crime and violence, the education sector plays a role by keeping youth engaged either in traditional schooling or alternative educational opportunities—thereby minimizing time youth might spend engaged in risky activities. To minimize the attraction of risky or criminal activities, youth must continue to find learning opportunities more engaging than those activities, and barriers to participating in the education system must be removed. Key elements throughout this process are young people’s continuous learning and development of academic or vocational skills and social-emotional skills. Key to achieving these goals is access to safe learning environments offering high-quality instruction.

Education systems can more effectively prevent engagement in violence and crime by implementing a range of programs. Programs can focus on improving instruction either through curricula or pedagogical change, improving non-academic instructor practices, providing alternative non-academic school services, changing school attributes (particularly by providing a safe and healthy environment), increasing the quantity of education that young people receive, improving access to high-quality schooling, providing alternative high-quality learning opportunities, and changing community practices and parent behavior. Programs can be implemented directly with instructors, with schools or alternative education centers, across the entire education system, and in communities. Given differences in country contexts, the theory of change for each intervention’s ability to affect violence and crime will vary significantly.
C. Methodology

Our evidence review focuses on the effects of education programming on violence, crime, and outcomes correlated with violence or crime incorporates a systematic search for literature and review of the evidence (see Chapter III for details). We conducted systematic bibliographic and grey literature searches for evidence from LAC and LMICs that were built on global foundational literature reviews of 43 education programming programs. We then used a common protocol to identify and review eligible qualitative and quantitative studies. We reviewed 475 studies across the different education programs. In this chapter, we synthesize the findings presented for each individual intervention to make actionable recommendations for USAID and others that are working in the education sector.
D. Findings/Recommendations

There is very little evidence on what types of education sector programming works to prevent violence, crime, and correlated factors in LAC or in LMICs more broadly. Even in HICs, there is little rigorous research estimating causal effects. Not only is there a wide gap in the literature on the impacts of education programs on violence and crime, but also on evidence of impacts on outcomes that are correlated with violence and crime. Due to this dearth of rigorous research, there is also a lack of understanding of the cost effectiveness of various programs or intervention components.

This section synthesizes the findings by the amount of evidence that is available by geographic location and by level of evidence. First, this section presents programs that provide compelling global evidence, including some evidence from LAC countries and LMICs, to consider implementing in LAC countries or LMICs (subsection 1). Second, this section presents programs that have generated compelling evidence in HICs only (subsection 2). These programs are grouped separately because programs that have been shown to work well in HICs will not necessarily work in a potentially very different developing country context. Then, this section presents findings for programs with insufficient evidence to draw conclusions about their effectiveness at improving violence, crime, and related outcomes (subsection 3). While there is more known about the effects of some programs than others, there are opportunities to contribute to the evidence base going forward for all programs included in this review.

1. Promising programs with evidence from LAC countries or LMICs

This section presents findings for the 21 programs with an evidence base that suggests they have promise for working to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes in LAC countries or LMICs. The evidence base for these programs may include those with emerging or better evidence from HICs with suggestive evidence from LAC countries or LMICs, or emerging or better evidence from LAC countries or LMICs. Table XXVII.2 summarizes the bodies of evidence for programs’ effects on the correlated outcomes and violence and crime, and from LAC countries or LMICs.

By providing young children a safe environment where they can begin learning and developing social-emotional skills at an early age, early childhood education (ECE) sets children up for success in the long run. Early childhood education has a strong evidence base for improving social-emotional skills in childhood and violence and crime outcomes in adulthood, generated by the well-known longitudinal studies in HICs. There is moderate evidence for ECE’s improvements in social-emotional skills in LAC. This is a promising approach to reduce violence and crime, although the benefits would not be realized until years after the intervention.
### Table XXVII.2. Strength of evidence and correlated outcomes: Promising programs with evidence from LAC countries and LMICs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Program (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Early childhood education (ECE) (IV)</td>
<td>✅</td>
<td>✅</td>
<td>Time spent in a high-quality learning environment at a young age → Improved social-emotional skills → Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Literacy and numeracy (V)</td>
<td></td>
<td>✅</td>
<td>Improved instruction improves learning → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Tracking (VI, 1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved instruction improves learning → Improved school engagement → Reduced school dropout or increased educational attainment → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classroom-based social and emotional learning (SEL) (VII)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved curricula and non-academic teacher practices → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-wide positive behavioral programs and supports (SWPBIS) (X, 1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved school services and supports → Improved school environment → Reduced school violence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restorative practices (RPs) (X, 2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved school services and supports → Improved school environment → Reduced school violence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classroom management (XI)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic teacher practices → Improved classroom environment → Improved social-emotional skills → Improved behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-based anti-bullying (XIII, 1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic teacher practices and school services → Improved school environment → Improved behaviors → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-related gender-based violence (SRGBV) prevention programs (XIII, 2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic teacher practices and school services → Improved school environment → Improved behaviors → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dropout prevention programs (XIV, 1)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic teacher practices and school services → Reduced school dropout or increased educational attainment → Improved learning → Improved social-emotional skills → Improved school environment → Reduced risky behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Program (Chapter, Section)</td>
<td>Overall evidence</td>
<td>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</td>
<td>Mechanisms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Class time</strong> (XV)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Decreased time for opportunities to engage in risky behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Reduced risky behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Increased time in a quality school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cash transfers (conditional and</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Resources for the family that are conditional or not on attendance to school</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>unconditional) (XVI, 1)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved educational attainment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved home environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School feeding, take-home rations and</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Food and other resources for the family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>other in-kind transfers (XVI, 3)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Reduced risky behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Vouchers (XVII, 1)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Access to improved instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved educational attainment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reduced bullying</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Peers engaging in fewer risky behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Merit-based scholarships (MBS)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Access to improved instruction and stronger motivation to perform well</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(XVII, 3)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved educational attainment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reduced bullying</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Peers less likely to engage in risky behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Single sex instruction (SSI)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reduced classroom disruption and improved instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(XVII, 4)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reduced bullying</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Workforce development (XX)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Access to relevant instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Adult basic education (ABE)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Access to relevant instruction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(XXI, 3)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>→ Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Extracurricular or education support services

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Program (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>After-school programming (ASP) (XXII, 3)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic school services that provide a safe space and continued opportunities to learn → Improved community environment → Improved learning → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Responsive services (XXIII, 2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic school services that address an individual child’s or youth’s needs → Improved social-emotional skills → Improved behaviors → Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Community engagement

| Parenting programs (XXIV) | | | | Training parents to improve their practices and help their children’s development → Improved home environment → Improved social-emotional skills → Improved behaviors |

**Notes:** Each intervention is discussed in detail in the noted chapters in the report. LAC = Latin American and Caribbean; LMIC = low-and-middle income country.

**Legend:** ○ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ▣ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ○ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ▣ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ⬜ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ▣ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ○ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ⬜ = weak body of evidence; ⬜ = no body of evidence.

By improving instruction, **literacy and numeracy** as well as **tracking** programs can improve learning, which can improve engagement in school and social-emotional skills, which can have effects on violence and crime through multiple pathways.

- Literacy and numeracy programs have a moderately strong evidence base from LMICs but a relatively weak base of evidence from HICs and LAC for improving social-emotional outcomes. There is a high likelihood that high-quality reading and literacy programming in schools will have positive impacts on social-emotional skills in addition to the desired learning outcomes. There is also evidence suggesting family and child-to-child literacy programs have similar effects, although we recommend further research to understand which components of family literacy programs produce desired social-emotional skills, protective behaviors, and family environmental outcomes.

- Tracking programs have an emerging evidence base from LMICs showing their potential to improve instruction and the school environment as teachers are more able to use instruction methods targeted to students’ specific level. However, because evidence from HICs and LMICs is mixed on social-emotional skills, policymakers may wish to take steps to minimize stigma associated with being assigned a low track or feelings of being overwhelmed if placed in a high track and monitor impacts of such policies on students’ social-emotional skills. We did not locate any evidence on tracking in LAC.
By fostering a positive school environment and working with children and youth to facilitate engagement in school and agency in life, programs—including classroom-based social and emotional learning (SEL), school-wide positive behavioral interventions and supports (SWPBIS), restorative practices, classroom management, preventing school-based bullying and school-related gender-based violence (SRGBV), and preventing dropout—can improve engagement in school and social-emotional skills and, thus, encourage behavior change to reduce risky or violent behaviors.

- There is moderately strong evidence in HICs demonstrating positive or mixed effects of classroom-based SEL on crime and violence, social-emotional skills, and behaviors at different points in an individual’s life. There is some support for early intervention (though programs implemented later in youths’ lives have also succeeded), and there is strong evidence that skills are not fixed at a young age but are highly malleable throughout adolescence (National Academy of Sciences, Engineering, and Medicine, 2019). Our review finds limited evidence of the effects of classroom-based SEL in LMICs and LAC; however, the available studies do show some short-term benefits for social-emotional skills and behavior among children and adolescents.

- Evidence from HICs and LMICs suggests that, when implemented with fidelity, SWPBIS may have positive effects on the school environment, risky and protective behaviors, and, ultimately, school violence. Evidence on social-emotional skills, violent crime, and nonviolent crime is only emerging. We could not identify evidence on the effects of SWPBIS in LAC. Based on the theory of change and existing evidence base, we recommend implementing SWPBIS to mitigate violence and crime in the shorter and longer run.

- Evidence from HICs and LMICs suggest that restorative practices programs may improve the school environment, behaviors, and school violence. Evidence on social-emotional skills, violent crime, and nonviolent crime is only emerging, but this evidence is largely positive in HICs. We could not identify evidence on its effects in LAC. Based on the theory of change and existing evidence base, we recommend implementing restorative practices programs to mitigate violence and crime in the shorter and longer run.

- Classroom management has a moderate base of evidence for improving social-emotional skills and risky and protective behavior outcomes in LAC, as well as a moderate evidence base in HICs. We found little evidence on the intervention’s direct impacts on violence or crime but did find weak evidence of reductions in violent crime in HICs. Classroom management is a promising intervention to reduce violence and crime, both in the medium term as well as in the longer run, through prevention. By changing non-academic teacher practices and providing scaffolded support to students at risk in the school, student engagement in school can improve, social-emotional skills can develop, and behaviors can change. Different specific programs are required for different schooling levels, as the social-emotional skills as well as behaviors change as children develop.

- School-based anti-bullying programs have produced strong evidence of their potential to reduce school violence in HICs, as well as emerging evidence from LMICs and weak mixed findings from LAC. While there is strong and credible evidence for the effectiveness of bullying prevention programs in HICs, these studies do not guarantee that results will be easily replicated in LMICs or LAC. We recommend piloting anti-bullying programs before implementing them at scale in LMICs or LAC. A comprehensive, whole-school approach tends to work better at reducing bullying than programs that work individually with bullies or victims. Programs that incorporate firm disciplinary measures for tackling bullying.
implement playground supervision, and last longer are also likely to have more positive results. When in doubt about features to include in a program, the Olweus Bullying Prevention Program can be a useful guide, but the model needs to be adapted to the context.

- The evidence for the ability of school related gender-based violence prevention programming to mitigate such violence in schools in HICs is well established, but it is not so in LMICs or LAC. In HICs, the literature reveals that several gender-based violence prevention programs consistently yield positive impacts. These studies, however, do not guarantee that results will be easily replicated in LMICs or LAC. We recommend piloting school-related gender-based violence prevention programs before implementing them at scale in LMICs or LAC.

- Evidence on dropout prevention programs suggests that they may reduce violence and crime, but the evidence is only emerging and relies on only two studies (one RCT in an HIC and one RCT in LAC). The emerging evidence on their impact on correlated outcomes is mixed in HICs but promising in LMICs. Based on the available body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how best to use dropout prevention programs to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes aside from its direct effect on improving dropout, which can directly affect violence and crime.

By increasing the amount of time children and youth spend in high-quality schools (either formally through more **class time**, or encouraging attendance to and progression in schooling through **cash transfers**), children and youth will be in a safe environment more conducive to learning for a longer period of time and will have fewer opportunities to engage in risky or negative behaviors and more opportunities to continue to develop useful skills.

- Programs to increase class time, either through lengthening the school day or the school year, have an emerging evidence base for decreasing violence and crime as well as risky behaviors from LAC countries and LMICs. Because longer school days or years have a direct effect on students’ time use, such policies could affect youth’s participation in crime in the immediate term, so studies could be completed relatively quickly by measuring short-term impacts. In addition, if the additional time is used productively, it would influence school engagement among other outcomes. This is a particularly relevant policy in LAC as some countries move from a traditional half-day school model to a full-day model or extend the academic year.

- In the large evidence base on cash transfers, we found moderate evidence of reduction in violent crime in LAC. This finding is consistent with the moderate evidence of improvements on outcomes correlated with violence and crime identified in LMICs. By getting children or youth to enroll and attend school, they are spending their time in an environment that provides the opportunity to learn new skills (including academic and social-emotional skills) and limits opportunities to engage in risky behaviors or violence or crime.

- An emerging body of evidence in LMICs suggests that school feeding, take-home ration and other in kind transfer programs reduce risky behaviors such as transactional sex or early marriage. However, the evidence from HICs is mixed, and there is no evidence from LAC.

By increasing access to high-quality schools or learning environments through **voucher programs** or **merit-based scholarships** or expanding access to **single-sex instruction**, students gain access to a better school environment. In addition to improving engagement in school and
learning, an improved environment can reduce participation in risky behaviors for students who change peer groups to a group that is less likely to engage in risky behaviors.

- The evidence base on vouchers shows reductions in risky behaviors in LAC and HICs and reductions in crime in HICs. Emerging research on voucher programs in LAC, largely based on Chile’s longstanding voucher program, shows their potential for reducing students’ participation in risky behaviors by changing their peer group. This is supported by moderate research from HICs showing improvements in school environment and reductions in crime. This evidence is promising, but expansions of voucher programs should consider such programs’ possible contribution to social stratification if private school remains out of the reach of relatively disadvantaged public-school students.

- Studies on merit-based scholarships found impacts on students’ school environment and risky behaviors; this evidence base is entirely from LMICs, as there is no evidence from LAC or HICs. However, impacts on students’ school environment were not limited to impacts resulting from students changing schools—rather, teacher attendance (considered part of the school environment) improved within schools that participated in a merit-based scholarship program. Merit-based scholarships programs may be an effective policy to improve access to high-quality schools for promising students and to improve teacher attendance for all students.

- We found evidence indicating that single-sex instruction has the potential to improve outcomes correlated with violence and crime, including school environment, social-emotional skills, risky behaviors, and—in one study—school violence. Although the large share of identified studies took place in HICs and some studies reported impacts for girls but not boys, we did find positive impacts in studies LAC and one LMIC.

By helping out-of-school children and youth continue their learning, either by facilitating access to traditional academic schooling or to alternative schooling, workforce development and adult basic education programs facilitate learning and social-emotional skill development—which can have direct effects on behaviors and violence and crime as well as indirect effects on violence and crime through improved employment and earnings.

- Studies of workforce development programs have generated moderate but mixed evidence of impacts on violent and non-violent crime in LMICs, showing the promise of this intervention despite weaker evidence from LAC and HICs. Evidence from LAC and LMICs shows that workforce development components focused on SEL skills can influence SEL outcomes and that these outcomes are valued by employers.

- Adult basic education programs, which improve access to education for adults, have a moderate base of evidence for impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime in HICs, driven in part by stronger results for young women and mothers. These programs have moderate evidence of impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime in HICs, emerging evidence from LMICs, and weak evidence from LAC.

By providing structure and a safe positive space outside of school, after-school programming supports children and youth in their academic, physical, and/or social-emotional development. After-school programming has an emerging evidence base for decreasing violence and crime and improving correlated outcomes in LAC. The literature in HICs and LMICs, however, is not well developed and shows mixed findings. Because of the wide variety of
programs that can be incorporated into after-school programming (ASP), there is uncertainty about which combinations of extracurricular programs are most effective when combined into an ASP, as well as on the populations for whom and the contexts in which they are most effective. The evidence does suggest that integrating youth who are at the highest risk of committing violence or crime with youth who are at less risk could be more effective at reducing violence and crime among those high-risk youth than programs segregating them from other youth. However, caution should be taken in implementing such programs, because it is not entirely clear whether there are secondary benefits or costs for the lower-risk youth who are included in the programs.

**Responsive services** are delivered in several modes (including individual counseling, skill building for strengthening students’ management skills, group counseling, referrals, consultation, and peer assistance programs) and assist youths in addressing specific issues, concerns, and needs, whether related to students themselves, their family, or their neighborhood and community. There is a large body of evidence on responsive services; however, it is based mostly in HICs and LMICs, with few studies from LAC countries. Responsive services generally yield positive effects on risk and protective behaviors and social-emotional skills, but the strength of the evidence varies for different specific services. The evidence base on its effects on violence and crime is weak, as few studies measure these outcomes and report mixed effects. Implementation characteristics are an important factor in program outcomes, and evidence suggests that recruiting professional providers for some programs can be more effective. Teachers, trained volunteers, and school nurses have proven to be effective in referring students for mental health and other responsive services in resource-constrained environments, but evidence supporting their efficacy as implementers is mixed.

By improving the environment where children and youth spend their time outside of school, programs that work with parents support children’s learning through social-emotional skill development and improving behaviors. **Parenting programs** have a moderate body of evidence across all three geographic regions for risky and protective behaviors, social-emotional skills, and environmental factors—specifically family environment factors. However, the consistency of the findings was low, with several evaluations finding mixed or no impacts within an outcome category. In addition, aside from a small handful of studies, the evidence of impacts on violence and crime and for other types of environmental factors was largely non-existent. We recommend that policymakers consider implementing parenting programs as an effective means of improving the home environment, as program efficacy seems to be sensitive to the local context or quality of implementation.

2. **Promising programs with evidence from HICs, but insufficient evidence from LAC countries or LMICs**

Based on the existing evidence, there are seven programs that are worth investing in due to a strong evidence base in HICs, but they have not yet been sufficiently studied in developing country contexts. These programs should be considered for implementation. However, adaptation to the local context will be of primary importance, and implementation should be accompanied by studies to determine their effectiveness. These programs include: tutoring, class size reduction, lotteries, mentoring, organized sports, substance abuse prevention, and multicomponent counseling programs. Each intervention works through different mechanisms to
facilitate engagement in school, as well as learning, social-emotional skill development, or improved behaviors. In Table XXVII.3, we summarize the bodies of evidence for programs’ effects on the correlated outcomes and violence and crime, and from LAC countries or LMICs.

**Tutoring** programs improve instruction by offering individualized instruction on specific issues with which students are struggling. Tutoring programs have a moderate evidence base for impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime—with evidence of improvements in social-emotional skills and risky and protective behaviors and emerging evidence showing the potential of tutoring to reduce violent crime. Evidence from LAC and LMICs was insufficient to say how effective tutoring has been in LAC or LMICs at reducing violence, crime, or correlated outcomes. However, the theory of change is strong and the evidence from HICs and on learning impacts from LMICs suggests this is a promising intervention for reducing violence and crime in LAC.

**Table XXVII.3. Strength of evidence: Promising programs with evidence from HICs, but insufficient evidence from LAC countries or LMICs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Formal and non-formal education</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Tutoring (VI, 4)</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td>Improved instruction → Improved learning → Improved school engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class size reduction (XII)</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved instruction and classroom environment → Improved social-emotional skills → Improved school engagement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lotteries (XVII, 2)</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td></td>
<td>Access to improved instruction → Improved school engagement → Improved learning → Improved educational attainment Reduced bullying → Improved school environment Peers engaging in fewer risky behaviors → Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Extracurricular or education support services</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentoring (XXII, 1)</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic school services that provide support and connections for students → Improved community environment → Improved learning → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organized sports (XXII, 2)</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic school services that provide continued opportunities to learn → Improved community environment → Improved learning → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counseling: Substance abuse prevention</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /> <img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Evidence Level" /></td>
<td></td>
<td>Improved non-academic school services with training provided to prevent substance abuse</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Class size reduction

Improves instruction and the classroom environment by enabling teachers to tailor instruction to their students and provide more individualized attention to students. The evidence on the role of class size reduction on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes is scant and based entirely on evidence from HICs. Evidence from the United States and Sweden shows that class size reduction has the potential to improve social-emotional skills, behavior, and engagement in class in primary and lower secondary school, but these impacts did not always persist several years after the class size reduction. We did not find evidence from LAC countries or LMICs on social-emotional skills or other outcomes of interest. Given this body of evidence, we cannot provide recommendations on how to use class size reductions to improve violence, crime, or correlated outcomes in developing country contexts.

School assignment through lotteries expands students’ access to higher quality schools, which may offer improved instruction as well as peer groups who are less likely to engage in risky behaviors and more likely to be highly engaged in school. Lotteries have a moderate evidence base for improving violence and crime outcomes, and an emerging body of evidence shows their potential for reducing risky behaviors. However, the entire evidence base is from HICs. Although we have no information on which to base a recommendation on lotteries for LAC countries or LMICs, the theory of change for lotteries is promising for LAC countries and LMICs and operates similarly to vouchers (which show emerging evidence of reducing risky behaviors).

By improved non-academic school services, mentoring and organized sports provide students with structured and safe time outside of school to receive additional supports and develop connections with others—facilitating improved social emotional skills as well as academic learning (in the case of mentoring).

- The evidence for mentoring comes almost exclusively from HICs but is strong. HICs show moderate and strong evidence in all three categories of outcomes correlated with violence and crime, as well as moderate evidence of reductions in school violence and emerging evidence for crime reduction. However, we found only weak evidence of
improvements in social-emotional skills in LMICs and no evidence for any outcome in LAC.

- Organized sports have a large evidence base from HICs, suggesting a relationship between organized sports activities and violence, crime, and correlated outcomes, though the evidence is somewhat mixed. The bulk of this suggestive evidence is focused on risky and protective behaviors and indicates that the relationship between sports activities and this outcome area is fairly heterogeneous—varying by type of sports, type of risky and protective behaviors, and across demographic groups. We also found some evidence from HICs of positive impacts of sports activities on social-emotional skills. Findings from LAC countries and LMICs are weak or mixed. We recommend implementing organized sports pilots that are evaluated for their effectiveness and incorporate research that explores the heterogeneity in impacts.

By providing counseling or training, substance abuse prevention programs and multicomponent counseling programs support students in addressing specific needs. Each may use different strategies to support students.

- Substance abuse prevention programs deliver structured lessons designed to prevent the use and/or abuse of alcohol, marijuana, tobacco, and other drugs. These lessons can be integrated into school curricula, taught by school counselors in collaboration with teachers and other school staff, or may take place in the space of just one classroom session or throughout the academic year. The moderate evidence base is almost entirely from HICs and shows positive effects on behaviors—with better results for interactive, skill-based programs and delivery during early adolescence. Efficacy varies depending on the targeted substance abuse, program design, timeline of the evaluation, and other factors. Substance abuse-specific programs are more beneficial when delivered in an individual rather than group format. We recommend prioritizing skills-based substance abuse prevention programs over approaches focused on generating knowledge or changing attitudes.

- The evidence base for multicomponent counseling services is moderate for behavioral outcomes in HICs, with some studies in LMICs and LAC. The effects of multicomponent programs on behaviors produced generally mixed results. In addition, we found limited, mixed evidence on social-emotional skills and school environment. We found a few studies with positive effects (in HICs) or mixed effects (in HICs and LMICs) on their impacts on violence and crime. We recommend research exploring whether universal, group, or individual counseling programs are more beneficial and cost effective. Because at-risk students often do not take advantage of the available counseling services, programs should implement targeted supports for reaching such students.

3. Programs with insufficient evidence

There are 15 programs that have insufficient bodies of evidence to determine if they should be used to reduce violence and crime. These programs work in a variety of ways, including attempting to improve instruction, the school environment, non-academic teacher practices, and the environment where children spend their time. The specific programs include remedial education, school infrastructure, school security measures and zero tolerance policies, teacher pay-for-performance, contract teachers, expulsion prevention programs, secondary certification, complementary basic education, accelerated education programming, community outreach and
awareness, and school-based management. In Table XXVII.4, we summarize the bodies of evidence for programs’ effects on the correlated outcomes and violence and crime, and from LAC countries or LMICs.

The theory of change behind Teaching at the Right Level programs—to enable teachers to tailor their instruction to their students’ individual levels—is promising for supporting students who may be at risk of participating in violence, crime, or negative correlated outcomes. However, evidence on remedial education shows it may improve violent crime and correlated outcomes (including in LAC), but this evidence base is weak. Similarly, the evidence base for computer-assisted instruction is weak, including only mixed findings on social-emotional skills. The evidence base is insufficient to draw conclusions about their effectiveness and justify recommending implementing remedial education or computer-assisted instruction to prevent violence and crime.

**Table XXVII.4. Strength of evidence: Programs with insufficient evidence**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Overall evidence</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Formal and non-formal education</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Remedial education (VI, 2)</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>Additional or improved instruction → Improved learning → Increased engagement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching at the right level: Computer-assisted instruction (CAI) (VI, 3)</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>Improved instruction → Improved learning → Increased engagement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School infrastructure (VIII)</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>Improved infrastructure → Improved school environment Reduced opportunities to commit crimes → Reduced school violence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School security measures (IX, 1)</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>Visible school security measures → Reduced school violence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zero tolerance policies (IX, 2)</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>Sanctions for students violating school rules → Reduced school violence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expulsion prevention programs (XIV, 2)</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>Programs to reduce the likelihood of using exclusionary discipline → Increased attainment → Increased learning → Improved social-emotional skills → Improved environment → Reduced risk behaviors</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transfer programs: Scholarships and other student financial incentives (XVI, 2)</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>![Evidence symbol]</td>
<td>Decreased barriers to attending school → Improved educational attainment → Improved learning → Improved social-emotional skills → Reduced risky behaviors</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Overall evidence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Intervention (Chapter, Section)</th>
<th>Correlated outcomes</th>
<th>Violence and crime outcomes</th>
<th>Evidence from LAC/LMICs</th>
<th>Mechanisms</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Teacher incentives: Pay for performance (XVIII, 1)</td>
<td>☺️</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>Improved teacher attendance or instruction  → Improved school environment  → Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teacher incentives: Contract teachers (XVIII, 2)</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>Improved teacher attendance or instruction  → Improved school environment  → Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secondary certification (XIX)</td>
<td>☺️</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>Access to training and certification  → Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complementary basic education (CBE) (XXI, 1)</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>Access to training  → Improved learning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accelerated education programs (AEPs) (XXI, 2)</td>
<td>☺️</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☼</td>
<td>Access to training  → Improved learning  → Improved social-emotional skills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extracurricular or education support services</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counseling: School counselors (XXIII, 1)</td>
<td>☻️</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>Improved non-academic school services with support provided to counselors  → Improved social-emotional skills  → Improved behaviors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community engagement</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Community outreach and awareness programs (XXV)</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>Communication with community and parents to change knowledge, perceptions, and behaviors  → Improved community, school, and family environment  → Improved school enrollment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School-based management (XXVI)</td>
<td>☺️</td>
<td>☿</td>
<td>☼</td>
<td>Improved community engagement in school management through training and or grant provision  → Improved school environment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes: Each intervention is discussed in detail in the noted chapters in the report. LAC = Latin American and Caribbean; LMIC = low-and-middle income country.

Legend: ☻️ = strong body of evidence with positive findings; ☿ = moderate body of evidence with positive findings; ☼ = emerging body of evidence with positive findings; ☼️ = mixed findings in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☼ = findings of no impacts in emerging or larger body of evidence; ☻ = strong body of evidence with negative findings; ☻️ = moderate body of evidence with negative findings; ☼ = emerging body of evidence with negative findings; ☿ = weak body of evidence; ☿ = no body of evidence.

School climate measures that focus on infrastructure, security measures, zero tolerance policies, and expulsion prevention programs (that focus on the system change) are not well studied, despite their strong theory of change and potential to reduce violence in schools. The most recent evidence is inconclusive on benefit of security measures, particularly in the use of metal detectors, school police officers, and surveillance cameras. However, the evidence base for the GREAT program, which is based solely on research from the United States, suggests the potential to yield large, positive outcomes for students in LMICs. The evidence for zero
tolerance policies that does exist, mainly from the United States, points to the unintended, negative consequences, while the evidence for expulsion programs is lacking and uninformative. We recommend investing in the GREAT program and studying it during implementation in LAC countries or LMICs, but advise caution in implementing other school security measures or zero tolerance policies in LAC countries or LMICs without first studying their effects further, particularly in developing country contexts.

The effects of transfers in the form of scholarships and other student financial incentives on violence, crime, or correlated outcomes have not been well studied. The existing evidence is emerging and suggests they may have the ability to impact behaviors and social-emotional skill development, though the evidence is mixed and inconclusive.

Our search identified no studies on the impacts of teacher incentives, including pay-for-performance and contract teachers, on violence or crime and few studies on outcomes correlated with violence or crime. The little available evidence we found was on the impacts of such arrangements on the school environment, suggesting that teacher incentives can potentially be effective in improving teacher attendance and teachers’ responsiveness to student needs. However, the evidence base was too weak to justify recommending implementing such policies to promote the reduction of violence and crime.

The overall evidence base for the effects of secondary certification, complementary basic education, and accelerated education programming (AEP)—three alternate pathways to learning—on violence, crime, and correlated outcomes is relatively weak, with mixed findings. Funder support will be particularly important for rigorous evaluations of AEP. In addition, evaluations that can rigorously identify the impact of adult literacy and numeracy programs alone or as part of larger programs would help policymakers compare the effects of literacy and numeracy initiatives on key outcomes to other program components or programs, such as vocational elements, workforce development programs, or parenting supports.

Evidence on the effect of school counselors comes only from HICs and generally has mixed findings on its impacts on behaviors, social-emotional skills, and the school environment. Evidence from HICs shows that school counselors can be effective in improving school violence and risk behaviors. However, studies of counselors’ day-to-day activities demonstrate that guidelines mandating a focus on specific services are important for ensuring effectiveness. Service guidelines may be needed to ensure the effectiveness of broad-based counseling services.

There is a weak body of evidence—from LMICs only—of the effect of community outreach and awareness programs on family, school, and community environmental factors. The findings suggest that outreach programs may improve community members’ knowledge and sensitivity to issues that affect schooling decisions and experiences of children and youth in their communities, but more research is needed to understand when and how such programs can have an impact.

We found an emerging body of evidence of the impacts of school-based management programs on the school environment from LAC countries and LMICs only. This evidence was weak and largely drew on studies that did not allow for separately identifying the impacts of school-based management from impacts of other programs occurring simultaneously.
E. Future research recommendations

Given the overall dearth of research on how programming in the education sector can affect violence and crime, we recommend additional research, particularly on those promising programs identified in this review, to fill the gap. In each chapter, across the 43 programs reviewed in this report, we have made recommendations for improving the evidence base. There are also several recommendations that are relevant for building the evidence base across programs. In this section, we discuss these cross-cutting research recommendations.

Invest in expanding the evidence base in LMICs and LAC. As noted, evidence on most programs that have been shown to be effective at mitigating violence, crime, or correlated outcomes is heavily concentrated in HICs, and it is noticeably lacking in LMICs and LAC. Given the unique contexts and issues faced by children and youth in many of these countries, some of the existing evidence from HICs might not help much in understanding whether the programs that worked in those countries will also work in LMICs, or specifically in the LAC region, without efforts to tailor the evidence on what works to those contexts.

Consider evaluating the longer-term impacts of programs. In our review, we found that a short follow-up period is a severe limitation of many existing evaluations. Indeed, our assessment of the literature in LMICs and LAC reveals that conclusions are typically drawn from data collected immediately after the intervention and up to a few months later. Few of the evaluations examined looked at impacts beyond a year after completion of the intervention. This makes it difficult to establish whether the impacts, if any, are sustained over time, change in magnitude, or have important impacts on other outcomes over time. Understanding such longer-term impacts would be of interest to policymakers seeking to invest in these programs.

Invest in research to improve measurement of violence and crime outcomes. Measurement of such outcomes is challenging and is part of the reason why these outcomes have not been measured in some studies. We discuss this further in Appendix C.

Evaluate impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime for studies not designed to detect impacts on violence or crime. Detecting statistically significant impacts on violence or crime may require large sample sizes because violence and crime are relatively rare. Studies not powered to detect impacts on violence and crime should focus on detecting impacts on outcomes correlated with violence and crime, which are more likely to be detected with smaller sample sizes.

Support research that disentangles the effects of specific components or different combinations of components in programs. For the most part, the existing evidence base on the impacts of multiple component programs cannot isolate the effects of specific program components, and what information does exist suggests that some impacts may be context-specific. Additional research is needed to help policymakers better understand which components work best for which populations. From a cost-effectiveness perspective, it is important to determine which components or combinations of components are the most effective.

Support research that explores the heterogeneity in impacts for different subgroups. Additional research is needed to understand how programs will impact the outcomes or subgroups that policymakers are interested in affecting.
Prioritize documenting the costs and cost-effectiveness of programs. Policymakers need to understand not only whether programs work, but whether they produce benefits that justify their costs. Documenting costs and cost-effectiveness would help decision makers determine the appropriate trade-offs in investing in human capital, particularly in resource-constrained settings such as low-income countries.

F. Report limitations

As with all research, this report has several limitations. The main limitation is the scant evidence available on the topic—particularly evidence from LMICs and LAC. We hope that, in addition to synthesizing what we do know about policies to combat violence and crime, this report also serves to highlight the gaps in the evidence which still need to be addressed.

Due to the breadth of the research questions and scope of the review, we were unable to conduct a Spanish-language bibliographic literature search and may have missed some important studies. Fortunately, many Spanish-language journals translate abstracts to English, which would have been identified in the bibliographic literature search.

Although we used consistent criteria to define levels of evidence in each findings chapter and in this conclusions chapter, assessing the strength of each study and the body of evidence for each intervention requires judgment about where to draw the line between the evidence levels. Reasonable reviewers could disagree about how to assess evidence.

Finally, we opted for a landscape analysis of the overall existing research, rather than a review focused exclusively on rigorous quantitative analysis. Given the dearth of existing causal research on many programs included in this review, we considered high-quality qualitative research valuable to provide early indications of what programs held promise or should be prioritized for future research.
REFERENCES


REFERENCES


Alderman, Harold and Donald Bundy. “School Feeding Programs and Development: Are we Framing the Question Correctly?” *The World Bank Research Observer*, vol. 27, no. 2, 2011, pp. 204-221.


American School Counselor Association. “ASCA School Counselor Preparation Program Standards.” Available at :[https://www.schoolcounselor.org/].


Ball, Jessica. *Enhancing Learning of Children from Diverse Language Backgrounds: Mother Tongue-Based Bilingual or Multilingual Education in Early Childhood and Early Primary School Years*. Early Childhood Development Intercultural Partnerships, University of Victoria, UNESCO, 2010.


Banerji, Rukmini and Madhav Chavan. “Improving Literacy and Math Instruction at Scale in India’s Primary Schools: The Case of Pratham’s Read India Program.” *Journal of Educational Change*, vol. 17, no. 4, 2016, pp. 453-475.


REFERENCES


Baum, Donald R. “Private School Vouchers in Developing Countries: A Survey of the Evidence.” 2018.


REFERENCES


Blattman, Christopher, Donald Green, Daniel Ortega, and Santiago Tobón. Place Based Interventions at Scale: The Direct and Spillover Effects of Policing and City Services on Crime, 2019.


Brown, Duane and Jerry Trusty. “School Counselors, Comprehensive School Counseling Programs, and Academic Achievement: Are School Counselors Promising More than they can Deliver?” *Professional School Counseling*, vol. 9, no. 1, 2005.


Bustamante, Gabriela, María S. Andrade, Caley Mikesell, Clara Cullen, Pablo Endara, Verónica Burneo, Paola Yépez, Soledad A. Saavedra, Paulina Ponce, and Michelle Grunauer. “‘I have the Right to Feel Safe’: Evaluation of a School-Based Child Sexual Abuse Prevention Program in Ecuador.” *Child Abuse & Neglect*, vol. 91, 2019, pp. 31-40.


Crooks, Claire V., Peter Jaffe, Caely Dunlop, Amanda Kerry, and Deinera Exner-Cortens. “Preventing Gender-Based Violence among Adolescents and Young Adults: Lessons from 25 Years of Program Development and Evaluation.” *Violence Against Women*, vol. 25, no. 1, 2019, pp. 29-55.


Dickerson, Sarah, David Bohl, Barry Hughes, Mohammad Irfan, Jonathan Moyer, Kanishka Naryan, Alex Porter, Andrew Scott, and Jose Solorzano. “Central America and the Caribbean Regional Educational Report.” USAID, Pardee Center for International Futures, 2019.


EDC. “Building a Bridge between Literacy and Numeracy for Better Results in Rwanda.” 2018.


REFERENCES


Fox, Louise and Upaasna Kaul. "The Evidence is in: How should Youth Employment Programs in Low-Income Countries be Designed?" Washington, DC, United States Agency for International Development (USAID), 2017.


Gobierno de la Republica de Guatemala Ministerio de Educacion. “Modalidades Flexibles Para La Educación Media.” Available at: [https://digeex.mineduc.gob.gt/digeex/].


336


Hare, Tom, Juan C. Guzman, and Laura Miller-Graff. “Identifying High-Risk Young Adults for Violence Prevention: A Validation of Psychometric and Social Scales in Honduras.” *Journal of Crime and Justice*, vol. 41, no. 5, 2018, pp. 627-642.


Heckman, James, Rodrigo Pinto, and Peter Savelyev. “Understanding the Mechanisms through which an Influential Early Childhood Program Boosted Adult Outcomes.” *American Economic Review*, vol. 103, no. 6, 2013, pp. 2052-2086.


International Institute for Restorative Practices Latinoamerica. Available at: [https://la-en.iirp.edu/].


Jacob, Brian A. The Effect of Employment Protection on Worker Effort: Evidence from Public Schooling, 2010.


Jere, Catherine M. “Alternative Approaches to Education Provision for Out-of-School Youth in Malawi: The Case of Complementary Basic Education.” 2012.


King, Ronnel B. “Gender Differences in Motivation, Engagement and Achievement are Related to Students' Perceptions of peer—but Not of Parent Or teacher—attitudes Toward School.” *Learning and Individual Differences*, vol. 52, 2016, pp. 60-71.


Martins, Pedro S. “Can Targeted, Non-Cognitive Skills Programs Improve Achievement? Evidence from EPIS.” 2010,


Millenky, Megan, Dan Bloom, Sara Muller-Ravett, and Joseph Broadus. "Staying on Course: Three-Year Results of the National Guard Youth ChalleNGe Evaluation." MDRC, 2011.


Olomukoro, Caroline O. and Omobola O. Adelore. “Political Empowerment of Women through Literacy Education Programmes in EDO and Delta States, Nigeria.” *Journal of Adult and Continuing Education,* vol. 21, no. 2, 2015, pp. 3-23.


Problématique, I. “Perception Du Climat Scolaire Et Epuisement Professionnel Chez Les Enseignants.”


Regional Educational Laboratory. “RELevant Viewpoints and Findings Form the REL Mid-Atlantic.” Available at: [https://ies.ed.gov/ncee/edlabs/regions/midatlantic/app/Blog/Post/4].


Thompson, Ekundayo J. “Putting Bread on the Table: Literacy and Livelihood in Kenya. Knowledge and Information Management.” 2002.


UNESCO. "Regional Report about Education for all in Latin America and the Caribbean." Santiago, Chile, UNESCO Santiago Office, 2014.


UNHCR The UN Refugee Agency. “Accelerated Education: 10 Principles for Effective Practice.” Available at :[https://www.unhcr.org/59ce4f727].

UNHCR The UN Refugee Agency. “Key Programme Definitions.” Available at :[https://www.unhcr.org/59ce50147].


UNICEF. “Improving Community-Based Psychosocial Protection Services for Children and Adolescents in East Jerusalem.” UNICEF, 2015b.


United Nations ECLAC CEPALSTAT. “Years of schooling completed by the population between 15 and 24 years of age by sex and geographical area.” Available at: [https://cepalstat-prod.cepal.org/cepalstat/tabulador/ConsultaIntegrada.asp?IdAplicacion=1&idTema=2&idIndicador=1219&idioma=j]. 2021.


USAID, PEPFAR, and YouthPower. “Guiding Principles for Building Soft and Life Skills among Adolescents and Young Adults.” 2017.


Wong, Jennifer S. No Bullies Allowed: Understanding Peer Victimization, the Impacts on Delinquency, and the Effectiveness of Prevention Programs. The Pardee RAND Graduate School, 2009.


